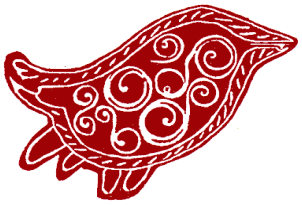
Journal of the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society

www.corkhist.ie



Title: The ancient and present state of the county and city of Cork ... By Charles Smith, with historical notes from the Croker and Caulfield manuscripts. Volume 2, Book 3

Author: Smith, Charles; Robert Day and W. A. Copinger (eds)

Journal of the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society, 1893-1894, Vol. 2-3, , page(s) 1-316

Published by the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society

Digital file created: July 20, 2013

Your use of the JCHAS digital archive indicates that you accept the Terms and Conditions of Use, available at http://www.corkhist.ie/info/tandc.pdf

The Cork Historical and Archaeological Society (IE-148166, incorporated 1989) was founded in 1891, for the collection, preservation and diffusion of all available information regarding the past of the City and County of Cork, and South of Ireland generally. This archive of all content of JCHAS (from 1892 up to ten years preceding current publication) continues the original aims of the founders in 1891. For more information visit www.corkhist.ie.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

The Ancient and Present State

OF THE

COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK.

By CHARLES SMITH, M.D.

BOOK III.

CONTAINING THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME PARTICULARS WHICH ARE RECORDED TO HAVE HAPPENED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE THE ARRIVAL OF THE ENGLISH.

HAVING had the advantage of several original MSS. and other curious materials relating to the civil history of this county, I design, in this part of the work, to give the reader these originals as full and as little altered as possible, and, in order to make the more room for them, I have confined myself to shorter relations of such passages as are already in print, to which I always refer for the benefit of those persons whose curiosity may lead them to make a more minute inquiry into the civil history of this country.

A.D. 125. The first notable transaction that I find mentioned by historians [1] in this part of the country is an account of a memorable battle fought at Ard-Neimheidh, *i.e.*, the "Great Island," between Niadh Nuaget and Ængus, monarch of Ireland, in which conflict the former recovered the crown of Munster from the latter.

309. Several ancient writers [2] mention frequent excursions of the inhabitants of these parts into Britain about this time; first under the government of Constantine Chlorus, father to Constantine the Great; second, in 360, under the consulate of his son Constantine, as Amianus Marcellinus testifies; [3] and new colonies of them settled in North Britain not long after, as Alfordus, an ancient author quoted by

(1) *Keating*, p. 227.
(2) *Apud Eumen. Paneg.* 10. Constantin.
(3) Lib. 20. cap. 1 & 3 Romæ, 1690, 4to.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Porter, witnesseth.[4] Gildas also mentions other colonies transporting themselves thither, as does also Amianus Marcellinus again about the time of Valentinian.[5]

A.D. 528. The memorable battle of Cuille was fought, wherein great numbers of the people of this county perished. Keating[6] says the ill success of this engagement was owing to the prayers of a devout woman who implored heaven for vengeance on that people who had used her ill.

548. This year Munster was afflicted with a great plague called in the Irish MSS. ċꞃom ċoŋaɟl.

664. Bede[7] mentions another plague through Ireland this year, and says that, on the 3rd of May, there was a great eclipse of the sun about the tenth hour. Some Irish MSS. mention this pestilence by the name of buɟḋe ċoŋaɟl.

685. The *Annals of the Four Masters* mention another plague to have raged violently this year.

820. The city of Cork and adjacent country were ransacked by a fleet of Danes. (*See* the *Munster Annals MSS.* and *Colgan's Act. Sanctor.* p. 15.)

830. In the latter end of March, this year, Hugh Dorndighe being monarch of Ireland, there happened such terrible shocks of thunder and lightning that above 1,000 persons were destroyed by it, between Corca Bascoin (a part of this county then so called) and the seaside. At the same time, the sea broke through its banks in a violent manner, and overflowed a considerable tract of land. The island then called "Inisfadda," *i.e.*, "the long island," on the west coast of this county,[8] was forced asunder and divided into three parts. This island lies contiguous to two others, viz.—Hare Island and Castle Island—which, lying in a range, and being low ground, might have been very probably then rent by the ocean. So that what the poet has related to have happened to Sicily may be here applied :—

> Hæc loca vi quondam, et vasta convolsa ruinâ,
> (Tantum ævi longinqua valet mutare vetustas)
> Dissiluisse ferunt ; quum protenus utraque tellus
> Una foret, &c.— *Æneid.* lib. iii., v. 414.

> . . . The Italian shore
> And fair Sicilia's were but one before
> An earthquake caus'd the flaw ; the roaring tides
> The passage broke that land from land divides :
> And where the lands retire, the rushing ocean glides.—
> *Dryden.*

837. During the reign of Connor, monarch of Ireland, this country was miserably harassed by the Danes, who, says Keating,[9] began to settle in the island ; and, among other devastations,

(4) *Compend. Ann. Reg. Hibern.*
(5) Lib. 26.
(6) Lib. 2.
(7) *Hist. Eccles.*, lib. 2, cap. 27.
(8) *Keating*, p. 52 ; also an old Irish MS.
(9) *Keating*, p. 428.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Inis Damhly, *i.e.*, "Cape Clear,"[10] and also Cork, were plundered and burned.

A.D. 874. Donaldus, called "Scriba Corcagiensis," a learned man mentioned in the *Annals of the Four Masters*, flourished about this time.

913. Cork was this year burned and plundered by the Danes,[11] and in the year 915 (according to some MS. Annals in Irish) the greatest part of Munster was wasted by them. The following year the Munster men defeated them in a pitched battle; but, in Leinster, the Danes on their side vanquished the Irish.[12]

918. The Danes of Munster, being now in peaceable possession of this province, joined a party of their countrymen from Scandinavia, and sailed to Albania (*i.e.*, Scotland), where they committed great ravages.[13]

960. The Danes, being at war with the Irish, burned and plundered Cork.[14] This country was also wasted by them in the years 1012, 1016, 1026, 1048, and in 1081, as the *Ancient Chronicle of the Church of Kildare* and the *Annals of the Four Masters* record.

1089. The Danes of Dublin, Waterford, and Wicklow, united their forces to attack Cork; but they were overthrown in battle by the Irish of Oneachach, a part of S. Carbery.[15]

1131. Turlough, a monarch of Ireland, father to Roderic O'Connor, king of Connaught, reduced Munster, and divided it into two parts, viz.—Desmond and Thomond, or North and South Munster—the first he gave to Donough MacCarty, who founded the kingdom of Cork; and the other he conferred on Connor O'Brien.[16]

1172. Cork and the adjacent country are recorded to have been at this time quietly possessed by the Danes or Ostmen.

(10) *Vid.* also *Colgan's Trias Thaum.*
(11) *Ibid.*, p. 635.
(12) MS. Annals.
13) *Id. Ibid.*
(14) Colgan *ut supra.*
(15) *Ware's Annals.*
(16) MS. Annals.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER II.

A SERIES OF ANNALS, FROM THE ARRIVAL OF THE ENGLISH IN IRELAND TO THE DEATH OF KING HENRY VIII.

THIS year (A.D. 1172) Dermot MacCarty, king of Cork, swore fealty, subjected his country to the king of England, and gave him hostages, as a security to pay him a yearly tribute.(1) The tax raised by King Henry II. for his expedition into Ireland (as appears from an ancient record preserved in the Tower of London, quoted in a MS. in the library of Trinity College, Dublin,) was anno 18 *Regn. Scutagium pro exercitu Hiberniæ impossitum ad* 20s. *pro quolibet feodo, i.e.*, 20s. for every knight's fee.

Henry II. A.D. 1174. Earl Strongbow, with his army, was this year attacked at Dungarvan, by a Danish fleet from Cork, consisting of thirty-five sail, under the command of Gilbert, son of Turgesius, a valiant but tyrannical Ostman prince, who was killed by David Walsh, a brave English leader, in which battle the English gained a complete victory. Raymond le Gros marched the forces to Waterford, with a booty of 4,000 cattle, he having also defeated Dermot MacCarty, king of Cork, who had attacked him at the same time the naval engagement happened, notwithstanding the fealty sworn by him a few years before to King Henry.(2)

1177. The kingdom of Cork was this year granted to Milo de Cogan and Robert Fitz-Stephen by King Henry II. (*See* volume i., book i., chapter i.) About this time Dermot MacCarty's son, Cormac, rebelled against his father, and, having taken him prisoner, used him barbarously. The old king applied to Raymond le Gros, who was then at Limerick, for his assistance. He marched to his relief, vanquished the rebellious son, and delivered him up to his father, who caused him to be beheaded(3); and for this service Raymond had a large territory in the county of Kerry granted to him by King Dermot, where he settled his son, Maurice, who married Catherine, daughter to Milo de Cogan, and there grew so powerful that he gave his name both to his posterity and country, the former being called from him "Fitzmaurice" (of whose family the earls of Kerry are descended), and the latter, "the barony of Clanmaurice," in that county.

(1) Giraldus Cambrens. *Hib. Expugnat.*
(2) Ware *ut supr.* Cox, vol. ii., p. 27.
(3) Cambrensis.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry II. A.D. 1177. Milo de Cogan and Fitz-Stephen about this time invaded Connaught; but, for want of sufficient force and provisions being scarce, they were obliged to quit the enterprise.

1179. In order to secure a quiet possession of this country (granted them by King Henry), they came to an agreement with Dermot, king of Cork, and the other Irish chiefs, to let them have twenty-four cantreds at a small annual rent; and they divided seven others which lay contiguous to the city between themselves, as is mentioned at large, volume i., book i., chapter i. They also agreed at the same time to divide the rent of the other twenty-four cantreds equally, which they had granted to the Irish. Fitz-Stephen also granted three cantreds to his sister's son, Philip de Barry, who soon after built the castle of Barryscourt, and some say also that of Shandon, near Cork.

1185. Milo de Cogan and young Fitz-Stephen, having occasion to treat with the people of Waterford, went to Lismore, to which place they were invited by one Mac Tirid, who treacherously murdered them and five of their servants, upon which the Irish took up arms, and, joining all their forces under MacCarty, who still retained the title of king, they besieged Cork, not doubting to expel all the English, and Robert Fitz-Stephen, then shut up in that place. Upon this exigency he despatched a message to Raymond le Gros, then at Wexford, for his assistance, who directly set sail with one hundred archers and twenty knights, and, coasting the country, arrived in the river of Cork with great expedition. With this reinforcement Fitz-Stephen made a sally, routed the Irish at the first onset, and, after several skirmishes with them, by putting some of their chiefs to death, and banishing others, they reduced the country to their obedience.(4) This year Philip de Barry, with Gerald, commonly named "Cambrensis," arrived in Ireland with a strong party about the end of February, not only to assist Fitz-Stephen, but also to recover his lands of Olethan which Ralph, the son of Fitz-Stephen, had unjustly detained; but King John granted these three cantreds afterwards to his son, William de Barry, to hold them by the service of ten knights' fees.

The Munster chiefs revolted again this year, for MacCarty, king of Cork or Desmond, and O'Brien, king of Thomond, joined the king of Connaught, and wasted all the English plantations.(5) Friar Clyn, in his *Annals*, says, "There happened a great eclipse of the sun this year, after which it continued for some time of a bloody colour."

1186. This year Dermot MacCarty, king of Desmond, was slain by Theobald Walter with a party of the English, as he was holding a conference with other Irish chiefs near Cork.(6)

Richard I. 1196. Donald MacCarty demolished the castle of Imokilly, and killed many of the English; he also plundered the castle of Kilfeakle. Colgan says, "There was a church in Muskerry called by this name, *i.e.*, 'Ecclesia dentis,' from a tooth of St. Patrick kept there." This castle probably stood near it, but the place is not now known. Soon after the English assembled their forces, which

(4) Girald. Cambr. *ut supr.* (5) *Ibid.* *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Richard I. A.D. 1196. made up a good army, but, by the interposition of some mediators, a peace was concluded, and both armies dispersed.(7)

1198. This year died Richard de Carew, a man of great power and name in this kingdom, who built several castles in this county.

John A.D. 1199. John Despenser was made provost of Cork, and he is the first magistrate recorded to be in that city.

1201. The country of Muigh Fenin, *i.e.* "Fermoy," was miserably wasted by the discords of two great men, Philip de Wigornia and William de Brause. The following year the castle of Knockgraffin, and some others that were seized by Philip, were, by the king's commands, restored to William.(8)

1210. Cork was this year, with eleven other counties, made shire ground by King John, who appointed sheriffs, and other proper officers to govern them.(9)

Henry III. 1216. King Henry III. wrote to the archbishops of Dublin and Cashel to consecrate Geoffry White bishop of Cork, and therein gives him the character of a learned, provident, and honest man.

1234. On the 7th of April there appeared in Cork and several other places the resemblance of four suns at once.

1247. John de Cogan, who was a descendant of Milo, together with Theobald Butler, were, this year, lords justices of Ireland.

1248. The wars of the MacCartys began with the Fitz-Geralds, in which 1,250 persons were slain in Desmond.(10)

1257. This year died Maurice Fitz-Gerald, Lord Offaley, who was one of the lords justices of Ireland, by commission dated September 2nd, 1232. He was buried in the church of the Friars Minors at Youghal, which monastery he founded in 1232. The king, in the year 1216, granted a charter to this Maurice for the restitution of Manooth, and all the other lands which his father died seized of.

1261. Sir Richard de Rupella (or Roch, as Clyn calls him), was made lord justice of Ireland; who being called into England, Sir David de Barry was instituted in his place in 1267. He did excellent service in composing some differences between the Burks and Geraldines, who were too strong for the former governors. The MacCartys took up arms, surprised John Fitz-Gerald, and slew him with his son Maurice at Callen, in Desmond, with several knights and other gentlemen of that family, and so oppressed them that the Fitz-Geralds durst not put a plough in the ground for twelve years. Soon after, some dissentions arose between the Irish of the territories of Carbery and Muskerry, headed by the MacCartys, Donovans, Driscols, Mahonys, and Swineys, so that they weakened and destroyed each other, whereupon the Fitz-Geralds began again to recover their power and authority.(11)

(7) Girald. Cambr. *ut sup.*
(8) *Ware's Ann.*
(9) *Ann. of Dr. Dudley Loftus*, in Marsh's library.
(10) *Clyn's Annals.*
(11) *Clyn's Annals*, and *The Book of Howth.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward I. A.D. 1272. Maurice Fitz-Maurice Fitz-Gerald was made lord justice of Ireland June 23rd.

1304. The houses of the Knights Templars were suppressed in this county by an order of King Edward I. directed to Sir John Wogan, lord deputy of Ireland, and ten years after (viz., 1314) the Knights Hospitallers were put in possession of their lands.

Edward II. 1308. This year Maurice Caunton, *alias* Condon, killed Richard Talon, and the Roches in a pitched battle slew him. The same year Sir David Caunton was hanged in Dublin.(12)

1310. There was so great a scarcity of corn this year in Ireland that an *eranc* of corn sold for 20s. and upwards.(13)

1311. This year William Roche was killed in Dublin by an arrow, "which," say the *Annals*, "an Irish highlander shot at him."(14)

1315. The Scots having, to the number of six thousand men, invaded Ireland, under the command of Edward Bruce, the Irish of Munster took up arms in order to join him, but, by the vigilance of Sir Edmund Butler, then governor of Ireland, they were prevented,

1316. upon which Bruce went back to Scotland; but the following year he returned with a more powerful army, committed great ravages, and caused himself to be crowned king at Dundalk. From the north he marched to Limerick; about Palm Sunday came to Cashel, and thence to Nenagh, where he wasted all the lord justice's lands. The English assembled an army of thirty thousand men at

1317. Kilkenny; and in Easter week, 1317, Sir Roger de Mortimer, who was appointed lord justice, landed at Youghal with thirty-eight knights,(15) upon whose arrival Bruce fled into Ulster, but he was pursued by the lord justice, who, encountering him, slew him and most of his men, and presented his head to King Edward II. The Connaught rebels, being animated with the success gained by Bruce on his first arrival, entered this province, and slew the Lord Stephen of Exeter, Miles de Cogan, and eighty of the Barrys and Lawlers.

1318. Alexander Bicknor, archbishop of Dublin and lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Youghal.(16)

1324. There was a great murrain of oxen and kine this year throughout all Ireland.(17)

Edward III. 1329. This year James Fitz-Robert Keating, the Lord Philip Hodnet of the Great Island, and Hugh Condon, were slain in a battle by the Barrys and Roches of this county.

1329-30. In January, Maurice Fitz-Thomas of Desmond, being the most active nobleman in the kingdom, was summoned by Sir John Darcy, lord justice, to fight the Irish rebels then in arms, which he did with near one thousand of his own men, and had the promise of the king's pay. He routed the O'Nolans in the county of Wicklow, as also the O'Morroughs and other septs. But the revenue of the kingdom being too small to support the war, and very little assistance sent out of England, he, in imitation of the Irish *bonnaught*, brought in the custom

(12) *Cambden's Annals.*
(13) *Ibid.*
(14) *Ibid.*
(15) *Clyn's Annals.*
(16) *Camb. Annals.*
(17) *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward III. A.D. 1329-30. of coigne and livery,[18] *i.e.*, he and his army took horse meat, man's meat, and money from the king's subjects, without any satisfaction, a practice followed by most of the commanders after his time (Sir Thomas Rokeby excepted), by which means the freeholders of this and other counties of Munster were forced to return to England, in whose possessions Desmond and his Irish followers seated themselves; thus from 1,000 marks yearly he became worth £10,000 per annum,[19] and, in order to support himself, he rejected the English laws and government, and in their place assumed the barbarous customs of the Irish under pretence of a royal liberty, which he claimed in the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. The Earls of Ormond and Kildare following his example, not only this province but also a great part of Leinster revolted about this time from the English government.

1330. Upon his refusing to swear fealty to the crown of England, he and the Earl of Ulster were committed to the custody of the marshal of Limerick, by order of Roger Outlaw, then lord justice, from whom he escaped; but being retaken soon after by Sir Anthony Lucy, lord justice, he was released upon his solemn oath of fidelity to the king, but his sincerity being soon suspected he was retaken, and confined for a year and a half in the Castle of Dublin, but was then set at liberty, many of the nobility becoming sureties for his good behaviour.

King Edward III. being advised that the over large grants to the lords of English blood caused them to grow so insolent as to scorn the law and the magistrates, resumed them to himself, which proceeding gave such offence that the English of birth, and those of blood, were so divided as a rebellion was threatened, to prevent which a parliament was summoned to meet at Dublin, where many of the lords refused to attend, but assembled at Kilkenny, where they and the commons drew up several grievances, and sent them to the king. The Earl of Desmond was at the head of this party, and to appease these discontents, the

1343. king sent over Ralph Ufford, lord justice, who, being over-rigorous and greedy of amassing wealth, proved an improper person. However, he summoned a parliament to meet at Dublin on the

1345. 7th of June, 1345, at which Desmond refused to appear, and, in opposition to Ufford, appointed another assembly to meet at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, which so provoked Ufford[20] that he marched against the earl (yet not with the consent of the other peers), confiscated all his lands, and granted them to others at a certain rent to

(18) Coigne and livery was an ancient custom of the Irish, for by the fourth article of the Synod of Cashel, mentioned by Giraldus Cambrensis, it is provided—"That all the church lands and pensions of the clergy throughout Ireland shall be free from all secular exactions and impositions; and especially that no lords, earls, or noblemen, or their children or family, shall henceforth take or extort any coigne or livery, cosheries or cuddies, or any such like custom from henceforth, in or upon any of the churches' lands; and likewise, that they, nor any other person, do henceforth extort out of any other of the lands, that old, wicked, and detestable custom aforesaid, which they were used to extort out of such towns and villages of the churches as were near and next bordering upon them."—*Cox*, vol. i., p. 25.

(19) *Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus*, in Marsh's library.

(20) *MSS. Dr. Dudley Loftus*, in Marsh's lib.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward III. A.D. 1345. be paid into the exchequer. He took two castles belonging to the earl in this province, viz., the castle of Iniskysty, and the Island Castle, in which were Sir Eustace Poer, Sir William Grant, and Sir John Cotterel, the earl's principal followers, who, in the month of October, were hanged. The earl himself was obliged to fly and keep out of the way, until twenty-six noblemen and knights became bound for his appearance at a day prefixed, but he making default, his recognizances were forfeited.(21)

1346. Next year he refused to attend at another parliament summoned by Sir John Morris, alleging that many privileges were taken from him, which he and his ancestors had enjoyed, whereupon he and the Earl of Kildare assembled a new council at Kilkenny,(22) and drew up articles against the lord justice, which produced his removal. In his place Sir Walter Bermingham was sent over, who procured the earl liberty to manage his cause in England, where he was kindly received, being allowed 20s. a day to defray his expenses, and being there very active in his own cause, he obtained satisfaction for the wrongs done him by Sir Ralph Ufford, so that in the year 1352 he was restored to all his estate and jurisdictions. This first revolt of Desmond is here inserted together, that the reader may see it at one view. I shall now return to other matters during that period, which happened in this county.

1332. The MacCartys were defeated by the English,(23) and, according to Clyn (who places this event in the year 1335), Dermot Oge MacCarty, king of Cork, was slain.

1335. The Lord Roche obtained from King Edward III. a reducement of the fine of 200 marks which was laid on his father for not attending the parliament of the 20th of Edward II. to £10.(24)

1348. The plague raged this year in Munster.

1349. John de Carew, Baron of Carew, was lord justice of Ireland. From him Sir George Carew, Earl of Totness, who, in 1601, was lord president of this province, was descended.

1355. Maurice Fitz-Thomas, Earl of Desmond, died in the Castle of Dublin on the 25th of January, being made lord justice of Ireland for life. He married Margaret, daughter to Richard de Burgo, Earl of Ulster. His body was for a time buried in the church of the Black Friars, in Dublin, but from thence it was translated to Tralee, and there buried in the Dominican Abbey. The expense of this kingdom to the crown of England, beyond the revenue, was, the 29th of Edward III., no less than £2,285. The following year it amounted to £2,880; in the 50th year of his reign to £1,808, and in the following reign of Richard II. it never defrayed the charge of keeping it.(25)

1358. Maurice, his eldest son, died suddenly at Castlemain in the 22nd year of his age, and left his title and fortune to his brother John, who died anno 1367, also without issue, and was succeeded

(21) *Pembridge's Annals.*
(22) *MSS. Dudley Loftus.*
(23) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 114.
(24) MS. Annals.
(25) From a MS. in the College lib. tab. 3, No. 8, p. 28.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward III. A.D. 1358. by his younger brother, commonly called "The Poet," who, according to *Pembridge's Annals*, was, in 1367, lord justice of Ireland. This earl, whose name was "Gerald," with several other noble persons, were taken prisoners on the 6th of July, 1370, near the monastery of Maio, in the county of Limerick, by O'Breen and MacNamara, of Thomond.(26)

1361. The pestilence raged in this county, and great numbers lost their lives.(27)

1370. Another great plague in this county.

1375. Cormac Lord Muskerry was murdered in Cork by the Barrys, and buried in Gillabbey. From him sprung Daniel, ancestor of the Cartys of Shanakil.(28)

Richard II. 1380. A fleet of Spaniards defeated at Kinsale. (*Vid.* vol. i., book ii., chap. iii.)

1381. This year Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March and Ulster, died at Cork (being lord lieutenant of Ireland), on St. Stephen's day, in the Dominican abbey, and on the 27th John Colton, dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, was elected in his room, and sworn in Cork in the convent of the Preaching Friars.(29)

1383. A great pestilence in this country.

1390. John de Courcey, Baron of Kingsale and Ringroane, together with his brother, Patrick, were slain in the island of Inchydony by Daniel Moel MacCarty Reagh, and the Irish of Carbery. His grandson, Miles de Courcey, Baron of Kingsale, overthrew Florence MacCarty More, with a great army of his followers, at a battle near Ringroane, and drove them into the Bandon river, where many of them were drowned.(30)

Edmund Plantagenet, son and heir of Edmund, who was surnamed "Langley," the fifth son to King Edward III., was, in the 13th of Richard II., created earl of Rutland and Cork. He was killed at the battle of Agincourt in 1415, and left no issue.(31) He married the King of Castille's daughter.

1397. King Richard II. granted letters-patent to William de Courcey, Baron of Kingsale, to buy a ship, to pass and repass whenever he pleased between England and Ireland.(32)

Henry IV. 1399. John Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Desmond, eldest son of Gerald the poet, died this year, and was succeeded by his only son, Thomas, who being deprived of the honour by his uncle James, the seventh earl, died at Rouen in Normandy (or, as others say, in Paris), anno 1420.

1400. On the 11th of June the Earl of Kildare, Patrick Fox, and Walter Fitz-Gerald, were appointed *custodes pacis et supervisores custodium pacis* in the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, and the crosses of the same, with power to compel and distrain the sheriff, *custodes pacis*, and other the king's assessors, to muster the

(26) *Pembridge's Annals*, published by Cambden.
(27) MS. Annals.
28) *Pedigree.*
(29) *Borlace*, Cox, p. 131.
(30) *MS. Penes Baro. de Kingsale.*
(31) *Jaggard's Tit. of Hon.*
(32) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 142.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry IV. A.D. 1400. men at arms, hobblers, horse and foot, to correct any fault in them, to marshal them into thousands, hundreds, and twenties; and to lead them wherever there might be occasion, for the defence of the marches.(33)

Henry V. 1412. The town of Inishannon, together with its ferry, were granted to Philip de Barry by letters-patent of King Henry V.(34)

1420. James Earl of Desmond was constituted seneschal of the baronies of Imokilly and Inchequin, together with the town of Youghal, during his life, by James Earl of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of Ireland(35); and the following subsidies were paid at this time to the king:—Cork city, £2 2s.; Dublin, £6 10s.; Kinsale, £1 16s. 8d.; the commons and clergy of Limerick, £2 11s. 1d.(36)

Henry VI. 1425. The Barretts of this county submitted themselves to the Earl of Desmond, by indenture, who was at this time exceeding powerful.(37)

1433. The revenue of Ireland fell short of the expense of keeping it by 4,000 marks.(38)

1438. On the 12th of June Robert Fitz-Geoffry Cogan granted all his lands in Ireland (being half the kingdom of Cork) to James Earl of Desmond, and, by a letter of attorney, put him in possession of the following places, viz.:—Kerrygrohanmore, Downdrenane *alias* Castlemore, Rathgogane, Bever *alias* Carigaline, Shandon, Dowglas, Kerrycurrihy, etc. And though it appears from a great number of records that the kingdom of Cork, by the heirs general, descended to Carew and Courcey, who are charged in the exchequer for the crown rent of it for many years, viz., £60 each per annum; yet this conveyance from Cogan, who was heir male, was then a sufficient pretence for the powerful Earl of Desmond to seize on that great estate.(39)

1443. James Earl of Desmond obtained a patent for the government and custody of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Kerry. He also procured a licence from James Earl of Ormond, lord lieutenant of Ireland, to absent himself during his life from all future parliaments, only sending a sufficient proxy in his room, and to purchase any lands he pleased, by whatever service they were holden of the crown.(40) The patent is enrolled in the Tower of London. Pars. 2, M. 12.

1445. The bishop of Cork and Cloyne, with the dean and chapter of Cork, signed a testimonial of the good behaviour of James Earl of Ormond during his administration as lord lieutenant of Ireland. It was also signed by the corporations of Cork and Youghal, the Lords Barry, Roche, and others.(41)

1449. The Duke of York, Richard Plantagenet, was made lord lieutenant of Ireland; he had also the titles of Earl of Ulster, March, Rutland, and Cork; lord of Connaught, Clare, Trim, and Meath.

(33) Rot. Turr. Bermingh. 1 Hen. IV.
(34) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 147.
(35) *Cox*, ex Lambeth library.
(36) *Cox*, v. i., p. 152.
(37) *Id.*, p. 156.
(38) MS. Col. lib. *ut supra.*
(39) *Cox*, v. i., p. 157.
(40) *Id.*, p. 158.
(41) *Cox*, v. i., p. 159.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VI. A.D. 1449. To him a letter (according to Sir Richard Cox) was presented by the inhabitants of this county; but Archbishop Ussher, in a manuscript letter of his,[42] places it in the time of King Henry IV.[43]

From the time of King Henry II. the Irish continued under subjection to the English, until the unhappy division between the Houses of York and Lancaster, when most of the great English lords went to assist their friends in England. Those who were left behind began to quarrel among themselves for the lands which the others had forsaken, whereupon the Irish, who were banished into the mountains, perceiving the country weakened, came down and took part at first in these disputes; but finding the English too weak to oppose them, repossessed themselves of the country, and brought several of that nation into subjection, who were their masters a few years before. Thus the Barnwalls were murdered at Berehaven,[44] the Lord Courcey drove out of his castle and lands of Kilbritton by MacCarty Reagh, and the Lord Arundel of the Strand forced to become a tenant of Barry Oge. This general defection happened in all parts of the kingdom at the same time.[45] The Butlers with their dependants were Yorkists, as the Fitz-Geralds were Lancastrians. The chief men of those two families quitted this kingdom to take part in the English civil wars, and thus left their estates to be overrun by the Irish.

Edward IV. 1461. After the death of the Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward IV., who was lord lieutenant of Ireland anno 1461, and continued so for seven years, the Irish rebelled in the north under O'Neil, and in Munster under Murrough O'Brien, who raised forces in Thomond, surprised and burnt the castle of Clare, and possessed himself of all that country. He overran the greatest part of Munster and Connaught, destroyed all the castles and fortresses of the English that stood in his way, and ruined several walled towns. Among others, these following suffered by his devastations:—Inchiquin, Killaloe (called before "Clariford"), Thurles; and, in this county, Mourne, Buttevant, and many others.[46] The Irish, at this time, were so powerful in this county, that the English paid to MacCarty of Muskerry £40 per annum for protecting them against the insults of his countrymen.[47]

(42) *Penes Bar. de Kingsale.*

(43) *Vid. Campion*, p. 94.—*See* the purport of this letter, vol. i., p. 26.

(44) There was an early English settlement of the family of the Barnwalls at Berehaven, where they obtained great possessions; but at length, by a conspiracy of the Irish headed by the O'Sullivans, they were all slain except the chief of the family's wife, who (as some relate), being big with child, escaped to Dublin, where she was delivered of a son, from whom the Lord Viscount Kingsland, and the Barons of Trimblestown in the county of Meath, are descended.

(45) *Spenser's View*, etc., and *David's Hist. Relations*, fol. p. 21.

(46) Spenser *ut supra.*

(47) *Cox*, v. i., p. 166.—"Thus (says Spenser) in Munster all the lands adjoining to Slievelogher, Aharlow, and the Bog of Allen; in Connaught, all the countries bordering on the Curlieus, Mointerolis, and O'Rourks; in Leinster, all the lands bordering on the mountains of Glanmolour, unto Shillelagh, to Brackenagh, etc; and in Ulster, the countries adjacent to Tyrconnel, Tyrone, and the Scots, were all shortly displanted and lost.—*View of Ireland.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward IV. A.D. 1464. In a parliament held by Thomas Earl of Desmond, an act passed for imposing a tax upon such strangers as came to fish upon the Irish coasts.(48) This earl was beheaded at Drogheda, under the government of John Lord Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, etc., lord deputy of Ireland, an act being passed to attaint him of high treason, for alliances, fosterages, etc., with the king's Irish enemies, for supplying them with horses and arms, and supporting them against the king's subjects. Some say that William Shirwood, bishop of Meath, was an active person in prosecuting this earl, for before this, there were great animosities between them.(49) "This earl," says Campion, "followed the fortune of King Edward IV. during the civil wars of the Houses of York and Lancaster"; and that author makes the cause of his untimely end to be owing to his having advised the king not to marry Sir John Grey's widow, who was killed at the first battle of St. Alban's, which advice the king did not take. The earl, after this, came over to his government of Ireland, where he continued to rule with honour. But the king, some time after, having a dispute with his queen, let fall those words, "That if he had taken his cousin Desmond's advice, her pride would have been more humbled," which she seemed to take no notice of for the present; but upon their reconciliation, she asked the king what advice the Earl of Desmond had given him which concerned her? The king, imagining the earl was not in her power to do him any mischief, freely told her, upon which she first made interest to procure Desmond's removal from the government of Ireland, and had her favourite, the Earl of Worcester, sent over in his room, who, calling a parliament at Drogheda (a place remote from the earl's estate or alliances), he there attainted him, and had him executed, "to the no small astonishment," says Russel,(50) "of the whole nobility of Ireland," who adds that the queen procured a warrant under the privy seal for his execution.(51) This earl had issue five sons, who, with banners displayed, raised forces in this country, went into rebellion, burned and wasted this province, and entered Leinster; but the king, being involved in troubles at home, sent them over a pardon, which they accepted; and James, the eldest son, being now earl, had a grant of the county palatine of Kerry bestowed on him, with the town and castle of Dungarvan in the county of Waterford, which were before granted to his father during life.

1467. A patent was passed to Edward Lord Dunboyne, of the prisage of wines in the ports of Cork, Youghal, Ross, Galway, Limerick, Kinsale, Dungarvan, and Dingle, with £10 per annum for his services in taking Con O'Connor, and delivering him to the lord deputy, the Earl of Worcester;(52) the prisage of wines in these ports being forfeited by the attainder of James Earl of Ormond, who was taken prisoner

(48) MS. Sir Richard Cox.
(49) MSS. Ann. in Marsh's library.
(50) House of Desmond MSS.
(51) "He was buried in the Dominican abbey at Drogheda, where there was a tomb erected over him, which tomb is now in Christ Church, Dublin, and is shewn for that of Earl Strongbow, the old tomb of Strongbow being broke by the fall of the roof of the church."—MSS. in Marsh's library.
(52) MSS. Ann.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward IV. A.D. 1467. in the battle of Towton-field, by Richard Salkeld, esq., in which battle the Duke of York was slain. This earl was beheaded at Newcastle, May 1, 1461.(53)

1480. An act passed this year in a parliament held before Gerald Earl of Kildare, lord deputy of Ireland, that no hawks should be transported out of this country without a great duty to be laid on them.(54)

Henry VII. 1487. James Earl of Desmond was treacherously slain this year at Rathkeale, and died without issue.

1488. On the 27th of June Sir Richard Edgecomb arrived at Kinsale with five ships and five hundred men, to take new oaths of allegiance from the great men of Ireland, after the rebellion of Lambert Simnel. The Lord Thomas Barry (*i.e.* Barry Oge) went on board his ship, and there did homage for his barony; but the next day, Sir Richard (at the request of James Lord Courcey and the inhabitants of Kinsale) came into the town, where, in the church of St. Multosia, the Lord Courcey did homage; also the townsmen swore allegiance to King Henry VII., and entered into recognizances for the observation of it, whereupon they were pardoned for their adhering to the impostor, Lambert. Sir Richard having dined, sailed directly to Waterford.(55)

1491. This year there was such a famine all over Ireland that it was called "the dismal year"; numbers died of the same during the summer season,(56) which was exceeding wet.

1492. Perkin Warbeck, who assumed the person of Richard Duke of York, second son of King Edward IV., arrived in Cork from Lisbon. Upon his landing he was kindly received by the citizens, and caressed by John Walters, an eminent merchant of Cork, who was mayor two years after. Perkin from hence wrote letters to the Earls of Kildare and Desmond for their assistance against King Henry, but before he received their answers he had letters from the French king inviting him into France, to which place he directly set sail, and was there royally entertained, until a peace was concluded between France and England, upon which he retreated into Flanders to his supposed aunt, the Duchess of Burgundy. Three years

1495. after, he set sail from Flanders with six hundred men, and arrived on the Kentish coast, where one hundred and sixty of his followers were made prisoners, and afterwards executed. Thence he sailed into Ireland, and remained for some time in Cork; but meeting with very little assistance, he passed over into Scotland, where, by that king's consent, he married a daughter of the Earl of Huntley, and procured the Scots to invade England in his favour, but a peace being concluded between the two nations, Perkin was forced to quit Scotland, and, embarking with his wife and family, he came once more to Cork, where, on the 26th of July, 1497, he enlisted one hundred and twenty soldiers, and, by the assistance of the Earl of Desmond, procured ships to transport them into Cornwall, to which place he was invited. The citizens of Waterford being loyal to King Henry, fitted out four galleys, and

(53) *Carte's Introd.*
(54) MSS. Cox.
(55) *Edgecomb's Voyage.*
(56) MSS. Ann.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VII. A.D. 1495. pursued him, but fortune did not crown their loyal endeavours with the success of taking him. Upon his landing he assumed the title and name of Richard IV., king of England, and being joined by several thousands, besieged the city of Exeter in form, but was soon obliged to raise the siege, the king's forces being at hand. Finding his army decreasing, he privately withdrew to the sanctuary of Beaulieu, in Hampshire, where he surrendered himself, and was sent prisoner to the Tower, from whence he once made his escape, but was retaken.(57)

In July this year, Maurice Earl of Desmond and the Earl of Lincoln besieged Waterford with two thousand four hundred men, in favour of Perkin; but the citizens defended themselves so vigorously that they were repulsed with loss, and on the 3rd of August were obliged to raise the siege.(58) The same year John Walters, citizen of Cork, was summoned to appear before the parliament for being one of Perkin Warbeck's chief abettors, and was obliged to surrender himself to the constable of the castle of Dublin upon pain of felony, as also Philip Walters, his son, then dean of Limerick, and a day was appointed for their trials, with several others mentioned in the statute.

1496. On the 26th of August this year the king granted a pardon to Maurice Earl of Desmond for all his offences; he had also a grant of the customs, etc., of Limerick, and other the king's hereditaments in the ports, city, and towns of Cork, Kinsale, Baltimore, and Youghal, to hold and enjoy the same during his majesty's pleasure. Also pardons to David, archbishop of Cashel, and to the bishops of Cork and Waterford,(59) the better to quell the contrivances and designs of Perkin's friends. About the same time the king granted a new charter to the town of Youghal.

1497. Corn was so scarce this year that a peck of wheat in Meath was sold at five lesser ounces of silver; a gallon of ale 6d., and a barrel of oats in Ulster was worth a cow.(60)

1498. In October the Earl of Kildare marched to Cork, and placed a strong garrison in the city, because of the disobedience of the citizens in affording assistance to Perkin Warbeck. The same month he caused the principal citizens and the inhabitants of Kinsale to take the oath of allegiance to King Henry, and obliged them to enter into bonds and pledges for their future loyalty.(61)

1499. In November Perkin Warbeck and his friend, John Walters, who was mayor and citizen of Cork, were tried at Westminster by a jury of twelve men, found guilty of high treason, and hanged at Tyburn. Their heads were afterwards set up on London bridge. Philip Walters, the son of John before-mentioned, was afterwards pardoned by the king's clemency.(62) But Lord Bacon says that both the mayor and his son were executed with Perkin.

(57) *Campion*, p. 104.
(58) *Ware's Ann.*
(59) *Rymer's Fœd.* tom. xii., p. 464.
(60) MSS. Annals.
(61) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 38.
(62) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 40.—The following declaration, according to Campion, was made by Perkin Warbeck, before his execution:—"I being born in Flanders, in the town of

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VII. A.D. 1500. August 1st, the charter of Cork was restored, it being forfeited by the rebellion of the citizens, and a new one granted to the corporation, with an enlargement of their privileges. They were also received into the favour of King Henry.(63)

A sad accident happened the same year at Cork, for David Barry archdeacon of Cork and Cloyne, murdered his own brother, William Lord Barry, and was himself served in the same manner by Thomas Barry, and his body was, by the command of the Earl of Desmond, taken out of the grave and burned.(64)

1504. The pestilence raged this year in this province, and the next season was followed by a great dearth, of which also great numbers perished.(65)

1506. A blazing star or comet appeared in the month of August this year, visible to all Ireland.(66)

Henry VIII. 1517. In the winter of this year happened a great frost, so that all the rivers of this county were frozen up for several weeks, particularly the Lee and Avenmore, *i.e.* "the Blackwater."(67)

1521. Richard Gold brought the king's sword and presented it to the mayor of Cork.(68)

This year James Earl of Desmond began to ravage and lay waste the barony of Muskerry, belonging to Cormac Oge MacCarty, with fire and sword. The archbishop of Dublin, William Rokesby, with other commissioners, went from Dublin to Waterford to appease him, but in vain, for Desmond persisted to burn and destroy MacCarty's lands, who was not backward in his turn to revenge the injury, and confederating with Sir Thomas of Desmond, the earl's uncle (but implacable enemy), they came to a pitched battle with the earl in September, which proved a bloody engagement, wherein Desmond's soldiers forsaking him, he was obliged to save himself by flight, having lost above a thousand men,

Tournay, put myself in service with a Breton called 'Pregant Meno,' who brought me with him into Ireland; and when we there arrived, in the town of Cork, they of the town, because I was arrayed with some clothes of silk of my said master, threaped upon me, that I should be the Duke of Clarence, his son, that was before time at Dublin; and forasmuch as I denied it, there was brought unto me the holy evangelists and the cross by the mayor of the town, called 'John Lavallin,' and there I took my oath, that I was not the said duke's son, nor none of his blood. After this, there came unto me an Englishman, whose name was 'Stephen Poytou,' with one John Walter, and swore to me that they knew me well, that I was King Richard's bastard son; to whom I answered with like oaths, that I was not. Then they advised me not to be afraid, but that I should take it upon me boldly, and if I would do so, they would assist me with all their power, against the king of England; and not only they, but they were assured that the Earls of Desmond and Kildare should do the same, for they passed not what part they took, so they might be avenged on the king of England. And so, against my will, they made me to learn English, and taught me what I should do and say; after this, they called me 'Richard Duke of York, second son to King Edward IV.,' because King Richard's bastard son was in the hands of the king of England. Upon this, they entered upon the false quarrel; and within a short time after, the French king sent embassadors into England (viz., Lyot Lucas and Stephen Frayne); and so I went into France, thence into Flanders, thence into Ireland, from thence into Scotland, from whence I passed into England, thence back into Ireland, and so into England again."

(63) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 41.
(64) *Ware's Annals.*
(65) MSS. Ann.
(66) *Id. Ib.*
(67) *Ibid.*
(68) MS. Sir R. Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VIII. A.D. 1521. and had two of his uncles, John and Gerald, made prisoners.[69] This battle was fought, according to some writers,[70] between Cork and Mallow, near Mourneabbey. MacCarty Reagh, with the Carbery forces, assisted his kinsman in this battle. The victory, according to the same authors, was chiefly owing to Sir Thomas, the earl's uncle, who charged at the head of the horse, and broke the earl's main body of gallowglasses,[71] and adds that the Irish continued to boast of this overthrow given by them to the Earl of Desmond to their time, "not remembering," say they, "how very often they have been worsted by the Geraldines."

In February this year a patent of denization was granted to Charles MacCarty of Castlemore, with this proviso, "that he should not enjoy the benefit of it longer than he persisted in his allegiance."[72]

1522. The plague raged in Munster.[73]

1528. A malignant disorder, called "the sweating sickness," in Cork.[74]

1530. The revenue of Ireland, by the lord treasurer's accounts, in *omnibus exitibus & proficuis*, did not, about this time, exceed £3,040 per annum.[75]

By a letter from Stephen-ap-Harry (who was afterwards a favourite of the Lord Grey), dated at Waterford, October the 6th, directed to Mr. Thomas Cromwell, secretary of state, he informs him that the Lord Leonard Grey was gone to England with Fitz-Gerald, and that the Lord James Butler marched to Clonmel, where his lordship's brother-in-law, Garret MacShane (who could not speak one word of English), met him, that thence they marched to Dungarvan, which surrendered unto him; and thence to Youghal, where he had a gallon of Gascoign wine for 4d.; and thence to Cork, where the Lord Barry made great complaints of Cormac Oge of Muskery, and MacCarty Reagh. The former was willing to submit to the award of the state, but MacCarty Reagh answered, "that what he had got by the sword he would keep by the sword." This happened about the year 1539.[76]

1531. O'Sullivan tells the following story with great ostentation:—"That an English ship took a Spanish vessel that was fishing near the Durseys, upon which his grandfather, Dermot O'Sullivan, prince of Bear and Bantry (as he calls him), having notice of it, manned out a small squadron of ships, and brought in both the

(69) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 212.

(70) MS. Ann.

(71) "The Irish in the middle ages employed two sorts of foot soldiers; one called 'gallowglasses,' armed with an iron headpiece and a coat of defence stuck with iron nails, wearing a long sword by their sides, and bearing in one hand a broad axe, with a very sharp edge, after the manner of those ancient Gauls mentioned by Marcellinus, lib. 19. This kind of foot were thus armed by the Irish, in imitation of what they saw used by the English, as appears from the name 'Gallo Glass,' from Gallo Glagh, *i.e.* 'an English servant.' The second kind of foot were called 'kerns,' and were lightly armed."—*Vid. Ware's Antiq.*

(72) *Cox*, p. 123.

(73) MS. Ann.

(74) *Id. Ib.*

(75) MS. in the Col. lib.

(76) *Cox*, vol. i.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VIII. A.D. 1531. Englishman and the Spanish vessel to Bearhaven. The English captain he hanged, and set the other at liberty.(77)

1532. This year a blazing star was seen in Ireland.(78)

1534. Thomas, the thirteenth earl of Desmond, brother to Maurice, the eleventh earl, died this year at Rathkeale in the county of Limerick, being of a very great age, and was buried at Youghal. He married, first, Ellen, daughter of MacCarty of Muskery, by whom he had a son, Maurice, who died before his father. James, the son of Maurice, was the fourteenth earl, who, soon after his coming over from England to take possession of the earldom, was cruelly murdered by his uncle, Sir Maurice of Desmond. The earl's second wife was Catharine Fitz-Gerald, daughter of the Fitz-Geralds of the house of Drumana, in the county of Waterford. This Catharine was the countess that lived so long, of whom Sir Walter Raleigh makes mention in his *History of the World*, and was reputed to live to 140 years of age.(79)

1535. The young Earl of Kildare, who was but about thirteen years of age, and the only remaining heir of that illustrious family, took shelter at Kilbritton, in this county, at the house of Ellen Fitz-Gerald, his aunt, who was widow to MacCarty Reagh. She was afterwards married to O'Donnel, and made it one of the marriage articles that he should protect her nephew, but he soon endeavouring to betray him she quitted her husband, and the young earl was obliged to fly for protection into foreign kingdoms.(80)

The same year a most violent plague raged in the city of Cork.(81)

1537. On the 20th of February four ships freighted with Portugal wines were driven by tempest on the west coast of this county. These ships were consigned to the merchants of Waterford, one of which, called "La Sancta Maria de Soci," laden with 100 tons of wine, was driven into a bay near the entrance of Baltimore harbour. Fineen O'Driscol and his son went on board the vessel, and agreed with the merchants to pilot the ship safe into the harbour for three pipes of wine; but when they had got a taste of the liquor, forgetting their safe conduct, they invited the merchants on shore to dine with them in the castle, where they clapped them in irons, took and plundered 72 tons of the wine out of the ship, and divided it among their neighbours.(82) The news of this action arrived on the 3rd of March, to the merchants of Waterford, who fitted out a vessel, well manned and armed, under the command of Pierce Dobbyn, and the next day at noon they arrived suddenly at the ship. Gilly Duff, who was base son to O'Driscol, being on board with twenty-four of his men, fled out at one side, while Dobbyn boarded her on the other. Dobbyn manned her, and set the prisoners at liberty, and after firing several great guns at the castle brought off the ship to Waterford, there remaining twenty-five tons of the wine. Towards the end of the month the mayor of Waterford fitted out three vessels with artillery and four hundred men under the command of

(77) *Historia Cathol. Hib. Comp.*, 4to., p. 77.
(78) MS. Ann.
(79) Russel's MS.
(80) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 244.
(81) MS. Cox.
(82) MS. in Marsh's lib.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VIII. A.D. 1537. Captain Woodlock and others. They arrived the first of April, at night, in the harbour of Baltimore, and anchored under the castle, then defended with artillery. They fired at it all night, but at daybreak the garrison fled, and the Waterford men landed in good order in the island of Inishircan, and besieged the fortress there called "the Castle of Dunalong" (*i.e.*, "the Ship Castle"). The seamen entered the castle by the small port, and set up Saint George's standard, and the army marched in by the gate of the drawbridge, and kept it five days, during which time they ravaged the island and destroyed all its villages, and also the Franciscan friary which stood near the castle, and the mill of the same, the fortress being double warded with two strong piles or castles, with walls and barbicans. The halls and offices they quite destroyed. They found in the island a considerable quantity of malt, barley, and salt. There was taken O'Driscol's chief galley of thirty oars, and above three or four score pinnaces, of which fifty were burned, and the great galley carried to Waterford. They also destroyed another castle of O'Driscol, seated in an island called "Inchipite," with a hall, grove, and orchard adjoining. They set fire to Baltimore, and broke down another castle there belonging to O'Driscol.(83) William Grant, one of the seamen, was on the top of one of the castles, which being all on fire under him he stood upon a pinnacle and cried out for assistance. One Butler tied a small cord to an arrow and shot it up to Grant, by the means of which cord he drew up a rope, which he fastened to the pinnacle, and slid down safe to his companions, after which the army arrived safe in Waterford.(84)

1539. This summer was so dry in Ireland that the Lee at Cork was almost dried up, and several other rivers also, for want of rain.(85)

1541. The bishop of Cork and Ross, the bishop of Waterford, together with the mayors of Cork and Youghal, were appointed by the lord deputy, Sir Anthony St. Leger, and the privy council, judges and arbitrators in Munster, who should hear and determine all controversies among the natives for the future instead of their Irish brehons.(86)

1542. Several of the Irish chiefs agreed to submit their disputes to the persons above-mentioned. The suffrain of Kinsale, Philip Roche, esq., and William Welch, esq., together with the dean of

(83) MS. Cox. (84) *Id. Ib.* (85) MS. Ann.

(86) Anciently the brehons or judges of the several provincial kings determined all controversies brought before them, and their general axioms were the *leges brehonicæ*, "whereof," says Bishop Nicholson, "there are several specimens to be seen in our public and private libraries." The most complete collection in his time was in the Duke of Chandos's library, but not perfect; it contained twenty-two sheets and a half, close written, in two columns, not very legible and full of abbreviated words. In criminal cases the brehon had an eleventh part of all the fines. This might sometimes amount to a considerable sum, for, among the Irish, murders, rapes, and robberies, were only subject to a pecuniary commutation, which they called in Irish *eric.*—(*Hist. lib.*, p. 121; edit. Dublin.) The brehons were divided into several tribes, and the office was hereditary yet their laws were wrapped up in an obscure language, intelligible only to those who studied in their schools in order to succeed the family brehon.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VIII. A.D. 1542. Cloyne, are mentioned in the commission, any three of them to hear and determine these disputes,[87] the Earl of Desmond to be always one.

On the 3rd of August the same year the lord deputy and council agreed, "That a commission should issue to the Earl of Desmond and others to take inventories, for the king's use, of all the religious houses in the counties of Limerick, Cork, Kerry, and Desmond, to dissolve the said houses, and put them into safe custody."

Edward VI. 1547. This year a great plague was in Cork, and one Mr. Davis, an English gentleman of quality, was cruelly murdered in the city.[88]

1549. Dermot O'Sullivan, of Bearhaven, was this year blown up in his castle with gunpowder by accident, and his brother, Amlavus, who succeeded him, was killed soon after.[89]

1551. Sir James Croft, gentleman of the king's privy chamber, being appointed lord deputy of Ireland, landed at Cork,[90] and there, on the 23rd of May, received the sword from his predecessor, Sir Anthony St. Leger. The *Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus* in Marsh's library say "that he landed in Dublin March 26th, and rode to Cork. While he was in this city one of the Cavenaghs, or MacMorroughs,[91] was executed for some notorious offence.

1552. The king was advised by the parliament to build a fort on the harbour of Baltimore, to oblige foreign fishermen to pay a tribute,[92] but this advice was not put in execution.[93]

Mary. 1553. MacCarty More submitted himself to Sir Anthony St. Leger, who, on November the 11th, was made lord deputy of Ireland a second time.

(87) "In the *Red Book of the Privy Council* (vol. i., p. 273)," says Sir Richard Cox, "there are several indentures of submission of the Irish chiefs registered about this time. Those in this county were—the Lord Barry *alias* Barrymore; MacCarty More; the Lord Roche, MacCarty Reagh, Tieg MacCormac, Lord Muskery, Barry Oge *alias* the Young Barry; O'Sullivan Bear, chief of his nation; and Sir Gerald Fitz-John, knight, on the one part, and Sir Anthony St. Leger, James Earl of Desmond, Sir William Brabazon, vice-treasurer, and treasurer of war, etc., in behalf of the king, on the other part. These kind of submissions were also made in all the other provinces."

(88) MS. Sir Richard Cox.

(89) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 287. *Ware*, p. 22.

(90) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 124.

(91) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 290.

(92) *Rot. Canc. Stat.*, ad. an. 5 Ed. VI.

(93) John Dee, who wrote a tract called *The British Monarchy*, says—"It is necessary to leave to posterity some remembrance of the places where our rich fishing is, as at Kinsale, Cork, Carlingford, Saltesses, Dungarvan, Youghal, Waterford, etc., and all enjoyed by strangers, as if it were within their own king's peculiar limits; nay, rather as if these coasts, seas, and bays, were of their private and several purchases, to our insuperable loss, discredit, and discomfort, and to our no small damage in these perilous times of most subtle treachery and fickle fidelity. In his time," he says, "Blackrock was fished by three or four hundred sail of Spaniards and Frenchmen; and that King Edward the VIth's privy council was of the mind to have planted a strong bulwark for other weighty respects, as well as for the benefit of fishing of milwin and cod there." This tract was written in 1576, and alludes to this advice of the parliament.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER III.

CONTAINING THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, WHICH INCLUDES THE SEVERAL REBELLIONS OF THE EARL OF DESMOND, AND THE DEFEAT OF THE SPANIARDS AT KINSALE.

AMES, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, who was eldest son of John Fitz-Thomas, the fourteenth earl, being made lord high treasurer of Ireland in 1542, died on the 14th of October (A.D. 1558) at Askeaton, in the county of Limerick. He had four wives; his first was daughter to the Lord Roche, but this marriage was called in question on pretence of consanguinity. His second wife was daughter to O'Carrol; his third was Catharine, daughter to Pierce, Earl of Ormond; and his fourth was Ellen, daughter to MacCarty More. Thomas, his eldest son by the Lord Roche's daughter, was reputed a bastard, and did not inherit. James, the eldest son of this Thomas, by the second wife, assumed the title of earl, and was called so in Spain. His other son, John, became a bloody rebel, and fled into Spain, where he died. Before the death of this fifteenth earl, he made a formal submission to Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, lord deputy of Ireland, at Limerick, who gave a chain of gold to a child of his, to whom he then stood godfather. Dermod MacCarty, of Muskery, submitted at the same time to the lord deputy, who knighted him, and gave him also a gold chain, and a pair of gilt spurs.[1]

Elizabeth. A.D. 1565.

During the government of Sir Henry Sidney, MacCarty More was created Earl of Clancare. He went over to England, and made a surrender of his estate to Queen Elizabeth, which she regranted to him by letters patent, and, after he had sworn fealty, conferred on him the above title, and paid the charges of his journey. He was, at the same time, made lord baron of Valentia. O'Sullivan Bear also took out a patent for his estate, wherein was a proviso "that he should pay all such rents and services as were due to the said Earl of Clancare."[2]

(1) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 307.

(2) These services were as follow:—

I. Upon proper notice given, he was to aid him with all his strength, and to be marshal of his forces.

II. He was to raise five kerns (kerns were, among the Irish, light armed foot, *Peditis Levis Armaturae*; called by Henry of Marlborough, "*Turbiculi*," and by others "*Turbarii*." But their common names were Kerns, from the Irish Keathern, which

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1565. Hooker (3) says that O'Neil was greatly dissatisfied at the ennobling of MacCarty, who said that although Queen Elizabeth was his sovereign lady that he never made peace with her, but at her own seeking; that she had made a wise earl of MacCarty More, but that he kept a servant who was as good a man as he; that, for his part, he did not regard so mean a title as that of an earl; that his blood and power was better than those of the best, and therefore that he would give place to none of them; that his ancestors were kings of Ulster; and that as they had won it by the sword, he meant to keep it by the sword. But for all his boasting he did not keep it long, for, running into rebellion, he lost both his estate and life. The same year, Sir Maurice of Desmond, commonly called "the murderer," from his having killed his nephew, James (as is before mentioned), being eighty years old, assembled his followers, and marched from his estate in Kerricurihy, to prey upon the MacCartys of Muskery. But, as he was carrying off his booty, he was pursued by Sir Dermot MacTiege Carty (his son-in-law), who fell upon the plunderers, routed them, and took Sir Maurice prisoner, whom he left in the keeping of four horsemen, while he, with his men, pursued the rest of the flying party. In the meantime, the persons who were left to guard him fell on him, and slew him. Providence having thus revenged the innocent blood of James, his nephew.

1567. Daniel MacCarty More being encouraged by O'Neil's rebellion in the north, despised his new title of Earl of Clancare, and assumed that of King of Munster. Having confederated with O'Sullivan More, MacSwiney, and others, with banners displayed, he marched over the Blackwater, invaded the Lord Roche's country, destroyed all his corn, with 700 sheep, and carried off 1,500 cows, killing several men, women, and children.(4) This year the Presidency Court

signifies "a company of soldiers." They wore head-pieces, fought with darts or javelins, to which a thong was fastened; they had also swords, knives, or skeyns. Whether these skeyns were the sort of knives called "seaxes" by the ancient Saxons, must be left to the inquiry of others. Among the articles appointed to be observed in Ireland by King Edward III., one is against the leaders of kerns, and the people called "Idlemen," unless at the marches or borders, and that at their own proper charges. Their music was the bag-pipe, as Aulius Gellius informs us was also that of the Lacedemonians.—*Ware's Antiq.*), or gallowglasses, for each arable plowland; or, instead thereof, to pay MacCarty More a beef, or 6s. 8d., of which he was to have his choice.

III. For every ship that came to fish or trade in O'Sullivan's harbours, he was to pay MacCarty More half-a-crown.

IV. He was to furnish MacCarty with all goods and merchandizes at the same rates he paid for them himself.

V. Every time MacCarty More thought proper to go to Bearhaven, O'Sullivan was obliged to give him and his followers entertainment for two days and two nights in his castle of Dunboy gratis; and also to quarter as many as he brought with him on the adjacent country.

VI. He was to send horse-meat to Pallace for MacCarty More's horses, which he kept for his own riding; and to pay his groom 3s. 4d. out of every arable ploughland.

Lastly, whenever MacCarty's hounds, greyhounds, spaniels, etc., came that way, he must subsist them, and pay 1s. 8d. yearly out of every arable ploughland to his huntsman.

(3) *Hist. of Ireland*, p. 114. (4) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 330.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1567. of Munster was first erected, Sir Warham St. Leger being made lord president during the government of Sir William Drury, lord deputy of Ireland.

1568. Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, held a parliament, in which an act passed to allow the queen a subsidy of 13s. 4d. for every occupied ploughland in the kingdom, except the lands belonging to the corporations of Dublin, Cork, Limerick, and Waterford.(5) By another act the chief governor was to present to all dignitaries in the church, the cathedrals of Cashel, Cork, Limerick, and Waterford excepted. At this parliament the Earls of Clancare and Thomond were reconciled, Thomond being affronted at Clancare for usurping the title of King of Munster, which he thought he had the best right to himself.

During the absence of Sir Warham St. Leger, who was sent into the north, the Munster rebels greatly distressed his lady, who was obliged to shut herself up in the city of Cork, being daily threatened by the Irish. For James Fitz-Maurice, son to Sir Maurice of Desmond, went into actual rebellion, and joined the Earl of Clancare, the chiefs of the MacCartys, together with Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, and others, who, upon pretence of religion, took up arms; but the true cause was the loss of their Irish extortions, and other unjust exorbitances, which they imposed in a tyrannical manner upon their clans, followers, and dependants. The Lord Deputy Sidney marched to Cork to relieve the lady St. Leger, where he met with four hundred soldiers, newly arrived from England. From Cork he went into Kerrycurihy, and took Carrigaline Castle, then belonging to James Fitz-Maurice; thence he marched northwards and took Buttevant, whence he intended for Kilmallock, but James, getting there before him, surprised and burnt the place. However, the lord deputy gave encouragement to have it rebuilt, and, leaving a garrison there (after he had taken oaths and hostages of the Lord Roche and other great men), he marched to Limerick. Soon after, Colonel Gilbert, whom he left in this county, obliged the Earl of Clancare to submit to the lord deputy, and crave a pardon from Queen Elizabeth.(6)

This year Sir Peter Carew (whose ancestors had been formerly marquisses of Cork) came over, well recommended from England, to the council of Ireland, before whom he intended to have a trial for the recovery of the ancient estate of his family, which, besides several lands in Leinster, was the one-half of the kingdom of Cork, but Sir Peter dying, the prosecution came to nothing. (*Vid.*(7) vol. i., book ii., chap. ii.)

1569. This year the Butlers invaded the Earl of Desmond's estate in this county, but they were suppressed by Humphry Gilbert, who was assisted by Thomas Fitz-Gerald, commonly called "Rufus," son to James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, by the Lord Roche's daughter.

(5) *Idem. Ib.*

(6) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 237.

(7) *Ib.*, vol. i., p. 281, 342.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1570. Sir John Perrot was made lord president of Munster[8] this year in the room of Sir Warham St. Leger. He reduced all the Irish in this province to the English habit, being assisted by Sir George Bourchier for martial, and George Walsh for civil affairs.[9] The custom of ringing of bells, lighting bonfires, and tilting, was now first introduced into the city of Cork, the papists having given out that this should be the last year of the queen's reign, which proving false brought on these rejoicings ;[10] and the same year Richard Dixon was advanced to the sees of Cork and Cloyne, but was deprived the year after for popery.

1571. The lord president, Sir John Perrot, brought James Fitz-Maurice to submit to the queen's mercy at Kilmallock, after which the whole province enjoyed a profound peace.[11]

This year Queen Elizabeth gave a silver collar of S. S. to Maurice Roche, mayor of Cork, for his assistance against the rebels. Although the yearly revenue of the kingdom did not exceed £15,000 per annum, the expenses for the support of the establishment for the two last years amounted to £116,874.[12]

1575. Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, came to Waterford, where the Earl of Desmond waited on him, and, passing through Dungarvan, they arrived at Cork, and staid there six weeks, during which time the citizens supplied the army with diet, lodging, and firing, for half their pay. The Earls of Thomond and Clancare attended the lord deputy, who kept his Christmas in Cork, after which he held sessions of gaol delivery, when Condon, and a younger son of the Lord Roche, were condemned, but afterwards pardoned, and twenty-three malefactors were executed. During the deputy's stay he had informations of the disloyalty of Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, and received an account of several depredations

(8) The presidency courts were not fully established till this time, for which reason Sir John Davis, in his *Historical Relations*, makes Sir John Perrot to be the first lord president of Munster, and Sir Edward Fitton of Connaught.

(9) *Ware's Annals.*

(10) MS. Annals.

(11) On the 26th of September these lords and gentlemen came to an agreement with the lord president to raise the following number of forces, and pay them for six months :—

	Horse.	Shot.	Gallowglasses.	Kern.
MacCarty More	6	24	126	100
The Lord Barry	6	10	30	20
MacCarty Reagh	8	10	40	50
Sir Donough MacTiege Carty, of Muskery	6	10	20	40
The Lord Courcey	2	4	6	8

These quotas were to be augmented upon occasion. The Earl of Clancare was to have the command of them, and, in his absence, the Lord Barry. They were to divide what booty they should take in proportion to the number of men each of them furnished.

(12) MS. in the College lib.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1575. of his upon the queen's loyal subjects, upon which his lordship, attended with two hundred of the citizens and his own forces, marched to Ballymartyr, and took that castle, Fitz-Gerald narrowly escaping through an hole, in the dead of the night. There were several things of value found in the castle, with a great quantity of provisions and victuals, but the spoil was given to the soldiers. The deputy having left a garrison of twenty men in the place, under the command of Jasper Horsey, he returned to Cork.[13] He afterwards made a progress through the province of Munster, and returned a second time to that city,[14] holding sessions in Limerick and other places. His lordship, in a letter to the Council of England, says "that Sir Cormac MacTiege Carty, of Muskery, for his loyalty and civil deportment, was the rarest man that was ever born among the Irishry." This Sir Cormac is also mentioned by Cambden as a celebrated person in his time in Muskery.

1576. Sir William Drury was appointed lord president[15] of Munster,[16] and, two years after, was elected lord justice of Ireland.

[13] *Cox*, p. 344.

[14] *Ware's Annals*, p. 18.

[15] The power of the lord presidents was very great. They had authority to hear and determine all complaints throughout the province, as well guildable as belonging to the franchises of corporations, and might send for and punish any such officer against whom such complaint was made *(Pacata Hib.*, p. 1, etc.). They had commission of oyer and terminer, as well as of gaol delivery, of the whole province, and might hold their courts when and where they thought proper, with power to execute martial law upon all persons who had not £5 of freehold, or goods to the value of £10, and could prosecute any rebel with fire and sword, and, for this purpose, might array any number of the queen's loyal subjects. They could hear and determine complaints against all magistrates, and officers, civil and military, throughout the province of Munster, and the crosses and liberties of Tipperary and Kerry, and might punish the offenders at discretion. They had authority to put persons accused of high treason to the torture, and might reprieve condemned persons. They had power to issue out proclamations tending to the better ordering and regulation of the queen's subjects. Their chaplain was to be maintained out of the fines arising in the provincial court. The lord president's salary was £133 6s. 8d., with a retinue of thirty horse, and twenty foot. He had 2s. per diem allowed him for an under captain, and for a guidon and trumpeter 2s. each. He had a serjeant-at-arms to attend him, who carried a mace before him in the same manner as the lord president of Wales had his borne; such serjeant-at-arms to apprehend all disobedient persons. Thus the presidency court was a civil jurisdiction equal, within the district, to the lord lieutenant of Ireland, he being a kind of viceroy in every circumstance but in name. He had the power of life and death; could make knights, and was royally attended with guards, and had power by patent to command all the forces raised, or to be raised, in the province *(Orrery's Let.*, Preface, etc.). The Earl of Orrery, in answer to articles exhibited against him before the House of Commons of England, says, "That the "presidency court of Munster had an absolute jurisdiction to hear and determine any "cause whereof it had cognizance, without being subject to any other court, and "constantly proceeded to the determination of causes, notwithstanding *certioraris* sent "from other courts, to remove causes commenced there, and adds that his predecessors "have imprisoned persons who brought such *certioraris.*"—*(Orrery's Let.*, vol. i.).

According to an ancient establishment under the first Earl of Cork's hand, at Lismore, anno 1602, besides the above salary, he and the council were allowed £20 a week for their diet; the retinue of horse and foot had £1 10s. 7d. per diem;

[16] *Ware's Annals*, p. 19.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1578. The same Sir William Drury, being lord justice of Ireland, came into this province attended by Sir Edward Fitton, and others of the privy council. On the 20th of November they wrote to Queen Elizabeth, to show the necessity of continuing a lord president in Munster, for, on the report of this office being suspended, the Irish lords began to commit violences; particularly, lord Roche kept a freeholder in irons, who was possessed of an estate of eight ploughlands, until he gave all up, except one half ploughland, and when that was complied with, he extorted as much upon that half ploughland as he did upon any other in his country, and, with the Lord Barry, plundered such tenants and vassals of their corn as dared to contradict them, without any colour of right or legal process. Nor were the great men free from the extortions and suppressions of their superiors, for Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, had all his corn forcibly taken away by the Earl of Desmond, though he was at that time one of the most considerable private gentlemen in Munster.(17) The Earls of Clancare and Desmond had also a contest about the bounds of their respective territories, viz., "whether MacCarty's lands were within the bounds of the palatine of Kerry or not?" which dispute they were about to decide by force, and, for that intent, drew their respective followers into the field, but the presence of Sir William Drury prevented the effusion of blood, and put a stop to this contest.

Mathew Sheyne this year (bishop of this see) publicly burnt the image of St. Dominick at the High Cross of Cork, to the great grief of the superstitious Irish of that place. This image belonged to the Dominican Abbey.(18)

Gerald, Earl of Desmond, was, by Queen Elizabeth, restored to his estate, having been seven years confined in the Tower of London, since the time he was made prisoner at the battle of Affane, in the county of Waterford, by Thomas, earl of Ormond, whom he there encountered with a few forces which he had assembled(19) to plunder the Decies.

in all £3 6s. 6d. per diem, £93 2s. per mensum, £1,213 13s. 9d. per annum, to have the horse and foot always in readiness for service.

Morrison gives us the establishment of Munster for the year 1598 as follows:—

The lord president, per annum	£130	6	8
His diet, with the council allowed at his table, per annum	520	0	0
His retinue of 20 foot and 30 horse, with the officers, per annum	803	0	0
The chief justice	100	0	0
The second justice	66	13	4
The queen's attorney	13	6	8
The clerk of the council	20	0	0
The clerk of the crown	20	0	0
Serjeant-at-arms	20	0	0
Provost-marshal	255	10	0
Total, sterling money	£1,951	16	8

(17) *Cox*, v. i., p. 355.

(18) MS. Ann.

(19) The chief cause of discord between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond was the mutual taking of preys according to the iniquity of those times; besides, they had frequent disputes concerning the bounds of their respective territories. Russel says, "that those earls appointed a day to end their differences by the sword, and the place

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1578. Soon after his return home, James Fitz-Maurice, who had also obtained the queen's pardon, applied to the earl, and informed him that his entering into rebellion was upon his account, in order to procure his enlargement, and to prevent his elder brother, Thomas Roe, from encroaching on his estate, and requested the earl to assign him some lands to live upon, which the earl refused, being prevented by his wife, who was mother to the Earl of Ormond. This disappointment so much exasperated James Fitz-Maurice that he grew desperate, and from that time studied only how to be revenged. The persons in whom he most confided were Edmund Fitz-Gibbon, commonly called "The White Knight"; John Fitz-Gerald, seneschal of Imokilly, and Philip Roche, a gentleman of Kinsale, who advised him to apply to the kings of France and Spain for assistance, and that they would join in the design of invading this kingdom, soon after which they all quitted the country, and fled into France.

James Fitz-Maurice made his addresses to Henry IV. complaining of the severity of the English government in Ireland, and the persecution carried on against the natives on the score of religion, but Henry taking little notice of him, he quitted the French court and proceeded to Spain, where he made the same complaint to King Philip, and made an offer of this kingdom to him, in the name of all the Catholics of Ireland. A peace being not long before concluded between Spain and England (although Philip was ready enough to break it), he thought proper to send him to Rome, and wrote letters in his favour to Gregory XIII., who received him, with an English rebel called Stukeley, who met him in Spain. Him the Pope created marquis of Leinster, earl of Wexford and Catherlogh, viscount Morrogh, and baron of Ross, appointing him and Fitz-Maurice generals of the army which he and the King of Spain were to furnish to invade Ireland, and ordered two thousand Italians to be immediately raised for that service. Fitz-Maurice, in order to prepare matters for their reception, took leave of the Pope, and came into Ireland, leaving the sham Marquis Stukeley to bring the forces over after him.

He landed in Kerry on the 1st of July, together with Dr. Nicholas Saunders, whom the Pope had appointed his legate, and gave him a consecrated standard. Upon their landing at Smerwick the priest consecrated the place, and they raised a kind of a fort in the peninsula. In the meantime Stukeley set sail from Civita Vecchia with his Italians, and, having passed through the Streights, arrived at Lisbon at the very time when Don Sebastian, king of Portugal, was fitting out an armament to invade Morocco, who persuaded Stukeley to join him in the expedition,

of battle was to be on the bounds of the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary. The Earl of Desmond brought upon that occasion into the field," says he (as my father, who served under him, told me), "four thousand foot, and seven hundred and fifty horse, the greater number being his own followers, and the chief men of Munster; and the Earl of Ormond came thither with no less preparation both in number of forces and also with artillery." These strange competitors, for the space of fourteen days, confronted each other in the open field, and yet came not to a battle, contrary to both their desires; but by the mediation of certain great lords then in the army, and especially by the intercession of the Countess of Desmond, who was mother to the Earl of Ormond, they were reconciled and made friends.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1578. which he did, nor was he or Don Sebastian ever more heard of, both of them being slain in a battle fought against the Moors.

Upon Fitz-Maurice's arrival, Sir John of Desmond, and James Fitz-Gerald, the earl's brother, joined him with some Irish soldiers and gallowglasses. The earl himself drew his followers together, and made some show, as if he intended to attack them. The Earl of Clanrickard also assembled some forces to go against these invaders, but, upon the request of the Earl of Desmond, he was sent home. The lord deputy, Sir William Drury, ordered the Earl of Desmond to attack the fort they had raised, which he positively refused, pretending the greatness of the danger as his excuse. The high sheriff of the county of Cork, Mr. Henry Danvers, an English gentleman (who was gossip to Sir John of Desmond), with Justice Mead, went into Kerry soon after Fitz-Maurice's arrival, and being one night at Tralee in an house of the Earl of Desmond they were barbarously murdered, with Charters, provost-marshal of Munster, by Sir John, while they were asleep in their beds, with all their servants. Soon after, he and Fitz-Maurice, with banners displayed, marched into the county of Limerick, where one of their men, having violated a woman by force, which being complained of to Fitz-Maurice, he ordered the man to be hanged, but Sir John of Desmond would not suffer him to be punished. Fitz-Maurice intended to march into Connaught in order to get assistance there, and, in his way, he proposed to go to the Abbey of Holycross in Tipperary to accomplish a religious vow he had made in Spain, but being pursued by Theobald Bourk, with the sheriff of the county, and, having no more than one hundred foot and a few horse, he prepared to defend himself. Being remarkable by a yellow doublet, he was shot in the breast, and died in the arms of Dr. Allen, an English priest. Bourk and his brother also fell in this conflict, and for this service their father was, by Queen Elizabeth, created Lord Baron of Castleconnel, and rewarded with an annual pension. After Fitz-Maurice's death, his cousin, Maurice Fitz-John, caused his head to be cut off, and left it wrapped in a blanket under an old oak, the body without an head being brought to Killmallock, and there hanged on a tree. Sir John of Desmond now became commander-in-chief over the rebels, the earl not intermeddling as yet in the rebellion, but promised fidelity to the queen, having given his oath to the lord deputy, who was then near Killmallock, to continue in his duty. Sir John soon after defeated a party of the queen's forces commanded by the Captains Parker, Herbert, Prince, and others, at a place called "Monow," in the county of Limerick, which success made him grow exceeding arrogant, and increased the number of his followers, so that he openly set up his standard, and bid defiance to the queen's authority. Some supplies which were sent out of Devonshire to suppress this rebellion landed at Waterford, Sir John Perrot also arriving at Cork with six ships, for the safeguard of the port against the Spaniards. The Earl of Ormond was soon after made governor of Munster, and Sir Warham St. Leger provost-marshal.[20] Soon after, Sir John of

1579.

[20] Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1579. Desmond, attacked a party commanded by Captain Malby, president of Connaught, near the wood of Coniloe, in the county of Limerick, but, notwithstanding his display of the Pope's consecrated banner, in which the rebels reposed much confidence, he was routed, and Doctor Allen slain in this battle. The Earl of Desmond was a spectator of this fight from a neighbouring hill, and so great was his dissimulation that he sent to congratulate Malby on his good success, who sent back the messenger, commanding the earl to join him with all his people, but he sent an excuse by his countess, with his son James, who was then but seven years old, as a pledge for his loyalty. After this defeat Sir John of Desmond never dared to encounter the queen's forces, but kept lurking in woods and fastnesses. The Lord Deputy Drury dying at Waterford, Malby's authority ceased in this province; he was, therefore, obliged to repair to Connaught, where his command lay. The death of the deputy gave great spirits to the rebels, so that they resolved to attack the English garrisons, and began with the siege of the castle of Adair, where Mr. Stanley and Sir George Carew were in garrison, but they obliged them to raise the siege, and Sir James of Desmond was wounded in the attack. Sir William Pelham, being appointed lord justice on the death of Drury, came into this province, summoned Desmond to attend him, and ordered him to send away Saunders, the Pope's legate, and all foreign soldiers, out of the kingdom, to deliver up the Earl of Ormond's castles of Carigfoyle and Askeaton, to submit himself absolutely to the queen, and to turn his forces against the rebels, with a promise of pardon if he complied, otherwise to be declared a traitor; but the earl, remembering his former long imprisonment, and having ill counsellors about him, particularly Saunders, the legate, refused to appear, and was, on the 1st of November, 1579, by sound of trumpet, proclaimed a traitor, with James, his brother, and all their confederates and adherents, upon which this unfortunate earl, joining with the other rebels, went into open rebellion, and set up his standard at Ballyhowra, in this county. He next marched to Youghal, which, making no resistance, he plundered, and carried away the inhabitants' effects to his castles of Strancally and Lisfinny, in the county of Waterford, then possessed by the Spaniards, whereupon the Earl of Ormond dispatched a ship from Waterford, with Captain White, who valiantly entered the town of Youghal by the water-gate; but being overpowered by the forces of the seneschal of Imokilly, White and most of his men were slain, and the remainder with great difficulty escaped to their ship, which made Desmond grow so insolent that he wrote a letter to the lord justice, importing that he and his brethren had entered into the defence of the Catholic faith, under the protection of the Pope and the King of Spain, and advised him to join them,[21] upon which Sir William Pelham ordered the army to destroy Desmond's country with fire and sword. The Earl of Ormond, in his march to Cork, brought away a prey of 1,500 black cattle, and then sent the army into winter quarters, part of them in this county, and the remainder to Cashel. In their march they apprehended the mayor of Youghal. for

[21] *Cox*, vol. i., p. 360.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1579. having refused an English garrison, promising he would hold out the town to the last extremity; yet, upon Desmond's appearing before it, he basely surrendered it without a blow struck in its defence, and, therefore, to appease the queen, who was much troubled at Desmonds having taken that place, the mayor was tried, condemned by a court-martial, and executed before his own door. The town was quite deserted upon the Earl of Ormond's approach, so that there was not a single person left in it but a friar, who was spared for the humanity he showed in burying the corpse of Henry Danvers, who was murdered by Sir John of Desmond. On the first of February the old inhabitants were, by a proclamation, invited to return,[22] and to encourage them, a garrison of three hundred foot was left in the town, under the command of Captain Richard Pierce and Captain Morgan. Soon after this Ormond attacked the castle of Strancally, which the Spaniards upon his approach quitted, and fled over the Blackwater, but he pursued them, and put many to the sword.

The Earl of Ormond being joined, on the 18th of January, by the lord justice, several of Desmond's castles were taken, particularly that of Carigfoyle,[23] then governed by Don Julio, an Italian captain, with some Spaniards, who for a time bravely defended it,[24] but the garrison were all put to the sword, and those that were made prisoners executed. Askeaton Castle and Ballilough also surrendered. The army likewise burnt and destroyed all the lands of Mac Auliff, in this county, and from thence marching to Slieve-Logher, brought off all the cattle they could meet with in order to starve the rebels.[25]

1580. Sir James of Desmond, brother to the earl, entered Muskery, and attempted to carry off a prey from Sir Cormac Mac Tiege, who continued loyal to the queen, but Daniel, Sir Cormac's brother, assembling his followers, pursued him, and, having the advantage of numbers, obtained a complete victory, took Sir James prisoner,[26] who was mortally wounded, and slew one hundred and fifty of his men. For this service Sir Cormac Mac Tiege was knighted by the lord justice, and made high sheriff of the county. He and the Lord Roche had commissions of martial law, and power to grant protections for fifteen days to any other but the principal rebels.[27]

(22) MS. Annals of Dr. Dudley Loftus, in Bib. Dr. Marsh.

(23) Russel.

(24) These Spaniards were sent over by King Philip II., of Spain, to the number of eight hundred men. They landed in Kerry, and brought arms for five thousand more, as also a considerable sum to Saunders, the pope's nuncio. Whilst the Spaniards assisted the Irish rebels, Queen Elizabeth countenanced the revolt in the Low Countries, though neither directly proclaimed war; yet, by money, voluntary troops, and ways equally felt on both sides.

(25) *Ware's Annals*, p. 27.

(26) The person who took Sir James of Desmond, prisoner was a blacksmith, a servant of Sir Cormac's, who bound him very securely, and hid him in a bush till the fight was over, when he carried him to Sir Cormac, who secured him until, by direction from the lords justices, he delivered him to Sir Warham St. Leger and Captain Walter Raleigh, who, by a commission to them directed, examined him, and had him indicted, condemned, and executed as a traitor, and his head and quarters were fixed on the gates of the city. This action happened on the 4th of August.—MS. Annals.

(27) *Cox*, v. i., p. 70.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1580. Soon after this action Captain Raleigh (afterwards Sir Walter) went from Cork to Dublin to his patron, the Lord Grey, who, on the 7th of September, was made lord deputy of Ireland, with a complaint against the Barrys and Condons for assisting the rebels. He obtained a commission to seize on the castle of Barry's-Court, and the rest of Lord Barry's estate, and had some horse added to his company to enable him to take possession of it, but Barry having notice of it set Barry's-Court on fire, and the seneschal of Imokilly placed an ambush for him at Chore-Abbey,[28] which the young Raleigh courageously attacked, defeated, and broke through, so that he arrived safe at Cork.[29]

Captain Raleigh, Sir William Morgan, and Captain Piers, having received a commission to govern Munster on the Earl of Ormond's going to England, lay, for the most part, with the forces about Lismore. When the summer was spent Raleigh returned to Cork with eight horse and four score foot. Hearing that David Barry was at Cloyne with several hundred rebels, he passed that way, met him, and attacked his men, but they fled at the first onset. Being on his journey, he observed a company of Irish in a plain adjacent to a wood, and immediately attacked them with six horse, his foot being not yet come up. The Irish seeing so few persons to fight with, killed five of the horses, and Raleigh's among the rest. One Nicholas Wright, a Yorkshireman, observing his masters horse to plunge (being wounded with a dart), cried out to an Irishman, one Patrick Fagan, to assist his captain, who did so, whilst he himself furiously attacked six of the enemy, and slew one of

[28] *i.e.* "Middleton."

[29] *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 367.—This affair is related at large by *Hollinshead*, p. 172, 173, in the following manner :—

"Captain Raleigh, not mistrusting anything, had with him only two horsemen, four shot on horseback, and a guide, who was servant to John Fitz-Edmonds, of Cloyne, then a good subject to the queen, and who knew every corner of the country. Being arrived at the ford, the seneschal observing him alone, having outrode his men, clapt spurs to his horse, and crossed him in the water. However, Raleigh regained the other side, at which time his guide thought proper to forsake him, and fled towards an adjacent ruined castle for shelter. Henry Moile, one of Raleigh's servants, riding about a bow-shot before the rest of his company, was, by this time, got into the middle of the water, when his horse foundered and threw him, and being afraid of the seneschal's men, he cried out to the captain to save his life, who returned, and recovered both him and his horse, and then Moile, being over eager to leap up, sprung over his horse, and fell into an adjacent mire, and his horse ran away full speed. Raleigh, with his staff in one hand and his pistol cocked in the other, continued to wait in the ford till the arrival of his four men, and his servant, Jenkin, who had about two hundred pounds in money about him, and though the seneschal had with him twelve horse, and several shot, yet neither he, nor any of them, though twenty to one, durst attack him, but continued to abuse him with scurrilous speeches until the arrival of his men.

"It happened soon after there was a parley with the seneschal, who was charged by Captain Raleigh, before the Earl of Ormond, with cowardice, and made no reply to the charge. One of his men owned that his master was that day a coward, but that he would behave otherways on the next occasion. The Earl of Ormond offered the seneschal, that if he and Sir John of Desmond, who was then present, and three or four of their best officers, would appoint to meet him, Captain Raleigh, and four others, they would come to the same place, pass the river, and fight them man to man, but no answer was then given, and the white knight was afterwards sent with this challenge, but the rebels refused it."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1580. them. By this time James Fitz-Richard came with one kern to Raleigh's assistance, which kern was slain, and himself in much danger, whereupon Raleigh cried out, "Wright, if thou be a man, charge above hand, and save the gentleman." Wright, at his master's command, pressed among the Irish, slew five of them, and thereby saved Fitz-Richard, in which skirmish his horse's leg was cut under him. Several of the Irish foot were killed, and two were taken prisoners and carried to Cork.

While Raleigh lay in this city he performed several signal pieces of service against the rebels. Among others, Zouch ordered him to take Lord Roche and his lady prisoners, and bring them to Cork, they being suspected of corresponding with the rebels. The seneschal of Imokilly, and David Barry, having notice of this design, assembled seven or eight hundred men to fall on Raleigh, either going or on his return. Raleigh quitted Cork with about ninety men, at ten of the clock at night, and marched towards Bally-in-harsh, twenty miles from Cork, the house of Lord Roche (a nobleman well beloved in the country), and arrived there early in the morning.

He marched directly up to the castle gate, whereupon the townsmen, to the number of five hundred, immediately took up arms. Raleigh having placed his men in order, took with him Michael Butler, James Fulford, Nicholas Wright, Arthur Barlow, Henry Swane, and Pinking Huish, and knocking at the gate; three or four of Lord Roche's gentlemen demanded the cause of their coming; to whom Raleigh answered that he came to speak with their lord; which was agreed to, provided he would bring in with him but two or three of his followers. However, the gate being opened, he and all the above-mentioned persons entered the castle; and, after he had seen Lord Roche and spoken to him, he, by degrees, and different means, drew in a considerable number of his men, whom he directed to guard the iron gate of the court lodge, and that no man should pass in or out, and ordered others into the hall, with their arms ready. Lord Roche set the best face he could upon the matter, and invited the captain to dine with him. After dinner Raleigh informed him that he had orders to carry him and his lady to Cork. Lord Roche began to excuse his going, and, at length resolutely said that he neither could or would go; but Raleigh letting him know that, if he refused, he would take him by force, he found there was no remedy, and therefore he and his lady set out on the journey, in a most rainy and tempestuous night, and through a very rocky and dangerous way, whereby many of the soldiers were severely hurt, and others lost their arms. However, the badness of the weather prevented their being attacked by the seneschal and his men, for they arrived safe in the city by break of day, to the great joy of the garrison, who were surprised that Raleigh had escaped so hazardous an enterprise. As for Lord Roche, he acquitted himself honourably of the crimes he was charged with, and afterwards did good service against the Irish.

Captain Zouch, who was last year sent over with supplies, kept his headquarters in Cork, and being made governor-general and general-at-arms in this province by the Lord Grey, was informed that a great quarrel had lately happened between David Lord Barry and Fitz-Gerald

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1581. (seneschal of Imokilly), which the Earl of Desmond and Sir John, his brother, had endeavoured to compose, and a day being appointed for that purpose, Captain Dowdall sent one Richard MacJames, an Irish spy of his, to Drumfineen, near the Blackwater, where Barry and the seneschal had their camp, to whom a messenger of Desmond's discovered that Sir John of Desmond would also be there next morning to assist in the mediation. The spy prevailed with the man (whom Desmond was sending to the seneschal of Imokilly) to go with him to Cork, where, being examined by Zouch and Dowdall, they dismissed him with a reward, bidding him report that the governor designed for Limerick next morning. Whereupon Zouch and Dowdall, leaving the care of Cork to Captain Raleigh, marched out by break of day, and arrived with their party very early at a wood near Castlelyons, where placing some shot between the wood and an adjacent bog, they perceived two horsemen, who proved to be Sir John of Desmond and James Fitz-John, of Strancally, whom they surrounded between their horse and foot, and carried to Cork. Sir John of Desmond being wounded before he surrendered, died by the way, but his body was hanged by the heels on a gibbet near the north gate, and his head sent to Dublin, to be placed on the castle. James Fitz-John was also hanged and quartered.(30) Zouch, following his blow, fell upon Barry's army, then on the south side of the river, and routed them. This defeat soon reduced him to sue for pardon, which he obtained, notwithstanding a little before he and Goran MacSwiney ravaged Carbery, and made an attack upon the garrison of Bantry, who, in a sally, put most of their men to the sword. The earl lay, at this time, on the north side of the river, in Condon's country, being then prevented from coming over by high floods ; but not long before he was defeated by Captain Zouch, being forced to escape in his shirt to Aharlow Wood, in the county of Limerick, where, as he passed by Kilmallock, that garrison pursued him three miles till he recovered the wood. Captain Dowdall also slew a great number of his men, took his carriages, and drove a large prey of cattle to Kilmallock.

1582. The earl was for some time silent after the death of Sir John of Desmond, but this year he assembled a considerable force, and attacked the garrison of Adair without effect. Saunders, the nuncio, after two years wandering through woods and bogs, died of an ague and flux. After his death, the lords justices Loftus and Wallop, to preserve the peace of the kingdom, offered the Earl of Desmond terms, which he refused, and continued to spoil the country, but not daring to trust to any house, he lurked in fastnesses, keeping his Christmas in the wood of Kilquaig, near Kilmallock, where, about the 4th of January, that garrison at day break very suddenly came to his cabin, but the earl hearing the noise ran out of bed in his shirt into the river, and, standing up to his chin, concealed himself under the bank, by which means he and his wife escaped. The soldiers not being able to take him, put as many as they found there to the sword, and carried his goods to Kilmallock.(31)

(30) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 29. *Cox*, vol. i., p. 267, etc.
(31) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 366, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1582. About this time the seneschal of Imokilly, with all the forces he could muster, suddenly came to Youghal, and scaled the walls of the town. The alarm being raised, one Calverleigh, lieutenant to Captain Morgan, assembled forty shot, and, throwing up a small breast-work, fired upon the seneschal, killed fifty of his people, and obliged him to retreat.(32) Soon after, the earl having but a few men, he and his kinsman, the seneschal of Imokilly, were attacked by the Earl of Ormond's brothers with a much superior force, but, by the valour of the seneschal, he was brought off. The queen having published a general pardon, Patrick Condon, the seneschal of Imokilly, and most of Desmond's followers, embraced it, and returned to their duty.(33)

1583. The earl was most of this year accompanied by only two or three horsemen and a priest, with which retinue he was met in September by some of the Lord Roche's men, and surrounded, but, breaking through them, he escaped; the priest fell into their hands being poorly mounted, and was sent to the Earl of Ormond, to whom he related the great misery the earl was in, lurking in corners for fear of being taken, and that he had his only relief from Goran MacSwiney, a captain of gallowglasses, then under protection, who being soon after killed, and the earl having taken a prey of cattle, was pursued to Kerry, near the side of a mountain, where there was a glen, and in it a little grove, through which one of the pursuers observed a fire not far off. One of the company, on this information, being sent to learn who was there, upon his return informed them there were five or six people in an old house, whereupon they determined to attack them, and, entering it, found only an old man, the others being fled, when one Daniel Kelly (who was afterwards hanged at Tyburn, but for the present rewarded, by Queen Elizabeth),(34) almost cut off his arm with his sword, and repeating the blow over his head, the old man cried out, desiring them to save his life, for that he was Earl of Desmond. Kelly upon this desisted, but the effusion of blood causing him to grow faint, and being unable to travel, he bade him prepare for death, and, on the 11th of November, 1583, struck off his head, which was sent by the Earl of Ormond into England for a present to the queen, who caused it to be fixed upon London Bridge, and his body, after eight weeks hiding, was buried in the chapel of Killanamana, near Arnegragh, in the county of Kerry. Thus fell this unhappy earl, styled in history, "*Ingens rebellibus exemplar*"; and thus, says Hooker, "a noble race, and ancient family, descended out of the loins of princes, is now, for treason and rebellions, utterly extinguished and overthrown." His first wife was Elinor Butler, of the house of Ormond; his second was daughter to the Lord Dunboyne, who enjoyed a pension from Queen Elizabeth of £200 per annum; she afterwards married O'Connor Sligo, and died anno 1636. By this lady

(32) Hollinshead.

(33) Russel.

(34) Who by her letter, dated the 14th of December, 1585, "Ordered that her well-beloved subject and soldier, Daniel Kelly (Ann. Dr. Dudley Loftus), who slew the late traytor Desmond, for his very good services therein, should have, at least for thirty years, without fine, so much of her lands, spiritual or temporal, as should amount to £30 sterl. per annum."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1583. the earl had a son, James, who was his heir apparent, and five daughters, but his estate being vested in the queen, and divided into seigniories, were granted to several English gentlemen, called undertakers, as I have already mentioned. (Vol. i., book i., chap. i., p. 29). James, his son, was born in England, and honoured with Queen Elizabeth being his godmother, but having been sent by his father to the lord deputy as an hostage for his good behaviour, as is before mentioned, he was taken into England in 1584, where he remained several years imprisoned in the Tower, until the queen was pleased to release him, and send him into Ireland, as will appear hereafter.

1584. Sir John Norris was made lord president of Munster, with the same allowance that Sir John Perrot had, who was now created lord deputy of Ireland. He came this year to Cork, and took hostages from all suspected persons, and, doing the same in Kerry and Desmond, returned to Dublin.(35) The expense of the establishment of Ireland for the two years last past was £86,983.(36)

This year the militia of this county were as follows :—

	Shot.	Billmen.
The City of Cork	300	100
The Barony of Muskery	20	300
Imokilly	12	80
Condons	8	60
Lord Barry's country	30	200
MacCarty More	8	400
In all	378	1140

1585. Sir Thomas Norris was made vice-president of this province,(37) Sir John Norris being sent by Queen Elizabeth to the assistance of the Hollanders,(38) together with the lord deputy, Sir William Russel, who was youngest son to the Earl of Bedford.

1586. On the 9th of June Queen Elizabeth caused letters-patent to pass the great seal for the plantation of this province. The charge of the establishment for the two years of Sir John Perrot's government was £116,368.(39)

(35) This year an inquisition was taken at Cork, on the 4th of November, when it was found that Lombard, who was constable of the Castle of Cloghroe, usurped the possession of it, which manor belonged to the crown :—"That the manor of Callin *alias* Glin, between Cork and Kinsale, was the ancient possession of the Earl of March, and was intruded upon by Richard Roche, of Kinsale ; that Glany was an ancient corporation ; that Mourne, *alias* Ballynamony, near Mallow, had been an ancient corporation ; that on the death of Mathew Sheyn, bishop of Ross, that see had three ploughlands of Ballynaspick, the rent of Rochfort's lands, the rent of Carickanaway, of Ringnaskiddy, Downaghmore, Aghabulloge, and Canaboy, with the profits and rents of Ballyvourny and Killanully."—*Cox*, vol. i., p. 380.

(36) MSS. in the Col. lib.

(37) MS. Annals.

(38) *Stowe's Annals*, p. 714.

(39) MS. in Col. lib.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1587. By an inquisition taken in Shandon Castle, Cork, on the 9th of September, a great number of Desmond's followers were attainted, and found to be accomplices in his rebellion.(40)

1590. A commission issued, on the 12th of July, to Sir Thomas Norris, vice-president of Munster, Sir Robert Gardiner and Sir Nicholas Walsh, justices, to compound with the inhabitants of this province, for cess, purveyance, etc., whereupon, in September following, the commissioners made a composition with the inhabitants for three years, as follows:—The barony of Orrery paid £20 per annum; Condons, £6; Kinalea, £15; Ibawne, £25; Fermoy, £25; Iveleham and Gormlehan *alias* Barrymore, £42; *Ivagh, £18; *Clanmoris, £5; *Desmond, £30; Imokilly, £60; Barrets, £23; Courceys £5; Duhallow, £30; Muskery, £25; Bear and Bantry, £13 6s. 8d.; Carbery, £80. Total of Cork county, £477 6s. 8d. (Those with an * are in Kerry.)

Kerrycurihy was to pay £1 6s. 8d. out of every ploughland, and, if the soldiers victualled on the country, 6s. 8d. should be abated.

1593. The revenue of Ireland was but £27,118, and the expense for seven months was £17,883.(41)

1594. Cork Street, in the town of Kinsale, was this year burnt to the ground.(42)

1595. Tir Oen was proclaimed a rebel, by the name of Hugh O'Neil, son of Mathew Fatherough, *i.e.*, a blacksmith, the base son of Con O'Neil; at which time the rebel forces in the north amounted to 1,000 horse and 6,280 foot, besides 2,300 in Connaught; before this, 800 English foot and 300 horse were esteemed a force superior to any the Irish could raise. The lord deputy, Sir William Russel, prosecuted the war with success in the other provinces, whilst little good came of Sir John Norris's truce with Tir-Oen, which so much chagrined him that he died soon after. A man (says Borlace)(43) nobly born, who had enjoyed great offices, as colonel-general of the English, under the States of the Low Countries; marshal of the army under the Earl of Hohenlo; lord

(40) 1588. This being the remarkable year of the defeat of the Spanish armada by the English fleet, and their being afterwards dispersed by storms and tempests, several of their great ships perished on the Irish coast. On September 10th the vice-president of Munster had advice that two great ships were lost upon the coast of Connaught, in which seven hundred persons were drowned, and one hundred and fifty taken prisoners. There were also lost in the same province three great ships in Sligo Haven, in which were one thousand five hundred men. In Tyrawly, one ship and four hundred men; in Clare Island, one ship and three hundred men; in Dunglass, one ship and four hundred men; in O'Flaherty's country, one ship and two hundred men; in Irrise, two vessels, the men of which were saved by other vessels. In Munster there were two ships and six hundred men lost in the river Shannon, besides one ship burnt, the men of which escaped in another ship. In Tralee, one ship and twenty-four men; in Dingle, one ship and five hundred men; in Desmond, one ship and three hundred men; with another lost in Lough Foyle, in Ulster, which had in her one thousand one hundred men. The whole of their loss on the coast of Ireland was seventeen ships and five thousand three hundred and ninety-four men. (*See* a further account of their losses on this coast in the *Harleian Miscellany.)*

(41) MS. Col. lib.

(42) MS. Annals.

(43) *Reduct. of Ireland*, p. 176.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1595. president of Munster; and general of the auxiliary English in Brittany, in France.(44)

1597. Sir Thomas Norris, vice-president of Munster, son of Henry Lord Norris, of Ricot, and brother to Sir John Norris, was, on October the 30th, chosen lord justice of Ireland, upon the death of Thomas Lord Borough, who succeeded Sir William Russel, and upon further instructions from the queen he was confirmed therein.

The profits of the whole revenue of Ireland was this year but £25,000, and the disbursements £91,072.(45)

1598. Next year Sir Thomas Norris was obliged to come into Munster, new troubles breaking out, and, not having a sufficient force to meet the rebels, he shut himself up in Cork.(46) These rebels were sent into this province by Tir-Oen to the number of four thousand men, who exalted James, son of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, eldest son of James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, by the Lord Roche's daughter, to the title of Earl of Desmond, for he, seeing the great estate of his ancestors in the hands of new planters and strangers, took up arms, joined Tir-Oen, and was afterwards known by the name of "the sugan Earl of Desmond."(47)

The lord deputy had orders to find out what English undertakers had, contrary to their agreement, suffered Irishmen to live on their lands, and to enquire into the Earl of Clancare's estate, which had fallen to the crown for want of heirs male.(48)

(44) This Sir John Norris, who settled the house of Braganza on the throne of Portugal, was, in his time, a very great commander. In 1595 he was pitched upon by the queen to assist Sir William Russel, then lord deputy, against Tir-Oen and the Ulster rebels. Cambden ("Life of Queen Elizabeth" in his *History of England*, p. 587) observes, "that the clashings of these great men did much prejudice to the queen's affairs, and no wonder, nothing being more mischievous than a divided authority." They much oppressed the northern rebels. Norris, to prevent any reflection that might fall upon the deputy, had the title of "general" of the army in Ulster, in the deputy's absence, with a full power to pardon what malcontents he should think fit; but the lord deputy resigned up the entire command of the army to him, and returned to Dublin in order to keep a strict eye over the other provinces. Norris, in the meantime, made a truce with Tir-Oen, contrary to the opinion of the deputy, who knew that he wanted only to gain time, till the Spanish succours which he expected were arrived, for, not long after, Tir-Oen broke the truce, and attempted Armagh, which he blocked up. Norris wrote to the council "that one good letter might have prevented the danger" (alluding to the deputy's severity), but the council sent him a smart answer, telling him, since he understood Tir-Oen's humour best, they left it to him to relieve Armagh, by force or treaty, as he thought proper. Borlace (*Reduction of Ireland*, p. 176.) says—"This truce so much redounded to Norris's discontent (for Tir-Oen, by his dissembling, had mocked him), that he died shortly after."—*Vid. Cox*, vol. i., p. 409, 410.

But Cambden (*History of England*, vol. ii., p. 603) says—"He was overcome by the most effeminate of his passions, which was caused by his resentment of Thomas Lord Borough having received the sword, upon the recalling of Sir William Russel. This honour Norris expected for himself, and, with the vexation he received from Tir-Oen, occasioned a distemper that carried him off in a little time.

(45) MS. in Col. lib.

(46) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 53.—On the 3rd of December, 1598, the queen sent letters to the lord president that he might, by all possible favour and persuasion, oblige the white knight and Condon to continue in their obedience, which he endeavour to do, but in vain.—*Cox*, vol. i., p. 415.

(47) *Pacata Hibern.* (48) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 413.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1599. Upon the arrival of the Earl of Essex, who was sent over by the queen to suppress Tir-Oen's rebellion, the above James had two hundred and fifty foot and thirty horse in arms in this county. MacCarty More and most of the great men of this province joined him.(49) Essex came this year into Munster, and began hostilities by taking the castle of Cahir.(50) He received the Lord Cahir and the Lord Roche into protection, but after he left the country they again sided with the rebels. The same year Sir Thomas Norris was slain as he was fighting against the rebels.(51) Borlace says, "that he died by the neglect of a small wound he had received(52) fighting against the Bourks." He died at Mallow, and not only his death, but that of Sir Warham St. Leger, raised the spirits of the rebels. The latter was killed within a mile of Cork by Macguire, who was also slain by him. In his room Sir George Carew was made lord president of Munster. William Saxey and James Gold, esqrs., justices of the province, and Mr. Richard Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork, was appointed clerk of the precedency court. John, brother to the Sugan Earl of Desmond, with about one hundred kern, entered Lord Barry's country soon after that lord was taken into protection, and carried off a prey of 300 cows and 10 horses, near Castlelyons.(53) O'Neil made a journey into Munster, under pretence of a pilgrimage to the Abbey of Holycross, in Tipperary. He had with him two thousand five hundred foot and two hundred horse. He also came into this county, deposed Daniel MacCarty More, and put Florence MacCarty in his place as head of that family. He burned and destroyed Lord Barry's lands, and those of all such as would not join him. He took hostages from the Sugan Earl of Desmond and the white knight for their fidelity to him, and carried away several of the Lord Barry's people prisoners.(54)

1600. The Lord President Carew came to Youghal with nine hundred foot and one hundred horse, the 21st of April, from whence he marched to Cork, and having had intelligence at Dungarvan(55) that Florence MacCarty and others were in rebellion in Carbery, he sent one thousand two hundred foot and one hundred horse, under the command of Captain Flower.(56) Florence MacCarty assembled about two thousand Irish, and lay in ambush about midway between Cork and Kinsale, in a glen on the north side of the river, but being timely perceived by Captain John Bostock, he gave the alarm, upon which the army drew up and stood to their arms. The Irish, finding they were discovered, quited their ambuscade, and resolutely attacked

(49) The forces of the rebels in this county were estimated as follows:—The supposed Earl of Desmond, two hundred and fifty foot and thirty horse; MacDonough, lord of Duhallow, two hundred foot, eight horse; Barry Oge and the Lord Barry's brother, one hundred and twenty foot, three horse; David Bourke, in Carbery, five hundred foot; the white knight, four hundred foot, thirty horse; the O'Sullivans and MacCarty More, five hundred foot, six horse. In all one thousand nine hundred and seventy foot and seventy-seven horse.—*Morrison's Hist.*

(50) *Pacata Hibern.*, p. 2.
(51) *Id. Ibid.*
(52) *Red. of Irel.* p. 78.
(53) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 422.
(54) *Pac. Hib.*, p. 22.
(55) *Morison*, vol. ii., p. 212, Ir. Edit.
(56) *Ware's Ann.*, p. 56.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1600. the English, who, being surprised, retreated eastward, under the walls of an old castle. During the retreat Flower ordered a party of musketeers to conceal themselves behind an old ditch, who fired upon the Irish, which put them into such confusion that they quitted the pursuit, and were, in their turn, charged by the English horse and routed. In this attack ninety-eight Irish were killed, and as many wounded. The English lost one officer and eight private soldiers.

Flower received several wounds, and had two horses killed under him.(57) The Irish retreated into fastnesses of Kinalmeaky, from whence they soon dispersed.(58) In the beginning of May, William Barret, of Ballincolly, MacMaughe Condon, and the white knight, submitted to the lord president, and received the queen's pardon. About this time Dermot MacOwen Carty, lord of Duhallow, and MacAuliffe, made suit to be received as subjects, which the lord president soon after granted; he had no other method at present but to divide the rebels, that he might employ the whole army against the pretended earl; and, on the 28th of August, the lord president wrote to the queen to grant pardon to 542 inhabitants of Muskery and other parts of this county.(59) October the 14th, James Fitz-Gerald, son to the attainted earl of Desmond, was released out of the Tower, where he was kept prisoner from his childhood. The queen created him Earl of Desmond by patent, dated 1st of October, in the forty-second year of her reign; and hoping that his presence in this kingdom would draw his father's old followers from James Fitz-Thomas, the sugan earl, she sent him over under the conduct of Captain Price. He landed at Youghal on the 14th of October,(60) and, on the 18th, came to Mallow, to the lord president, who sent him into the county of Limerick at his own request, attended by the archbishop of Cashel and Mr. Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork, in whom the lord president reposed great confidence, and gave him a sacred charge to observe the earl's motions. They arrived at Kilmallock,(61) attended by a great concourse of people, who bid him welcome, with all the expressions and signs of joy imaginable, everyone throwing upon him wheat and salt, an ancient ceremony used in the election of public magistrates as a prediction of future peace and plenty. That night the earl, by invitation, supped with Sir George Thornton; and, although the streets were lined with soldiers from the earl's lodgings to Sir George's house, yet the crowd was so great that, in half an hour, he could not pass; and, after supper, he had the same encounter at his return to his lodgings. The next day being Sunday the earl went to church to hear divine service, in the midst of loud and rude exclamations from the people, to which he gave a deaf ear. At his coming out, those that expressed such joy a little before to see him, railed and spit upon him, and after this public expression of his religion, quitted the place, so that soon after he was as little followed as any private gentleman, and the only service he was able to do was the recovery of Castlemange by his negociation with Thomas Oge, the constable, who delivered it to him. The queen allowed this earl a pension

(57) *Morison*, vol. ii., p. 212, Ir. Edit.
(58) *Pacat. Hib.*, p. 30.
(59) *Morison*, vol. ii., p. 29.
(60) *Pacat. Hib.*, p. 29.
(61) *Ib.* 91.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1600. of £540 per annum, being part of the pay of a reduced foot company, discharged for the purpose; but he being tenderly brought up, and unable to live in the Irish manner, returned to England, where he died in November, 1601.

The lord president laid a plot with Dermot O'Connor and the lady Margaret, his wife, for apprehending the mock earl. That lady was daughter to Garret, the attainted earl. Her husband was a great follower of his father-in-law, and having the leading of one thousand four hundred bonaughts,(62) and being a good officer, he was offered £1,000 by his wife (who was tampered with by the president) if he would deliver up the earl, dead or alive.(63) Dermot, having privately agreed with the president, took an opportunity when the forces were dispersed on both sides into winter quarters, to arrest the mock earl, under a pretence that he himself was combining privately with the lord president, and produced a letter for that purpose, which he pretented to have intercepted, and which the president had given him in order to satisfy the earl's followers,(64) and conveying the earl to Castle-Ishin, in Coniloe, he sent to his wife to come to him with his hostages, and left about sixteen men to guard his prisoner. On the 19th of June he dispatched John Power to the president, desiring him to assemble all his forces near Kilmallock to receive the earl, where his wife should meet him to get the money. Next day the president marched with one thousand foot and two troops of horse, but some of the rebels taking the alarm raised about four thousand bonaughts, and rescued the earl, after which they besieged Dermot O'Connor in the castle of Ballyallynan, towards which the president was marching, but they, fearing to be assaulted, treated with O'Connor, who swore fidelity to them for the future, upon which they took him again into their confederacy, and withdrew with him into Connaught.(65)

The 16th of September Sir George Thornton received intelligence that the earl was that day to pass from Coniloe to Aharlow Wood, upon which Captain Creame drew out his troop from Kilmallock, and, charging the earl's party, killed one hundred and twenty of them, among whom was the earl's base son. He took three hundred horses laden with baggage, with all their cattle, arms, and horses, and gave them such a blow that the sham earl could never after draw one hundred men

(62) Bonaught was an exaction imposed at the pleasure of the lord for the maintenance of his horsemen, his foot called "gallowglasses," and his light-armed foot called "kerns," and these soldiers thus supported were sometimes, without distinction, called "bonaughts."

(63) About this time John Nugent, who had been a servant to Sir Thomas Norris, but had turned a desperate rebel, being, on his submission, taken into protection, undertook to kill John Fitz-James, the earl's brother, by taking an opportunity, as he rode after him, to shoot him with his pistol; but one Coppinger, to whom he had before revealed the design, and whom he thought he had made sure of, snatched the pistol, crying "treason"; whereupon Nugent clapped spurs to his horse, which stumbling, he was taken, and the next day, after examination and confession of his crime, executed. This plot, though it missed of success, possessed the earl's brother with such a suspicion, he mistrusted every man near him; and, quitting his castle of Loughguire, he left it in the custody of Owen Grone, who delivered it to the president for £60, and retired to his brother's camp, who was also much terrified at this attempt.—*Pac. Hib.*

(64) *Pacat. Hib.* (65) *Pacat. Hib.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1600. together; but was forced with his brothers, John and Pierce Lacy, to fly into Tipperary, whence his brother went into Ulster to procure relief from Tir-Oen. (66) In the beginning of October he stole back into the county of Limerick, where he lurked in the woods of Aharlow and Drumfineen, seldom with more than two or three followers. The president had every day an account where he lodged the night before, but always after he had quitted the place; however, he was often closely pursued by the Lord Barry, who had the command of one hundred men of the queen's army. In the beginning of November his strong castle of Coniloe was surprised, and that of Castlemange surrendered. (67) In August Captain Harvey, with seventy foot and twenty-four horse, marched from Mallow towards Condon's country, in pursuit of an arch-rebel called John Mac Redmond. The army by mistake burned a house in a village of the white knight, which they imagined belonged to the rebels; but, upon discovering their error, the captain offered to pay the damage. John Fitz Gibbon, son to the white knight, was by no means satisfied, but gathered one hundred and sixty foot and some horse, and attacked the English, to whom he did no hurt, although they slew sixty of his men. The white knight stormed at first, but when he understood the mistake he was at length pacified. The guide who led them into the error was executed. (68) About this time Sir Richard Piercy, with a party of the garrison of Kinsale, brought off a large quantity of cattle from Carbery and Kinalmeaky. At the same time the Cartys and Learys had a difference about some stolen cattle, and came to an engagement, when O'Leary with ten of his men were slain; upon which the Lord Muskery intended to fall on the O'Learys, but was prevented by the lord president. (69)

1601. The chiefs of this province received pardons from the queen. About the end of February Mac Carty Reagh and his followers had 210 pardons; O'Sullivan Bear and his followers, 528; O'Sullivan More, for him and his followers, 481; the inhabitants of Mogeely, 151; of Muskery, 542; and above 4,000 were issued in the province.

About the 14th of May the pretended Earl of Desmond very narrowly escaped being taken by a party of Lord Barry's soldiers. They came upon him while he was at supper, from which he was forced to fly, and leave his mantle behind him. Part of his people sheltered themselves in Clangibbon, of which the lord president being informed, he immediately sent for the white knight, severely reprimanded him for suffering the earl to take shelter in his country, and told him he was answerable, both with life and lands, for any fault committed by his men, who were accessary to the earl's escape by not assisting in pursuing him. The white knight, sensibly affected with this reproof, promised to bring in Desmond, dead or alive, if he were in his country; and if he failed he was content to remain at the queen's mercy. On his return home he offered any of his people who would give him intelligence where Desmond was the sum of £50, and the inheritance of a ploughland

(66) *Id. Ib. and Morrison.*
(67) *Id.*
(68) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 433.
(69) *Ib.*, vol. i., p. 435.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. to him and his heirs for ever. One of his most affectionate followers, compassionating the perplexity he saw his master in, asked him if indeed he would lay hands on the earl if he knew where to find him? The knight confirming it with solemn protestations; then follow me, said he, and I will bring you where he is. Accordingly, accompanied with six or seven men, they immediately took horse and arrived at a cave in the mountain of Slewgort,(70) which had a very narrow entrance, yet deep in the ground, where the earl with only one of his fosterers then lurked. The white knight summoned him to come forth and surrender himself prisoner; but the earl, presuming upon the greatness of his quality, came to the cave's mouth and required the knight's men to lay hands upon him, both he and they being his natural followers; but they not regarding him, entered the cave with their swords drawn, and disarming him and his fosterer, delivered them bound to the white knight, who carried him to his castle of Kilvenny; and, dispatching a messenger to Sir George Thornton, a party of the garrison of Kilmallock, under the command of Captain Slingsby, took charge of him, and with Sir George and the white knight, delivered him to the president at Shandon Castle, near Cork.(71) For this service the white knight was rewarded with the sum of £1000 sterling. The earl being attainted on the 10th of March preceding, he was, at a session holden at Cork, indicted, arraigned, condemned, and adjudged a traitor; and on the 14th of August, 1601, he was sent into England, together with Florence Mac Carty More, taken much about the same time. This earl died in the Tower of London in 1608, and was interred in the chapel thereof, without issue, his life being spared in policy of state, for while he lived his brother could not be set up to raise new disturbances.(72) His lady, who was daughter to Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the white knight, had a pension of £100 per annum allowed her by King James, anno 1623, and by King Charles, anno 1629, being styled Countess of Desmond.

On the 28th of July the president held sessions of gaol delivery at Cork, where all the freeholders were summoned to appear; and there he intended to seize the most suspicious persons, in hopes the report would prevent the invasion then threatened by the king of Spain. Those

(70) This cave is in the county of Tipperary, about a mile from Cloheen, and not far from Shanbally. I have before taken notice of it in the *History of Waterford*, chap. xiv.

(71) *Pac. Hib.*, p. 138.

(72) His brother, John, was his constant companion in rebellion; and after the earl was taken attended O'Donnel in his expedition to assist the Spaniards at Kinsale; but he being routed by the lord president, and Tir-Oen's army also defeated, many perished by the sword, the strangers were banished, and the provincials protected. By which, only this John and a few others remained in action in Munster, who, with two hundred men, lurked about the mountains of Slieve-logher, and the fastnesses of Clanmaurice, until the president ordered all Kerry, Beare, Bantry, and West Carbery to be wasted, whereby the rebels were forced to disperse, and this John removed to Spain in 1603, where he was constantly called Earl of Desmond, and died in Barcelona, leaving one son, Gerald, who was also called Earl or Count of Desmond. He served partly in the king of Spain's, and partly in the service of the emperor, and died in Germany, anno 1632, leaving no issue; so that in him ended the heirs male of the four eldest sons of Thomas, the eighth earl, who was beheaded at Drogheda—viz., James, Maurice, Thomas, and John, who were all of them earls of Desmond.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. summoned were—Mac Donough, alias Dermod Mac Owen Carty, Tiege Mac Dermod Carty, the lord Muskery's brother, and Moyle More O'Mahony, lord of Kinalmeaky.(73)

Sir George Carew, having received various intelligences of an invasion from Spain, acquainted the government and the lord deputy Mountjoy thereof. Soon after he had certain advice from Mr. Secretary Cecil that the Spanish fleet, consisting of fifty sail, were seen at sea, with six thousand men on board, six of which were ships of war, and the others transports, the Marquis of Santa Cruz being admiral, and Don Siberio *alias* Seriago, vice-admiral, with Don John D'Aquila, commander of the land forces; and Captain Love informed him, that he had discovered this fleet off the mouth of Cork harbour;(74) but the wind changing, they stood for Kinsale, where they landed on the 23rd of September, and entered the town without any opposition; the garrison, which consisted only of one company, being withdrawn. On the 22nd, the lord president, leaving Sir Charles Wilmot in Cork, went to Kilkenny, to consult with the Lord Deputy Mountjoy, where they both had an account of this descent. In the meantime, Sir Charles Wilmot sent some forces to reconnoitre the enemy, who found them in possession of the town, and the castle of Rincurran; and after a slight skirmish the English returned to Cork. On the 26th the lord deputy and president came to Cork; and two days after, sent Captain George Flower, with some forces, to observe the posture of the enemy. As soon as they appeared, the Spaniards sallied out, but were beaten back into the town with loss; after which, Captain Flower wasted the country, to prevent any relief from coming to the Spaniards. The lord deputy and president, on the 29th, went to view the place, and saw the Spanish ships under sail for Spain.

The lord deputy continued at Cork till the arrival of Sir Benjamin Barry, Sir Richard Wingfield, Sir John Berkley, and Sir Henry Davers, with what forces they had drawn together from the other provinces, which, in conjunction with those of Munster, composed an army of about seven thousand six hundred men,(75) two thousand of whom had landed from England at Cork. On the 16th of October the army encamped at the river Oonboy, between Cork and Kinsale, and the day following marched to an hill within half a mile of the town called Knock-Robbin, where they halted, being disturbed by some few shot, whom they drove back into the town. On the 20th the enemy sallied with one thousand men, who came near the camp; but Sir John Berkley and Captain Norris timely discovering them, drove them back with two hundred men, and killed some of them. On the 21st Cormac Mac Dermot Carty, chief of Muskery, with the Irish under his command, attacked the Spanish trenches, and drove the Spaniards towards the town, but they sending out more forces, he was obliged to give way; whereupon he was bravely supported by Sir William Godolphin and Captain Berkley, who came to his relief, and drove back the Spaniards.

(73) *Cox*, p. 441.
(74) *Pacat. Hib.*, 159, 182, etc.
(75) *Morrison*, vol. ii., p. 344, says, "that the English army before Kinsale, consisted only of six hundred and eleven horse and six thousand nine hundred foot."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. On the 22nd Captain Button arrived in the queen's pinnace, called "The Moon," with ammunition. His and Captain Ward's ships were ordered to batter Rincurran Castle; but their ordnance being too small, they lay by to guard the harbour, and prevent relief from coming by sea to the enemy. Next day several ships came from Dublin to Cork with stores, etc., which were ordered round to Oysterhaven for the relief of the army. On the 25th Sir John Berkley attacked the enemy's trenches, killed about twenty, and beat the rest into the town. Next day the army encamped on Spittle hill, on the north side of the town, within musket-shot of the enemy. From hence they observed that the Spaniards had got 300 cows and several sheep, which they secured under Castlepark. Captain Taaf was detached round to recover them, who made such expedition, although he marched eight or nine miles, that he came up before night, and after a smart skirmish, brought off the cattle, except a few that the enemy had killed.

On the 27th and 28th the artillery was landed, and the Spaniards possessed themselves of the castle of Rincurran, against which a battery was raised. The enemy attempted to relieve it, but they were prevented by Captain Piercy, that night upon guard, and by a constant firing from Captain Button's ship of war.

From this to the 31st the castle of Rincurran was battered; the president being well skilled in the art of besieging, directed the gunners; the Spaniards again attempting to relieve this castle were driven back, their leader, Don Juan de Contreras, taken; and on the English side, the Lord Audley, Sir Oliver St. John, and Sir Garret Harvey, were wounded. The ordnance still continuing to play, the besieged, towards night, beat a parley, and asked permission to march to the town with their arms; which being refused, the battery kept a constant fire, as did the besieged. About two o'clock, finding the castle not tenable, they beat another parley, which not being regarded, several of them attempted to escape by the rocks close to the water side, but being observed by the English, they were taken prisoners, with several Irish who shut themselves up in the castle. An hour before day the commander offered to surrender, and quit all their arms, provided they might be sent into the town; which being refused, he entreated that he might carry his arms into Kinsale; this also being denied, he bravely determined to bury himself in the ruins of the castle; but his garrison mutinying, and threatening to throw him out of the breach, he consented that his men should be disarmed in the castle, and that he himself should wear his sword until he delivered it upon his knees to the president, which he performed, and he and his men were sent prisoners to Cork.(76)

(76) On the last of October the lord president received the following letter from the queen, all wrote in her own hand:—

"My faithful George,

"If ever more services of worth were performed in shorter space than you have "done, wee are deceived; among many eye-witnesses wee have received the fruit "thereof; and bid you faithfully credit, that what so wit, courage, or care may doe, "wee truely finde they have been all truely acted in all your charge; and for the same

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. November 2nd the ordnance was drawn from Rincurran to the camp, and two days after more supplies arrived by sea from Dublin.

On the 7th the council concluded to send forces to meet Tir-Oen and O'Donnel, then on their march from the north to relieve the Spaniards. The president (contrary to his own private judgment) marched with them towards Tipperary ; but O'Donnel giving him the slip, the president returned on the 25th to the camp.

On the 8th several English vessels passed by to the west with supplies, and the Earl of Thomond on board. On the 10th the Spaniards, hearing the president had quitted the siege, sallied out, but were driven back into the town, and Captain Soto, one of their best commanders, was killed. Lord Thomond landed the same day at Castlehaven with one hundred horse and one thousand foot, and marched to the camp. Sir Anthony Cook and Captain Arthur also landed at Waterford, with two thousand foot and some horse. And, on the 12th, Admiral Levison, with Vice-Admiral Preston, and ten ships of war, arrived at Cork ; and two days after came into Kinsale with two thousand foot, stores, and artificers.

On the 17th there was a fruitless attempt made on Castlepark, by sap ; which being battered on the 20th, was surrendered by the Spaniards, who were made prisoners of war. The batteries now began to play on the town, which, by the report of deserters, did considerable execution ; and several Irish, both men and women, were turned out of the place. A private soldier, on the 23rd, fought with five of the enemy, one of them being their serjeant-major, whom he had almost taken prisoner ; but being overpowered, he retreated with little hurt. The 24th, the besiegers carried on their approaches nearer, and erected new batteries, one of which, from Castlepark, did great damage to the enemy. On the 28th, in the morning, a trumpeter was sent to summon the town ; but they returned answer that they held it, first for Christ, and next for the king of Spain, and that they were resolved to defend it against both their enemies. Upon which, an incessant fire was made from all the batteries, and Sir Christopher St. Laurence attacking the trenches of the enemy, drove them into the very gates. A considerable breach being made, on the first of December, a body of two thousand foot, commanded by Sir John Berkley and Captain Blayney, were ordered to examine the same, who skirmished hotly with the enemy ; but the breach being found impracticable, the same night an intrenchment was made on the west end of the town. On the 2nd, the lord deputy and president viewing this new work, a musket ball passed between them as they stood close together, and killed a soldier near them. The enemy sallied that night, with two thousand men, on all sides ; but the alarm being given in the camp, they were repulsed from the battery, against which they made a most furious attack, with the

" believe, that it shall neither be unremembered, nor unrewarded ; and in the meane " while, believe my help nor prayers shall never faile you.

" Your sovereigne that best regards you,

" ELIZABETH REGINA."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. loss of two hundred of their best men and some officers, and the English lost some officers and twenty-five soldiers. About this time six Spanish ships put into Castlehaven with stores and provisions, whereupon Admiral Levison towed out of the harbour to attack them; and a drum was sent to Don Juan, giving him leave to bury his dead. A Scotch ship, with eighty Spaniards on board, came into Kinsale, and delivered them up to the lord president, who had received advice of O'Donnel's joining the Spaniards at Castlehaven, and that Tir-Oen was drawing near the camp with his forces. The town was now quite invested, and the trenches of circumvallation made stronger and deeper; for about this time all the Irish in the west, and several English, revolted to the Spaniards.(77) Tir-Oen's army being observed in full march towards the camp, two small forts were raised for its security.

Sir Richard Levison returned on the 9th to Kinsale harbour, having had a smart naval engagement with the enemy at Castlehaven, in which he sunk one ship, and drove the admiral on shore, with the vice-admiral, and two others. The wind being contrary, Sir Richard was obliged to lie exposed twenty-four hours to a battery from the shore, and received three hundred shot in his masts, hull, and tackling; but the wind abating, he warped out of the harbour.

From the 9th to the 24th the batteries continued to play on the town, as the weather favoured, which was for several days very wet and stormy; and the enemy made some sallies, but were repulsed. Letters of Don Juan to Tir-Oen were intercepted, desiring him to hasten his march and attack the English; but though he appeared in sight of the camp, he durst not assault it.

On the 24th, Captain Taaf received private intelligence that the Irish intended to attack the camp; and before day-break, the lord deputy and president had notice of their being in full march towards them, whereupon all the forces were ordered to their arms. The enemy's design was to throw all the Spaniards into the town, who had landed in the west, with eight hundred chief men of the Irish, and the next night, from the town and their army, to force the quarters of the English; they were so sure of success, that they began to dispute whose prisoners the lord deputy and president should be. The English horse, and Sir Henry Power's regiment of foot, advancing suddenly, Tir-Oen retired; upon which, the lord deputy came up with all the foot as far as to the ford, on the other side of which the Irish halted, who, seeing the English advance towards them, continued to retreat; which the deputy finding they did not do to gain any advantage of the ground, sent the lord president with some forces to secure the camp against Don Juan; and taking with him three or four hundred horse, and not quite twelve hundred foot, continued to advance; upon which the enemy drew up on an advantageous ground, seemingly resolved to fight, where they were

(77) Donough O'Driscol delivered Castlehaven to the Spaniards, as did also Sir Fineen O'Driscol his castle of Baltimore, called Dunashad, and that of Dunalong, in the island of Inishircan; and Daniel O'Sullivan gave up his castle of Dunboy, in Bearhaven; to each of which places Don Juan sent artillery and ammunition, and gave the revolters commands in the army.—*Pac. Hib.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. attacked by the marshal,[78] at the head of the horse, and Sir Henry Power's foot, who skirmished with them until the rest of the forces came up, with whom they charged, and routed them in a short time. During this attack the vanguard stood firm on the edge of a bog, with Tyrrell and the Spaniards on the right, whom the lord deputy charged with his forces; and perceiving them to draw up between the English, who followed the Irish, and their routed party, he attacked them in flank with Captain Roe's squadron of horse; whereupon they drew off, marched to the top of the next hill, and there halted for a little time, but soon retreated. The van made off with little loss, except that of their arms, but their main body were all put to the sword. The Irish, shifting for themselves, quitted the Spaniards, who were soon broke by the lord deputy's troops, and most of them killed. Their chief commander was taken prisoner, with two captains, seven alferoes, and forty soldiers. Of the Irish twelve hundred fell in this battle, and eight hundred were wounded, of which number many died. They lost above two thousand arms, their powder, drums, and other ensigns, with fourteen captains slain.[79]

The English had only three or four officers wounded, scarce more than five or six soldiers hurt, and some horses killed. In this battle the Earl of Clanrickard received several shot through his clothes, and behaved so gallantly that the lord deputy knighted him in the field. At their return to the camp, after praising the Lord of Hosts for this glorious victory, which saved the loss of the whole kingdom, the army discharged a volley of shot, which Don Juan D'Aquila mistaking for an attack upon the trenches, made a sally from the town; but when he perceived his mistake he made as speedy a retreat.[80]

They also made other sallies the two following days, but with as little success. The news of this glorious action was carried into England by Mr. Richard Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork, who made most surprising expedition.[81] A day or two after fresh supplies arrived at

[78] Stowe says (*Annals*, p. 799), "That Sir William Godolphin, who came over into Ireland with the Earl of Essex, anno 1599, had the command of the lord deputy Mountjoy's brigade of horse at the battle of Kinsale, which victory was greatly owing to his gallant service, having broke through the whole body of the Spaniards and rebels, entirely routing them, and took their chief commander prisoner of war. In this action he was slightly wounded in the thigh with an halberd, but in six days after was so well recovered, that when Don Juan D'Aquila offered a parley, desiring the lord deputy that some person of special trust and sufficiency might be sent into the town, he was employed in the negociation."—*Idem*, p. 891, etc.

[79] *Pacat. Hib. Morrison.*

[80] Sir Oliver St. John, who was afterwards lord president of Munster, was sent over from England with his regiment on this occasion, and signalized himself in this battle.—*Cox*, preface to vol. ii.

[81] I shall give the account of this expedition in the earl's own words:—

"Then, as clerk of the council, I attended the lord president in all his employments "and waited upon him all the whole siege of Kinsale, and was employed by his lord- "ship to her majesty with the news of that happy victory, in the which employment "I made a speedy expedition to the court; for I left my lord president at Shandon "Castle, near Cork, on the Monday morning, about two of the clock, and the next day "being Tuesday, I delivered my packet, and supped with Sir Robert Cecil, being then "principal secretary of state, as his house in the Strand; who, after supper, held me

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. Castlehaven to the Spaniards, who, upon hearing of Tir-Oen's defeat, returned into Spain, carrying with them several of the Irish chiefs.(82)

Tir-Oen lost many of his men in passing the Blackwater, and several were killed and plundered by the country people in their retreat. Towards the end of this month Don Juan began to capitulate for the town; and about the 2nd of January articles were agreed upon to this effect:—

"That the Spaniards should evacuate Kinsale, Baltimore, Castlehaven, and Bear-"haven castles. That they should have liberty to carry into Spain all their arms, "artillery, ammunition, treasure, etc., and that they should be provided with shipping "and victuals to transport them, if they paid for the same." (83)

A Spanish ship, on the 4th of January, appeared off the old head of Kinsale. The lord deputy having concluded a composition with Don Juan, sent a boat with some men to let the captain know it, who took in all the men and carried them to Spain; whose reports there prevented a new supply of troops from coming to disturb the peace of the kingdom. On the 9th of January the lord deputy and president broke up the siege, returned with Don Juan D'Aquila to Cork, and dispersed the army into winter quarters. By the siege of Kinsale, and the sickness that followed it, the queen lost above six thousand men.(84)

The expense of the nation for nine months for the Irish war was £167,987, and so continued the two following years in proportion. (85)

"in discourse till two of the clock in the morning, and by seven that morning called "upon me to attend him to the court, where he presented me to her majesty, in her "bedchamber, who remembered me, calling me by my name, telling me that she was "glad that I was the happy man to bring the first news of that glorious victory; and "after her majesty had interrogated me upon sundry questions very punctually, and "that therein I had given her full satisfaction in every particular, she again gave me "her hand to kiss, and recommended my dispatch for Ireland, and so dismissed me with "grace and favour."—Earl of Cork's True Rememb. MS.

(82) Among others who went into Spain were O'Donnel, Redmond Bourk, etc., who all landed safely at the Groine. O'Donnel was nobly received by the Earl of Caracena, who invited him to lodge in his house. He was afterwards accompanied up to court with many captains, besides the earl, who always gave him the right hand, which he would not have done to the greatest duke in Spain; and at his departure he gave him one thousand ducats. At St. James, of Compostella, he was received with magnificence by the prelates, citizens, and religious persons, and was lodged at St. Martins. Here the archbishop saying mass with great solemnity, administered the sacrament to O'Donnel; which done, he feasted him at dinner in his house; and at his departure, gave him one thousand ducats. The king had given orders to the Earl of Caracena to receive him with respect, and used him so himself upon his arrival at court.—*Pacat. Hib.*, p. 266.

(83) The victuals that were delivered to Don Juan D'Aquila, with their rates, were as follows:—

	lbs.		£	s.	d.
Biscuit - - -	186,052	- - - price	2,067	4	8
Butter - - -	6,204	- - - ,,	157	12	3
Flesh - - -	47,394	- - - ,,	789	18	0
Fish - - -	18,339	- - - ,,	305	13	0
Rice - - -	1,235	- - - ,,	30	17	6
			£3,351	5	5

(84) *Pacat. Hib.*

(85) MS. in the College lib.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. A commission was granted to Captain Roger Harvey, by the Lord Deputy Mountjoy, for the government of Carbery.[86]

In February Castlehaven surrendered to Captain Harvey,[87] as also Baltimore, and the castle of Cape Clear; and John Barry, with the Lord Barry and Captain Taaf, fell upon several of Donough Moyle MacCarty's men, and slew them.

On the 16th of March, Don Juan D'Aquila embarked at Kinsale, and the lord deputy returned to Dublin. The night he left Cork he lodged at Cloyne, which was passed in fee-farm, at that time, by the bishop, to Sir John Fitz-Edmond Fitz-Gerald, who gave cheerful and plentiful entertainment to his lordship, and all such of the nobility, etc., as attended him. The deputy honoured him with the order of knighthood; and continuing his journey to Waterford, he bestowed the same honour upon Edward Gough, and Richard Aylward, two ancient and well-deserving citizens.[88] This month the Earl of Thomond placed garrisons in several parts of the west of this county, by the lord president's orders. In April the lord president marched with the army towards Bearhaven, O'Sullivan having taken possession of the castle of Dunboy, and surprised what arms and ammunition the Spaniards had in it; and on the 20th of February he wrote an account of his success to the king of Spain.

The army scarce exceeding fifteen hundred, being much diminished by the winter's siege, marched along the sea-coast towards O'Sullivan, and arrived at Bantry, where they waited for the shipping with the stores, and were here joined by Sir Charles Wilmot, who made a most dangerous march over Mangerton mountain. Notwithstanding Tyrrell's having boasted to intercept him, he now offered to parley with the president, but was refused. The forces did not embark till June for Bearhaven, the weather proving wet; but on the 6th they landed near Castle-Dermot, notwithstanding an attempt made by the enemy to hinder them. Dunboy was defended by one Richard Mac Geoghegan, for O'Sullivan, who proved a brave commander. On the 13th Tyrrell alarmed the camp about midnight, having poured in some shot, which did little hurt; but next day the principal officers had a very narrow escape, for the president, the Earl of Thomond, and Sir Charles Wilmot, as they were riding in a rank along the shore for their recreation, observed a gunner traversing a piece of ordnance in the castle. That fellow, said the president, will make a shot at us; and he had scarce spoke the word when the piece was discharged. Sir George Carew reined his horse and stood firm; but the earl and Sir Charles started forward, so that the ball grazed at their horses' heels, and beat the earth about them. The president seeing them past danger, laughing said, that if they had been as good mechanical cannoneers as commanders, they

(86) In this commission the following territories were mentioned:—Colemore, Collybeg, Ivagh, Minterbarry, Slewtigibawne, Slewghteague Roe, Clancahil, Clandermot, Clonloghlen, and Coshmore, all lying from the town of Ross-Carbery to the bounds of Bantry. This commission was dated January 7th, 1601.—*Pacat. Hibern.*

(87) *Pacat. Hib.* (88) *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. would have stood firm as he did, for a good gunner always takes aim before a moving mark.

The battery, which consisted of four pieces of cannon, having beat down a tower of the castle on which the enemy had an iron falcon planted that much annoyed the besiegers, the Irish offered to surrender upon quarter; but their messenger was hanged, and the breach ordered to be entered. It was mounted by Lieutenant Francis Kirton, of the president's regiment, who received three shot, and a wound in his right arm; but he valiantly maintained his post till he was supported by Lieutenant Meutas. The president's colours were soon after planted upon a turret of the barbican; from whence they drove the enemy into another turret on the south side, which, with the former, was rampered with earth, well manned, and defended by a demy culverin and saker of brass, both which the enemy charged with hail-shot, and kept continually firing upon the English, who were masters of the other turret; but their gunner being shot, obliged them at length to retreat under the east part of the castle, the passage to which being narrow, was maintained with great obstinacy for an hour and a half, on both sides; the Irish defending themselves both with shot and stones, killed numbers of the assailants. During this dispute, Captain Slingby's sergeant, who had gotten to the top of the vault of the south-west tower, by clearing the rubbish, found that the ruins thereof had made a passage which commanded that part of the barbican of the castle. By this passage the English made a fresh descent upon the besieged, and gaining ground, they being then in a desperate situation, about forty of them sallied out of the castle towards the sea, but being intercepted, they were all put to the sword, except eight, who swam for their lives, and these were most of them killed by some forces placed in boats for the purpose. After some hours defence and assault on both sides the top of the castle was gained, on which the English planted their colours. The remaining part of the ward being seventy-seven retired into the cellars, into which there being no descent but a narrow pair of winding stone stairs, they defended the same, but offered to surrender if they might have their lives. Soon after, one Dominick Collins, a friar, born in Youghal, who was brought up in the wars of France, served there under the league, and had the command of some horse in Brittany, surrendered himself upon mercy. The sun being set, and strong guards left upon the enemy, the regiments withdrew to the camp. Next morning twenty-three more surrendered to the guard, with the two Spanish gunners. The remainder of them made choice of one Taylor to be their captain, who, drawing nine barrels of powder into the vault, sat down by them with a lighted match in his hand, vowing to blow up the castle and all in it if he and the rest had not quarter given them, and promise of their lives; which being refused by the president, he ordered a new battery to be erected against the vault, with an intention to bury them in the ruins. The bullets entering among them, they compelled Taylor by force to deliver himself up. He, with forty-eight more, being ready to come out, Sir George Thornton and others entering the vault to receive them, found Richard Mac Geoghegan lying there mortally wounded, who, at the instant of their coming in, raised himself up, and snatching a lighted candle, staggered

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1601. with it to a barrel of powder which stood open. Captain Power perceiving his intent, held him in his arms till he was killed; whereupon Taylor and the rest were brought prisoners to the camp. The same day fifty-eight were executed; but the friar Taylor, Turlogh-Roe Mac Swiney, and others, were yet spared, in hopes of their performing some future service. This garrison consisted of one hundred and forty-three select fighting men, the best of all their forces, of which none escaped, but were either slain, buried in the ruins, or executed; and so obstinate and resolute a defence was never made before in this kingdom.

Tyrrell, hearing that some of the rebels' lives were spared, sent to the president to ransom them; but the president, finding that he did not intend to do any further service, caused them to be hanged, being twelve in number. Taylor was soon after executed in Cork, as was Collins, the friar, at Youghal, the place of his birth.

Dunboy being thus reduced, the president caused it to be demolished; and in his return to Cork he took the castles of Lemcon and Littortinless, near Ross. In December, Tyrrell, William Bourk, and O'Connor Kerry, fled the country with their forces; but as they passed by Muskery, they were intercepted by Tiege MacOwen Carty, who killed several; and in passing by Liscarol, John Barry, brother to the viscount, attacked and slew many of them. When they came to the Shannon, having no boats, they killed several of their horses, and made vessels of their skins, with which they transported their men and baggage; but here the sheriff of Tipperary, with his men, overtook them, and put some to the sword. In Connaught they were again attacked by Sir Thomas Bourk and Captain Malby; but finding that they must now fight or die, they resolutely charged the English, put them to fight, and killed Malby; after which, they marched into O'Rourk's country. Upon this flight, Bear, Bantry, and the Durseys, were entirely wasted and spoiled by the English.(89)

Sir Charles Wilmot took Macroomp Castle in September, and about the same time that of Cloghan, near Baltimore, was summoned by Captain Flower, who had in his possession MacDonough Durrow, brother to the governor; and sent him word he would hang him, if he did not surrender immediately; but there being in the castle a priest, lately come from Rome, whom the governor would not give up, he suffered his brother to be hanged; nevertheless, having found means to procure the priest's escape, he sued for a protection four days after, which being granted, he gave up the castle.(90)

1602. In December Captain Taaf was sent into Carbery against the remainder of the rebels, who had assembled under some of the Mac Cartys, whom he entirely defeated; and among others Owen Mac Egan, the pope's apostolical vicar, was slain. He had been some time in the kingdom, and brought considerable sums to the Irish chiefs. He fought in this battle at the head of one hundred Irish, with his sword in one hand and his beads in the other. His chaplain was made prisoner, and soon after executed at Cork by the president's orders.(91)

(89) *Pacat. Hib.* (90) *Id. Ibid.* 1) *Pacat. Hib.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER IV.

INCLUDING THE REIGN OF KING JAMES I. AND PART OF KING CHARLES I., TO THE BREAKING OUT OF THE REBELLION IN 1641.

THE Lord Deputy Mountjoy, on the 11th of April (A.D. 1603), sent Captain Morgan to Cork to proclaim King James I. Upon which occasion Sir George Thornton, one of the commissioners of Munster,[1] applied to Thomas Sarsfield, then mayor, who answered, that by the charter he might take time to consider of it. Sir George replied, that since they knew of the king having a just right to the crown, and of his having been proclaimed in Dublin, a delay would be taken very ill; but the mayor insolently answered, that Perkin Warbeck was also proclaimed in that city, and nevertheless by their precipitation much damage followed to the country. Upon which Saxey, the chief justice of Munster, said they ought to be committed if they refused; but William Meade, the recorder, told him that nobody there had authority to commit them;[2] whereupon, the mayor and corporation went to the courthouse to consider of so important a matter, and Sir George Thornton waited for them an hour in an adjacent walk; having sent in to know the issue of their resolves, they put him off for another hour, and when that was expired, plainly told him they could not give their answer till the next day.[3] Mr. Boyle (afterwards Earl of Cork), who was then clerk to the council, being present when this last answer was delivered (which it seems was done in a very passionate way by Meade, the recorder), desired him not to break out in so unreasonable and choleric a fashion. Meade answered that although he would not break out, there were several thousands ready to break out. Being told by Sir George Thornton that it was proper he should give a farther account of his words, Meade replied, "well, well," and said, "that the city must take three or four days longer time to consult about the solemnity." They then dispatched a messenger to the mayor of Waterford, to know whether Queen Elizabeth was dead; "and," says Mr. Boyle,[4] "gave more credit, seemingly, to a report from that town than

(1) Upon Sir George Carew, the late president's going into England, the government of this province was committed into the hands of several commissioners—viz., Sir Charles Wilmot, Sir George Thornton, the Bishop of Cork, Sir Nicholas Walsh, Mr. Justice Saxey, Mr. Justice Comerford, and others.

(2) *Cox*, vol. i., p. 3. (3) *Id.*, p. 4.

(4) Original MSS., in his own hand, at Lismore castle.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1603. to the proclamation and certificate from the lord deputy and council." On the first notice they received of the queen's death, and before they would proclaim the king, they consulted about surprising the fort of Haulbowline, and hindered Mr. Hughes, the king's store-keeper, to send ammunition and provisions to it, although he was ordered to do so by the commissioners. The recorder pretended that there were two pieces of ordnance in that fort which belonged to the city, and that the provisions should not go till they were restored.(5) They put all the citizens under arms, and set strong guards upon their gates, to prevent any soldiers from entering the towns; yet they admitted several Irish into it, to whom they gave arms.(6)

Upon this delay to proclaim King James, Sir George Thornton told him he would proceed to the ceremony without them. Mead, the recorder, answered that he had no authority to do it in their liberty, nor would the citizens suffer it; however, Sir George, with Lord Roche and about eight hundred soldiers, proclaimed his majesty in the north suburb, near Shandon castle; but the mayor and sheriffs put off the solemnity to the 16th of April, and wrote to the lord deputy(7) that they had received the king's proclamation on the 11th, but had deferred the publication of it, that it might be done with more solemnity; humbly praying that the fort of Haulbowline might be put into their hands; and complained that the soldiers then in that fort had shot at some fishermen and boats which the city had sent out for provisions.(8)

On the 18th of April the Lord Mountjoy (being now by a new patent created lord lieutenant) received an account from the commissioners that the citizens had not only refused to join them in proclaiming the king, but had also taken up arms, placed guards upon the town, and used such contemptuous words(9) and actions as would have raised a mutiny, if they on their part had not behaved with great moderation and temper;

(5) Says Mr. Boyle, he would not suffer any of the king's ordnance to go down till the others were sent up, intending that when the fort was empty they might surprise it. Being again solicited to suffer it to be relieved, they gave this answer in court:—"We have, as you see, called our brethren here together about this business, and we "have come to this resolution—That the fort of Haulbowline is a very pestilent impov-"erishment to our corporation, and therefore think it not meet to suffer any relief to go "thither, nor will we."

At another time the recorder said:—"This fort was a needless work, and built in "their franchises, without their consent, by the lord president, not for any good to the "city; and, therefore, they would not only have their own ordnance up from it, but the "rest that was in the town; and added, that they would take the fort, and keep pos-"session of it."—MSS. at Lismore, in the first Earl of Cork's hand.

(6) MS. at Lismore.

(7) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 4.

(8) *Morrison*, vol. ii., p. 317.

(9) The principal actors in this disturbance were William Mead *alias* Meagh, the recorder; Philip Gold and Lieutenant Murrough; "those two," says Mr. Boyle, "had served in the league in France, and were principal officers to lead and discipline the town forces"; Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the priest; and Owen MacRedmond, a schoolmaster. This fellow said "that it was not known who was king of England; for that, to his knowledge, about seven or eight years before, there was no other mockery in all the stage plays, but the king of Scots; that there were several who had a better interest in the crown, as the infanta and duke of Spain; that no Englishman would abide the government of a Scot; that he was the poorest prince in Europe; that the president of Munster kept a better table than he; that

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Jame I. A.D. 1603. that they were obliged to furnish Haulbowline with stores from Kinsale; that none of the citizens joined them when they proclaimed the king; and they beseeched the lord lieutenant to

there were earls under him better able than himself; that he had nothing to live upon but abbeys and church lands, and therefore the city had good reason not to obey him. That Waterford and all the other towns would join them, with the kings of France and Spain; that the king of France had sent him word to leave France out of his titles, or he would destroy him. Being asked, why he suffered Queen Elizabeth to bear that title? he answered it was because she helped him to his crown, and from being king of Navarre, made him king of France; and added that if the king would not turn Catholic all Ireland would revolt. Stephen Brown was a great director about their ordnance, as also one Thomas Fagan, who fired a cannon shot at Mr. James Grant, when he was returning to Sir Charles Wilmot, who sent him to the mayor. He had, before this, stripped Mr. Grant of his clothes, was the first man who put on his head-piece, and seized on the king's stores in the city. He said, for his part, no king should rule him but such as would give him liberty of conscience. He carried a white rod about the city, was styled their principal churchwarden, and never suffered an Englishman or Protestant to pass by him unabused. He had the impudence to revile Sir Gerald Herbert because he would not put off his hat, and do reverence to the cross, which he was then carrying about in procession. Sir Robert Mead or Meagh, and John Fitz-David Roche, were two priests who fomented this rebellion. Mead ordered Mr. Apsley, the king's store-keeper to be killed, and his arms taken away. He also ordered the guard, which he placed on Skiddy's-castle, where the stores lay, to throw Mrs. Hughes, wife to the clerk of the stores, over the walls, and break her neck. He was the principal stirrer up of the townsmen to take arms, and not only assisted in every sally to take and destroy the forts, but also drove such as were dilatory with a cudgel to the work. John Nicholas, a brewer, was also a cannonier to the rebels, and it was proved against him that he shot two soldiers from the walls. He was assisted by John Clarke, a tanner, from Mallow, who very dexterously mounted the cannon upon the walls, when none else knew how to do it. He and Nicholas were both Englishmen. It was proved against Edmond Terry, another rebel, that he advised the mayor to take the key of Skiddy's-castle from Mr. Hughes, the store-keeper, and place the ammunition in Dominick Galway's cellars, and that Hughes should not be suffered to come there without a sufficient guard; all which the mayor complied with. Edward Roche, brother to Dominick Roche, the priest, said that the city would fight against the king himself if he came to look for it; and that not only the country, but also the kings of France and Spain, would assist them, if he did not give their church free liberty.—MS. in lord Cork's hand.

The mayor and recorder imprisoned Mr. Allen Apsley, commissary of the king's victuals, and Mr. Michael Hughes, clerk of the munitions. The recorder in person, with a guard, carried Mr. Apsley from his own house to the common gaol, and then distributed the king's stores as he thought proper. They demolished the fort on the south side of the city, in which action they killed and wounded several soldiers. The day before they demolished this fort, the recorder, striking himself on the breast, solemnly swore, at the door of Skiddy's Castle, that if the mayor would not take charge of the king's stores, he would presently quit the town for ever; upon which he turned about to the crowd, who huzzaed and applauded him for his speech. Then Thomas Fagan and Murrough clapped on their head-pieces, and with their swords and targets forcibly possessed themselves of Skiddy's-castle. The day before they demolished the fort; the mayor assembled the citizens, and told them that before forty hours passed all Ireland would be in arms against the king, and that the crown of England should never more recover Ireland. He also wrote several seditious letters to most of the lords and chief men of this province, desiring them to join the citizens in their cause, which was for liberty of conscience.

The recorder being asked why the king's fort was broken down by the people? answered it was his act, and that he would justify it; and said it was the act of the whole corporation, and done advisedly, and that they would make it good; saying that the building of that fort cost the queen nothing, it being raised by the citizens; adding, the worst that could be done was to make them rebuild it.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1603. re-establish their authority by new letters patent, because the former were become void by the queen's death, which had emboldened the citizens to be thus insolent.(10)

The citizens every day grew more rebellious; for they burned all the bibles and common-prayer books they could find; they rased out the ten commandments, and other parts of the Scripture that were in the churches, that they might wash them over, and paint their old popish pictures in their stead. They hallowed the churches, publicly set up the Mass, and posted sentinels at the doors. They had a person named a legate from the Pope, who went about in procession with a cross, and forced people to reverence it. They buried the dead with the Romish ceremonies, and numbers took the sacrament to defend that religion with their lives and fortunes.(11) The mayor and recorder were present at a sermon preached by John Fitz-David Roche, in which he said that king James was not the lawful king of Ireland, nor could be so until called to that dignity, and consecrated by the Pope, and, consequently, there was no submission or obedience due to him.(12) They disarmed the Protestants, and refused to take the mixed money.

When Sir Charles Wilmot and the army came to Cork to quell their insolent proceedings, they refused to let him into the city with more than six soldiers, forbid him to lodge in the suburbs, and told the commissioners that if they did not draw off the army they should have no provisions or ammunition out of the stores. And when (to prevent contention) the army marched to Youghal, upon condition that the king's stores should be sent them by sea, they unloaded the vessel, and seized upon two lasts of the powder, on pretence of keeping it for the freight, although they had received an exorbitant sum for that service. On Easter day a letter was delivered to the citizens from the lord lieutenant, informing them that the lord president's patent, and those of the commissioners, were renewed. But they refused to acknowledge any other than the mayor's authority,(13) who compared himself to the Doge of Venice, and appointed Gold and Terry captains over two companies, consisting of one hundred men each, to whom one shilling per diem was paid, and billeted them upon the citizens. They suffered no person to go to Mass but such as swore to maintain their religion. They took several proclaimed traitors into pay, and offered arms to all such as would come into the city and enlist themselves in their cause.

They fired with the king's artillery upon Shandon Castle, where the lady Carew then lay; they also shot at the bishop's palace, in which the commissioners were assembled. Near this last place they killed a reverend and aged divine, one Mr. Rutclidge, who, walking alone, was

Several of them publicly abused the commissioners and the king's officers in this province, calling them traitors, destroyers of the city and commonwealth, base-born fellows, beggarly companions, yeomen's sons, etc., all which was proved on their respective trials. Lieutenant Murrough had the impudence to send Sir Charles Wilmot word that he was a traitor, and would prove it. His brother was ancient to Captain Flower at the siege of Kinsale, but he quitted his colours and deserted to the Spaniards, for which he was afterwards executed.—MS. of lord Cork.

(10) *Morrison*, vol. ii., p. 318.
(11) *Morrison*, vol. ii.
(12) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 4.
(13) MS. at Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1603. made a special mark by the rebels (14) to shoot at. They turned out all such English inhabitants as would not join them, and pillaged their houses; (15) they wounded a servant of the bishop, and told him if they had the traitor, his master, in their power, he should not escape death.(16)

The commissioners, finding no good was to be done by treaty, sent to Haulbowline for artillery; but the citizens, having notice of their design, manned some boats under the command of William Terry, to take that fort, or, if possible, to intercept the artillery; and in this attempt on the fort there were several killed on both sides, but the guns came safe to the commissioners' camp, which so terrified them that they agreed to a cessation till the arrival of the lord lieutenant, who was then upon his march towards the city.(17)

The night before the lord lieutenant entered the town, they were divided in opinion whether to admit him and the army or not. Mead, the recorder, strongly opposed his entrance; and drawing together the Meads, Golds, Captain Terry, Lieutenant Murrough, Fagan, and an infinite number of mob, they would have withstood his lordship's entrance had not alderman John Coppinger, alderman Walter Coppinger, alderman Terry, the Galways, Verdons, and Martels, opposed their designs.(18)

On the 11th of May he marched into the city with all his forces, when the citizens set plougshares on each side of the street, intimating thereby that the oppression of the soldiers had occasioned so many

(14) *Morrison.* (15) *Ibid.* (16) Cox *ut supra.*

(17) The lord lieutenant again wrote them a smart letter, reproving them for setting up the Mass by their own authority, for their insolence in stopping his majesty's stores and artillery from being sent to Haulbowline, and attempting to get them into their hands. At the same time, his lordship wrote to Sir Charles Wilmot, and Sir George Thornton, ordering them to send as much victuals and provisions as they could out of the city to that fort and Shandon Castle; to draw some companies into the town; and informed them that he had assembled five thousand men to correct their insolences; and that, as most of the other towns in the province had committed the like disturbances, he intended to begin with Waterford, who led the example to the rest.—*Morrison*, vol. ii., p. 224.

In another letter to Sir Charles Wilmot, he directs him to place garrisons in the fort near Kinsale gate, and to intrench, with the rest of his foot, near Shandon Castle.

After this, the citizens wrote an excuse to Lord Mountjoy, for stopping the stores designed for Haulbowline, pretending that the commissioners had a design to starve the city; that they had done all they could to make the mixed money current, but in vain; and, as it occasioned a great loss to the inhabitants, they entreat his lordship to be a means to his majesty to alter the same. As to religion, they said, "they only exercised that in public which they had been suffered to exercise in private." "And thus," says Morrison, "they rushed into apparent treason by foolishly stopping the king's munitions, and insolently setting up a religion in opposition to authority."

The lord deputy wrote a third time to the mayor, from his camp at Grace Dieu, near Waterford, wishing him to desist from his practices; and if he did not, he tells him he must be forced to take more severe notice of them than he willingly would. The same day his lordship understood by letters from the mayor that the citizens and the king's forces had proceeded to acts of hostility, some being killed on both sides, whereof they craved relief from his lordship, making their contumacy against the commissioners authority a private quarrel to one of them who was their enemy, and sought their ruin.—*Morrison*, vol. ii.

(18) MS. in Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1603. ploughs to lie idle, which was the cause of their revolt; the lord lieutenant took little notice of this silly contrivance; however, he was resolved to extend mercy to the generalty of them, and only to make examples of some few of the ringleaders. Murrough, Owen MacRedmond, and one Butler, were executed by martial law, having no freehold. The recorder was tried by an Irish jury,[19] and acquitted, notwithstanding[20] there was full and undeniable evidence against him; but the foreman was fined £200, and the rest of the jury in proportion. Mead being released, became a pensioner to the king of Spain, and died at Naples. He wrote an impudent tract, called *An Advice to the Catholics of Munster*, grounded on the Act of Parliament anno 2nd Elizabeth, a copy of which is preserved at Oxford, among the MSS. given to the Bodleyan library by Archbishop Laud. The lord lieutenant having left a garrison in the city, proceeded to Limerick, at this time also in rebellion, which place he soon brought to terms.[21] During the government of Sir Arthur Chichester, who was constituted

(19) These assizes were held by Sir Charles Wilmot, Sir George Thornton, Sir Nicholas Walsh, William Saxey, and George Comerford, justices.

The grand jury were:—Owen O'Sullivan, Tiege MacCormac Carty, John Taylor, Thomas T. C. Gankrough (who made his mark, as he could not write), Garret-buy Barry (who did the same), Joshua Barry, Edmond Barry, Arthur Hyde, Charles Callaghan, William Mellefont, Redmond Magher, Tiege Mac T. M. D. Dermot Carty, John Barry, Garret Barry, Bryan R. M. O. S. Owen Mac Swiney. The bill was found against the prisoners.—From the original indictment.

The chief plea of the citizens was the difficulty they underwent, by being obliged to take the mixed money issued by Queen Elizabeth. Richard Gold, who was arraigned for attempting the fort of Haulbowline, proved that the late lord president's steward took from him twenty barrels of wheat for the Lady Carew, without paying for it; and he going for his money, would give him but twenty shillings of the new standard for every barrel, which he would not accept, but desired a bill to receive it in England of the lord president. The wheat, he says, cost him in France nineteen shillings a barrel in silver money, besides his charges; and to oblige the president he offered to sell it for his own money again.—MSS. at Lismore.

(20) *Cox*, p. 8.

(21) From Limerick he wrote to the citizens of Cork that they should assist in rebuilding the fort at the south gate; and thus having quieted all the towns of Munster, he returned to Dublin. The king's forces in this county about this time were:—

Foot.

The lord president	200
Sir Christopher St. Lawrence	100
Master treasurer	100
Captain Harvey	100
Sir Edward Wingfield	200
Sir Garret Harvey	150
Captain Coote	100
In all	950

Horse.

The lord president	100
Earl of Thomond	50
Captain Taaf	50
In all	200

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1603. lord deputy on the 3rd of February, this year, circuits were appointed for Munster and Connaught, which had been disused for two hundred years before.[22]

1604. The Romanists began to rebuild several abbeys and monasteries in this county, and in other parts of the kingdom. Kilcrea and the abbey of Timoleague were repaired, intending, says Sullivan, to restore the splendour of religion.[23] Sir Henry Beecher was about this time made lord president of Munster.[24]

1605. The city of Cork and its liberties were separated from the county of Cork, and made a distinct county. The same year the corporations of Bandon, Cloghnakilty, etc., began to settle their future form of government.

1606. The Lord Kinsale obtained letters of leave and recommendation to the king from the lords justices and council; among other particulars they inform his majesty that he had given good testimony of his loyalty to the crown in the service at Kinsale, besides several other acts of fidelity and forwardness at other times, both in civil and martial affairs; upon which he obtained an annual pension of £133 6s. 8d. from king James I.[25]

1607. Towards the end of this year, and beginning of the next, there was a most dreadful pestilence in the city of Cork, which by degrees ceased of itself.[26]

1609. Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale, with several other towns in Munster, obtained new charters from his majesty, with a further augmentation of their privileges.[27] The bishop's episcopal palace in Cork was re-edified by Bishop Lyon, and cost him £1,000.

1610. The customs of Ireland were now very small; in the city of Cork they only amounted, in seven years, to £255 11s. 7d., to £70 in Youghal, and but £18 2s. 3d. in Kinsale.[28]

The Lord Davers[29] was, in November, this year, made lord president of Munster, in the room of Sir Henry Beecher, deceased.[30]

1611. Sir Richard Morrison, vice-president of Munster under Sir Oliver St. John, lord president, reviewed the forces of this province; and, among others, the English planters settled in it by the gentlemen who were undertakers. An account of those of the first

(22) *Davis's Hist. Relations.*
(23) *Sullivan*, p. 20.
(24) MS. Ann.
(25) Penes Baron de Kinsale.
(26) MSS. Ann.
(27) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 15.
(28) *Idem. Ib.*, p. 17.

(29) This Sir Henry Danvers *alias* Davers was lieutenant general of the horse, and sergeant-major of Ireland, under Robert Earl of Essex, and Charles Lord Mountjoy. King James I. gave him the presidency of Munster, and the government of the island of Guernsey, and made him a baron; and King Charles I. created him Earl of Danby.—*Dugdale*, vol. i., p. 417.

Edward Legge, esq., ancestor to the Earl of Dartmouth, in 1584, made a voyage to the Indies with Sir Walter Raleigh, and was, by the Lord Lieutenant Mountjoy (who was his relation), made vice-president of Munster. He married Mary, daughter to Pierce Walsh, of Moyallow, by whom he had six sons and seven daughters. He was the first Protestant of his family; but most of his children were educated in the principles of popery by his wife. He was vice-president to Sir Henry Danvers.—*Collins's Peer. of Engl.*, vol. iii., p. 102.

(30) MS. Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1611. Earl of Cork were mentioned, book i., chap. i.[31] New charters were made out for Bandon and Cloghnakilty the same year.[32]

1612. A considerable part of the city of Cork was burned down by an accidental fire.[33]

1614. The following establishment, besides the lord president's allowance, was made for this province:—To the Earl of Cork, as governor of Loughfoil, during his life, by letters patent, £365 per annum;[34] the provost-marshal of Munster, £102 13s. 1d. sterling per annum; the late Earl of Desmond's three sisters had each £50 per annum; the constable of Haulbowline, 1s. 2d. per diem; two commissioners, at 3s. 4d. each per diem.[35]

1616. Sir Oliver St. John, lord president of Munster, was made lord deputy of Ireland; Donough O'Brien, earl of Thomond, having been appointed 6th May, 1615, lord president in his room.

1617. August the 9th, Sir Walter Raleigh sailed from the harbour of Cork, on his last unfortunate expedition to the West Indies.[36]

1618. On 7th of November Mr. William Gold, who was, the foregoing year, mayor of Cork, delivered up, in open court, to his successor four charters—viz., those of Edward IV., Henry VIII., Queen Elizabeth, and the charter of King James I., as also one quietus of the exchequer for the fee-farm rent of the city.[37]

1620. Richard Boyle, bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, this year repaired more ruinous churches, and consecrated more new ones, than any other bishop in his time, which Dr. Edward Worth, bishop of Killaloe, has observed in his funeral sermon. He died on the 19th of March, 1644.

1622. A dreadful fire happened in Cork, which consumed the greatest part of the city; and the shoemakers received a new charter from King James I.[38]

1624. Richard Earl of Cork, was this year admitted, and sworn a freeman of the city of Cork.[39] On the 5th of September died Donough, earl of Thomond, lord president of Munster; and the Lord Falkland issued out a commission, September 7th, to Henry Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Desmond, the Earl of Cork, Lord Esmond, or any two of them, for the better government of this province, during the vacancy of the presidentship,[40] which was supplied by the appointment

(31) MS. Lismore.

(32) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 18.

(33) MS. Ann.

(34) His commission for being clerk of the council of Munster is dated on the 16th of November, 1602, at Dublin, with a salary of £20 per annum, and large fees of office usual to that place. It was inserted in the commission that he was not to be removed without just cause, to be allowed of by the council of England.

(35) MS. at Lismore.

(36) *Ibid.*

(37) Large Council Book.

(38) MS. Ann.

(39) Large Council Book.

(40) MS. at Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1625. of Sir Edward Villers on the 27th of May. During his government the French and Spaniards gave out, that in revenge for the expedition to Rochelle, they would make a descent in Ireland. The forts of Cork and Waterford having been quite neglected, the Earl of Cork lent £500 to the Lord President Villers, with which these forts were made defensible. When Lord Wimbleton arrived at Kinsale with the king's forces, Lord Cork took ten companies of foot, many of them being weak and wounded, and lodged and dieted them, near three months, upon his tenants; he supplied the general with £500, and entertained him and all his officers nobly at Lismore.(41)

Charles I. A.D. 1626. The levies for paying the new supplies of the army took their rise in September this year, and were only chargeable on the several counties of the kingdom. These levies continued till the 29th of September, 1627, and then the lord president, Sir William St. Leger, charged all the corporations in the province (except Mallow, where he resided) with the maintenance of the horse troops under his command.(42) He was made president April 14, 1627.(43)

1627. The several corporations of Ireland sent over agents to petition the king to free them from the charge of maintaining the new army, and that some course might be taken for the repayment of what sums were levied on them; or that his majesty would grant them some new privileges and exemptions in lieu of what money was raised; whereupon the king vouchsafed them several exemptions and other favours, and gave directions to the lord deputy Falkland that his subjects might enjoy the same; which, during his government, was performed accordingly. The agents, in testimony of their thankfulness for these favours, did, in the name of the whole kingdom, remit all former loans for supporting the army; and further gave his majesty, in three subsidies, £120,000 English, to be paid by £40,000 a year; which payments began from the 1st of April, 1628, and were continued to be paid by £40,000 for a year and a half, ending September, 1629; so that the country paid £60,000 for the king's service.

1628. Among other instructions given to Henry Lord Viscount Falkland, lord deputy of Ireland, dated May 20th, containing in all fifty-one articles, the forty-sixth mentions that such persons in the barony of Carbery as have assignments from Sir James Semple, knight, and have not as yet passed patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their grants, notwithstanding king James's restriction of grants; and in their tenures they are not to be prejudiced by any assize taken since the said assignments of Sir James Semple, unless the said assize be grounded upon some ancienter record before the date of the assignments; and not to suffer, under this pretext, any new grant to be made of lands in the said barony, by letters patent, to any other person whatsoever.(44)

1629. This year an unusual appearance happened at Cork; for notwithstanding the sun shone out very bright, the sky was darkened, all of a sudden, by an infinite multitude of stares, which

(41) MS. in his own hand.
(42) MS. of the Earl of Cork.
(43) Rot. Cauc.
(44) Copied from the original.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1629. seemed like a black dense cloud to hang over the city. When they had passed the town, they were observed by the citizens to fight furiously for several hours, with a great noise, picking and wounding each other with their bills, whereby great numbers of them fell down to the earth and were slain; many of which, with the wounded, were taken up by the citizens and country people.(45)

The author says that the like is related by Leonelavius, in Pand,(46) to have happened anno 1587, in the month of December, on the confines of Croatia, near Wihitzium, in Hungary, where flocks of wild geese were seen to fight with each other; and this happened before the invasion of the Turks.

In the year 1756, the like happened in North America, and was related in the public papers, of a battle seen at New York between a great flock of eagles and hawks.

About this time Lord Falkland was called over to England, and the sword committed to the chancellor Loftus and Earl of Cork, as lords justices, who found the country generally exhausted and very poor, occasioned by the above-mentioned levies, the mortality of cattle, scarcity of corn, and decay of trade. Most of the new corporations in Munster were almost depopulated, particularly Dingle, Tralee, Baltimore, Tallagh, Bandon, Ardfert, Lismore, Cloghnakilty, Askeaton, and Dungarvan; who, on the change of government, sent up petitions to be eased of those taxes; setting forth that there were fifty-three corporations in the other provinces that only paid with the country at large; upon which the council ordered that they should not, for the future, pay more than rateably for what lands they had in their liberties; and the rather because the charge of the country was, by the Earl of Cork's means, reduced from £40,000 to £20,000 a year, which was both a great ease to the kingdom, and was also found sufficient to support the army three years till Easter, 1633; but when, in July following, Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, came to the government, he moved the lords to give their consent, and to signify the same by their letters through the kingdom, that £20,000 more might be raised to maintain the forces for another year, to begin in January, 1633, which the kingdom consented to, being raised and paid accordingly, in which the new corporations of Munster bore a proportionable part. And when the £120,000 and the last £20,000 were fully paid, the lord deputy, by his own warrant, ordered the lord president of Munster to levy above £1,000 on these poor corporations; upon which that of Tallagh petitioned the lord president to be freed from £144 18s. which was charged on them after all the other money was levied; but they were dismissed without any relief, and horsemen quartered on them, until the best

(45) The above relation is mentioned by Thomas Carve, in his *Lyra Sive Anacephalæosis Hibernica*, p. 320, in these words, 1628:—"Hoc anno coreagiæ, splendente. "Sole, quod insolitum fuit, namtantum multitudo sturnerum visa fuit, ut quasi densis- "simam nubem referet, ubi sese in apertam campum dimiserunt, ibique a civibus per "aliquot horas inter se cum exitato strepitu pugnare mutuis que rostris se confodere, "ac vulneribus afficere visi fuerunt, donec tandem superstetes e terra sublati evolarunt, "unde cives et agricolæ ilius loci magna parte onisorum, et vulneratorum sunt potiti."

(46) Published at Sultsback, anno 1666, in 4to.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1629. persons of the town were forced to go to the lord president, and enter into bonds for payment of this sum; whereupon the horsemen were recalled, and they paid the money accordingly.(47)

Whilst Sir Adam Loftus, Lord Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and the Earl of Cork, were lords justices, several popish houses were seized in Dublin for the king's use. The earl says:—(48)

"That these locusts were also assembled in the city of Cork, being very numerous; "and that they had set up their several orders and convents, wearing their particular "habits. He desires an order to be directed from England, to the president of "Munster, that he should follow the example set him by the lord justices in Dublin, "in the city of Cork; for which proceedings, he refers to the rest of his letter."(49)

1630. The West India Company of the United Provinces petitioned his majesty concerning a Spanish prize taken by a ship of theirs, called the "Cork of Groning," laden with sugar and other merchandize, which, in February, was forced by bad weather into Kinsale, to have the said ship and cargo restored without paying customs although she landed her goods, which petition was, in a letter to the lord justices, ordered to be granted.(50)

A while after, the king directed the lords justices to release the Spanish prisoners that were confined at Kinsale, and other places, to admonish them of the vanity and boldness of their attempt, and of the state's resolution to punish them severely if they should ever come again on the same design. Transport ships were assigned them by the government to land them in any part of the Spanish dominion.(51) And about the same time, the King of Spain released several English that were prisoners in the island of St. Christopher.

1631. The western coasts of this county were infested by a dangerous pirate, Nut, who not only robbed on the seas, but also made several descents on the coast. In a letter from the Lord President St. Leger, to the Government, he informs them, that Nut had three ships under his command, his own being a twenty-gun ship of 300 tons burthen, a ship which he took belonging to St. Maloes, of 160 tons,

(47) MS. of the Earl of Cork.

(48) Letter to the Lord Viscount Dorchester, the 29th of January, copied from the Council Book.

(49) The Earl of Cork says, that during the time of his being in the government of Ireland, which was four years, having but £100 a month allowed him, he spent, besides his allowance, above £6,000 in maintaining hospitality and the dignity of the state; nor during that time was there the least complaint made of him to his majesty, or to the lords of the Council of England. Adding, "which government I ruled with an upright heart and clean hands." He payed off all persons, both in the civil and military list, without having the least assistance of treasure from England, and without leaving the king a penny in debt; and whereas he found an empty treasury, he left £7,000 in it (after paying every man) in the hands of the Lord Mount-Norris. He says, that during the government of the Lord Falkland, the king's great north tower, in the castle of Dublin, fell down; but he had it re-edified with battlements and platformed it with lead, and six-inch plank upon the lead, so as cannon was mounted thereon; for which he paid out of his purse £1,200, which, says he, "if it had been done at the king's charge, £2,000 would not effect it."

(50) Lord Cork's *Council Book of Letters.*

(51) *Idem. Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1631. was his vice-admiral, and the third which he had taken, belonging to Dieppe, also mounted fifteen guns. At the time this letter was written, viz., in May, Nut lay with his fleet at Crookhaven, where he victualled, watered, and took his wife on board. Soon after, the government sent him a pardon, which he at first refused; but in a little time he accepted it.(52)

On the 20th of June the Turks plundered Baltimore, and carried away several families captive, as is before related. (Vol. i., book ii., chap. iv.) The Earl of Strafford, in his letters, mentions the insolency of those rovers, who again infested the coast in 1636, being assisted by the French, whom he calls "most Christian Turks," for they frequently landed their captives in France, and drove them in chains to Marseilles, whence they shipped them to Algiers. The earl proposed to lay out £40,000 of the country's money in order to attack them even to their own ports. In a letter of his to Mr. Secretary Cook, 15th of September, 1636, he tells him :—

"The Turks still annoy this coast; they came of late into Cork harbour, took a "boat which had eight fishermen in her, and gave chace to two more, who saved "themselves among the rocks; the townsmen looking on at the same time without "means or power to assist them."(53)

1632. The army was sent to guard the south-west coasts of Munster, and beacons were erected on most of the conspicuous places, to alarm the country, in case the Turks should attempt to land, as they had done the last year, and as they threatened to do again. Also an additional number of cruisers, besides the two Lion's Whelps stationed at Kinsale, were ordered to defend those seas.(54)

June 3rd, the Lord Deputy Wentworth sent an ingot of silver, of 300 ounces, to the king, being the first fruits of his majesty's mines in Munster.(55)

1633. There was this winter a prodigious flood in the river Lee, which, among other damages done to the city of Cork, carried way both the north and south bridges, and the castles erected thereon.(56)

1634. This year Sir Roger Coppinger, mayor of Cork, carried away the city charter, and also the sword and mace.(57)

1635. King Charles wrote to the Government of Ireland, to issue out a proclamation to preserve the ayries of hawks in this kingdom.

(52) Original State Letter MS.
(53) Earl of Strafford's Letter.
(54) Earl of Cork's Council Book.—In a letter from the Lord Viscount Dorchester, to the lords justices of Ireland, he says—"I am advertised from his majesty's ministers "abroad, that the success of these pirates hath given them the boldness to think of "a return, with a fleet of twenty sail, and that they are now preparing for their journey. "His majesty having thought of the means to prevent them, and given me it in charge "to represent it to the lords of the Council for Irish Affairs, that some fortification be "made at Baltimore, to defend it against the sudden invasion and attempts of the "king's enemies."—Original Manuscript.
(55) Strafford's Letters.
(56) MS. Annals.
(57) MS. Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1638. William Chappel was consecrated lord bishop of Cork, etc. He had been a most subtle disputant, of which Dr. Borlace (58) tells the following story :—

"That at a commencement at Cambridge, in the presence of King James I., he so "warmly opposed the respondent, Dr. Roberts, that, unable to solve his arguments, he "fell into a swoon in the pulpit, whereupon the king undertook to maintain the thesis, "against whom Mr. Chappel so well prosecuted his argument, that his majesty openly "gave God thanks, 'That the opponent was his subject, and not the subject of any "other prince.' And alluding to this passage, the titular dean of Cork, long afterwards, "refused to enter into a dispute with him, although he was pressed to it by the Lord "President St. Leger, alledging that it had been a custom with him to kill his "respondent." (59)

1639. This year the Earl of Strafford, and Christopher Wandesford, esq., obtained letters patent from King Charles I., that no person should sell tobacco in this kingdom, but such as should be licensed by the patentees, or those authorized by them, under the penalty of forfeiting what they should sell. This patent they farmed to particular persons, who settled a great magazine for tobacco at Kinsale, that place having then more of that commodity brought into it than one half of the kingdom besides. The patentees would have made a great profit of this farm, had not the troubles in England, and the Irish rebellion which soon followed, ruined the scheme. In 1666, the Earl of Orrery had £15,000 a year offered to obtain such a licence, by four understanding merchants of this province. (60)

The king being resolved to go in person to York, to suppress or pacify the Scots, the Lord Dungarvan, eldest son to the Earl of Cork, attended his majesty, and raised 100 horse at his own charge. At the same time, the earl says, "I sent two more of my sons, each with 100 horse, to attend the king, the raising and accoutring of which troops cost £5,000." And when the king marched into the north with his army, the earl being then seventy-four years of age, and not able personally to attend him, sent his son, the Lord Broghill, to his majesty, to present him with one thousand broad pieces of gold. Also, when the new Irish army was to be disbanded, the Earl of Cork entered into bond of £8,000 ; upon which the treasurer of Ireland was furnished with money, viz., £4,000 in London, and the remainder he ordered the receiver of his rents to pay into the treasury here. (61)

1640. The fatal long parliament in England began, and the Earl of Strafford was tried and condemned ; in which trial the Earl of Cork's right to the college of Youghal was brought in question ; concerning which, *see* vol. i., book i., chap. iii.

(58) *Reduction of Ireland*, p. 157.
(59) *History of the Irish Bishops*, p. 66.
(60) *Orrery's Letter*, vol. ii.
(61) MS. Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER V.

FROM THE BREAKING OUT OF THE IRISH REBELLION TO THE RESTORATION OF KING CHARLES II.

ON the 23rd of October (A.D. 1641), broke out the horrid Irish rebellion, in the north of this kingdom, in my account of which I shall confine myself to the transactions in this county; yet think it necessary to premise that during this rebellion, there were sometimes five different parties in Ireland. 1st. The royalists, headed by the Earl of Ormond. 2nd. The parliamentarians, headed by different persons in divers parts of the kingdom. 3rd. A party of Scots, or covenanters, in the north, of whom I shall make little mention, mostly headed by the Lord of Ardes, etc. 4th. The party of the supreme council, with Preston and others at their head; and lastly, the nuncio's party, led by Owen Roe and others. All these parties often changed sides, and fought against those under whose ensigns they had at first joined.

This county, by the noble plantations made in it by the English undertakers, and chiefly those of the first earl of Cork, became the best inhabited with English of any in Munster. It was, in a great measure, preserved by the vigilence and generosity of that nobleman, who was then newly returned from England, being sent for thither when the long parliament began to sit, to attend the Earl of Strafford's trial. But, notwithstanding his care, and that of the Lord President St. Leger, Sir Philip Perceval, and other English, this county had an ample share of these disturbances, although it was one of the last in which the rebellion broke out. The first news of this insurrection that arrived in this province was brought to the Earl of Cork, then (at his son-in-law's, the Earl of Barrymore's house), at Castle-Lyons; where were also the Lord Broghill, the Lord Muskery, and several others of the Irish, who had met upon a visit to Lord Barrymore. While they were at dinner, a gentleman came with dispatches to Lord Cork, who, before he could be persuaded to sit down, begged to speak to his lordship in private; and with horror in his face, told him that the Irish had been three days in rebellion, that they had committed many cruelties and outrages upon the English, and that in all the country, from Leinster down to Clonmel (through which he had passed), the Irish were up in arms, so that he was forced to choose all the by-ways he could find, that he might bring

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. these sad tidings to his lordship. The earl, without any emotion, desired the gentleman to sit down to dinner and say nothing ; which being over, he opened his packet, wherein he found proclamations to warn the English to be on their guard, declaring also the rebellion and its discovery. His lordship communicated this account to the company then present, which Lord Muskery seemed to make light of, and treated it as a ridiculous affair, without any foundation. However, they all prepared to return to their respective homes, and the earl sent this news to the Lord President St. Leger, then at Doneraile, and went back with his friends to Lismore. The next account his lordship had was that Lord Muskery was up in arms in the west of this county, at the head of several thousand Irish, and every day produced fresh accounts of the calamities of those unhappy times ; upon which Lord Cork summoned all his English tenants, and with them and others that came in voluntary, they made up some troops of horse, and companies of foot, to the number of about five hundred, in which his lordship's sons had commands. (1)

The first act of hostility committed in Munster was in the county of Tipperary, on the 20th of November, when the rabble plundered Mr. William Kingsmill, of Ballyowen, brother-in-law to the Lord President St. Leger,(2) who, with some forces, soon revenged the loss.(3) In December the Leinster rebels passed the Suir, in order to plunder the English in the county of Waterford,(4) where the Lord President hastened to encounter them,(5) defeated them, although he was far inferior in number, and returned to the owners what preys he had recovered from

(1) *Morice's Life of Lord Orrery.*

(2) Carte says, "that the first body of forces formed in this province by the Irish was under the command of Mr. Philip O'Dwyer of Dundrum, whose men, to the number of one hundred, in a riotous manner, ravaged the baronies of Eliogurty, Killnemana, Middlethird, and Clanwilliam, in the county of Tipperary."—*Carte's Life of Ormond.*

"The lord president had served long in the Low Countries, with singular good reputation. He was some years before the rebellion advanced to the presidency, and the enemy feared no man more."—*Borlace History.*

(3) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 94.

(4) "This excursion was made into the county of Waterford by the Wexford rebels, who were attacked by the president at the head of his troop, and about one hundred horse, brought by Sir Richard Everard, Sir John Browne, Sir Arthur Hyde, Mr. Baggot, Mr. Jephson, and others, to his assistance. At Mot-hill he took nineteen of the rebels, and recovered a prey; where, having intelligence that their main body were six miles further, he hasted to attack them, and, overtaking them, killed one hundred and forty, and brought away fifty other prisoners to Waterford, whom, with the nineteen taken at Mot-hill, he executed by martial law. Thus he cleared the province from the first insult of these people."—*Carte's Life of Ormond*, vol. i., p. 165.

"Soon after, the president marched into Tipperary, where the rabble had committed several insolences, when he and Captain Peisley slew several of them, and sent others prisoners to Cork (*Carte*, p. 265). When the rebellion first broke out in this province, he had but one regular troop and four companies of foot to defend it; and it was some time before he received a power from the government to raise two troops of horse, and a regiment of one thousand foot, but for these he had neither arms or pay; and were it not for the disagreement of the Lord Mountgarret and the other Irish chiefs for command, when they advanced into this county, they might have made themselves masters of it, and the whole province" (*Ib.*, p. 340).

(5) *Borlace History of the Rebellion*, p. 49.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. the rebels. In this attempt he found many of his provincials, but suffered none of them to be hurt, thinking they only came to save their goods, not being interested in the conspiracy, which afterwards he found was general. On the 9th of this month, Mr. Purcell (commonly called "Baron of Loughmoe," in the county of Tipperary,) excited the Irish to fall on and plunder the English.

In January, the Irish of this province formed their men into regular troops and companies, and gave the command to the Lord Mountgarret; they took Ballyowen, marched to Kilmallock, and intended to take Limerick.(6) In the meantime, the lord president was not idle, for, having summoned the best forces he could together, which did not amount to more than 1,500 men, most of them raw and unexperienced, he thought fit to oppose the Irish, who were above double his number. To this intent he posted himself at the mountain of Ballyhowra, in this county; having under him, the Earl of Barrymore, son-in-law to the Earl of Cork, with three of his lordship's sons, the Lords Dungarvan, Broghill, and Kinalmeaky, also Sir Hardress Waller, Sir Edward Denny, Sir John Browne, Major Searle, and Captain Kingsmill. The state, soon after, admitted him to raise a regiment of foot consisting of one thousand men, and two troops of horse, sixty in each troop, which were taken into the king's pay.(7) Cashel, Clonmel, Dungarvan, and Feathard revolted at this time to the rebels, so that the president, to prevent further mischief, was resolved to fight them; and to that purpose waited at Redshard, a pass from the county of Limerick into this county, at the eastern end of Ballyhowra mountain,(8) where, having soon notice of the

(6) Morice *ut supra.* (7) Borlace.

(8) Copy of an original letter from Lord Broghill to his father, the Earl of Cork, not in the printed collection :—

"With your lordship's permission, I will give you an account of what was done in our army, the number whereof is nigh three hundred horse and nine hundred foot. On Monday last was sennight, we took the field, and went with our horse to a passage called "The Redshard;" the foot stayed two miles behind us. This passage the rebels intended to take, and we continued there till Thursday, and that day the lord president thought of fortifying the place, but did not think of it before; and hearing that I had some little insight in it, did me the honour to call me to direct it. As we began to trace it, our scouts brought us word that the enemy were gone to Kilmallock, where they entered without any dispute; then we removed our camp to Rathoran, expecting they would come over there. Mountgarret is generalissimo, the Lord of Ikerin, and the two Bourks, are with him; their number is ten thousand horse and foot, but half of them are not armed. Loughmoy is but a simple colonel; they have with them many gentlemen of quality; Patrick Purcel and Oliver Stephenson are newly come to them. On Monday we went on the other side of the hill in a bravado, and they dislodged from Kilmallock to Knockorden, which castle they took with pick-axes, and they are now quartered at Ballyhea. Old Mr. Mead is in the Rase-castle, and has so fortified it, that he sent me word he will live and die in it. On Tuesday last, the enemy advanced to our out-guards with one hundred and fifty horse, but fifteen of ours made them retreat; for an old trooper waved his hat towards the place where the enemy thought we lay, which made them all without a blow return faster than they came. The same day they desired to have a safe conduct, and they would treat with us, which we granted; and yesterday there came in Patrick Walsh, a lawyer, requiring three things; the first, freedom of conscience; the second, the king's prerogative to be maintained; the third, that the natives of the country might have the same privileges that the English enjoy. To which the lord president answered like a cunning fox (not having force to do it with the sword) that for freedom of religion

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. enemy being in full march towards him,(9) he drew up in order of battle; but here an odd accident happened, related by Morice, in the *Life of Lord Orrery*, the truth of which seems to be confirmed by original letters from the Earl of Cork's sons to their father, still preserved at Lismore, abstracts of which the reader will find in the annexed notes.

"A trumpeter," says Morice, "from the Irish army, demanded a parley, accompanied by one Walsh, a lawyer." The president, then in company with the Earl of Cork's sons, sent to know the reason of their coming, who said they came to speak with the president about a matter of the greatest consequence. Being desired to approach, Walsh told the president he must speak with him in private some few paces off his men. The other noblemen, knowing Walsh, began to express their surprise at seeing a person of his parts and education join with rebels; but Walsh replied they were no rebels, as he would convince them, if he had liberty to speak with the lord president in private; whereupon, a party being placed on either side of them while they were upon their private parley, Walsh told the president they had the king's commission to assist him, and for raising forces, and that if he might have a safe conduct, he would bring it to him under the great seal, and show it to him next morning at his own house. The president was greatly surprised at this message,

they have always had it; and as that is a thing which he condemns in them for not allowing the English, therefore he was not likely to practice it himself. That he will stand up for the king's prerogative as much as any man; for his office, and all that he has, is immediately from the king; and, for the last, he will be as earnest for the privileges of the natives as any man, being one himself. This is all that was done while I was there. What the event will be I know not; but I conceive they do this to delay time till the western forces come up (who have done much mischief, and have taken Castlemaine), or else the Scotch have given them in the north some great overthrow, and are marching hither. My lord president confesses things that I dare not trust to this letter. Letters from my Lord Northumberland certify that there are five royal ships coming for the defence of the Irish; yea, and thirty more making ready, besides money, and all ammunition. My Lord George Digby is fled into France. My troop is quartered at Ballyhowra, charge free. Henesey has not dealt like a gentleman with me, and my lord president assures me he was training some of the rebel companies; so that I have made Hodge Power my lieutenant, who behaves himself as well as any in the army.——I humbly beg your lordship's blessing for my wife, who am your lordship's most humble, obedient, and most dutiful son and servant,

"Lismore, 12 o'clock, this 10th of Feb. "BROGHILL."

Extract of a letter from Lord Dungarvan to his father:

"The lord president endeavoured to supply the weakness of his force, by a brave resolution of meeting the enemy, and waited four days at Redshard, in the open field, where they intended to pass; but they entered Kilmallock, where they continued, notwithstanding the president sent a party of horse in sight of the town, to provoke them to fight; at length they encamped at Ballyhea. This morning early, though a most bitter day, we marched out again, and waited at the mountain foot till the evening, without any rencounter, except an alarm occasioned by the advancing of two hundred of the enemy's horse upon our out-guards, who retired not, but going to meet them, occasioned their retreat. Upon some propositions brought from my Lord Mountgarret, by Mr. Burget, the lord president granted a safe conduct for him whom the Lord Mountgarret should send, who has this night sent one Walsh, a lawyer, with whom the lord president is in private conference; the particulars whereof I shall to-morrow know, and by my next send your lordship, etc."

(9) Morice.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. and, assuring Walsh he should have a safe conduct if he brought the commission to him the next day, he dismissed him. Upon informing the lords of this discourse, Lord Broghill said "it was but a stratagem of Muskery to amuse them." But, to their great surprise, Walsh and the same trumpeter returned again, and produced a large parchment, in which was a very formal commission drawn up, for the Lord Muskery to raise four thousand men, with the broad seal affixed to it. St. Leger having perused it, dismissed Walsh, and returned to the lords, declaring that Muskery had really a commission for what he did, and that he would dismiss his men, and act no farther, saying, "he would die rather than be a rebel." Whereupon the lords all withdrew to their several homes, only Lord Broghill declared he could not but think it a cheat, as he afterwards found it to be. Notwithstanding what Morice adds, that the lord president died soon after, by his taking this matter so much to heart, yet we find him still active against the rebels, as far as his very small force would permit him. But whether this story of Mr. Morice be true or not, in all its circumstances, I find the following articles agreed on between the president and Lord Mountgarret, in the hand-writing of Lord Broghill :—[10]

Articles agreed upon between the Lord President St. Leger and the Lord Mountgarret the 10th of February, 1641.

I.—That the president shall retire to some convenient place and disperse his forces, until further directions from his majesty.

II.—In the meantime, he, nor any by his direction, shall not take part, nor join with any forces, in opposition to us or our general cause; and shall wrong no Catholic in his lands or goods, by killing, burning, wasting, or otherways, during the said time, and for the space of one month, after such direction received, and notice thereof given to us.

III.—That the lord president, and his tenants, during his said retirement, shall be secured from killing, burning, or other detriment by us, or any of our adherents, for the space of one month after such direction, or notice aforesaid.[11]

After these articles were signed, the president disbanded his forces; and not thinking it prudent to stay in his own house at Doneraile, thought proper to retreat to Cork.

The Irish marched to Buttevant, "an old nest," says Borlace, "of abbots, priests, and friars;" there the General Mountgarret exercised his authority, but at second hand, for none but Major Purcel had any real command among them, notwithstanding their forces continually increased. From Buttevant they marched to Mallow,[12] and took the Short-Castle there (as is already related, vol. i., book ii., chap. vii.) upon

(10) MSS. at Lismore.

(11) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 95.

(12) Temple says, "while the Irish remained about Mallow, they consumed no less than 50,000," others say, 100,000, "sheep, besides a great quantity of other cattle, all belonging to the English; and such as they could not eat they left in great multitudes stinking, to the great annoyance of the country." This was testified by the examination of Henry Champart, taken before Sir Robert Meredith—p. 104.

Mr. William Jephson raised two hundred foot and twenty horse, and also furnished sixty of the foot with horse, which the lord president, in a letter to the Earl of Ormond, calls "dragoons."—*Vid.* Carte's Letters.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. articles, which they did not perform. At Mallow, there arose a contention among them, about the supreme command of the army. The Lord Roche, and others of Munster, thought they ought to have a general of their own province; but to avoid disputes among the lords, they pitched upon Garret Barry, and appointed the Lord Muskery, and other great men, to be of the council of war. This Barry had long served under the King of Spain, and was reputed to be a good old soldier.[13]

General Barry for some time hovered about Cork, but did nothing worth notice, whilst others of them preyed about Lismore, and summoned the castle[14] (then defended by the Lord Broghill) to surrender.

The government of Bandon was committed to the Lord Kinalmeaky, who took possession of it on the 12th of January, 1641-2, the rebels having driven away all the cattle within two miles of the town. On the 15th he mustered all the townsmen, and found the place in great want of powder and other necessaries. He had scarce come to his government when he had intelligence that the Irish were assembling in Carbery, and that the Lord Muskery, Mac Carty Reagh, O'Donovan, and

(13) Borlace.—On the 15th of February, 1641-2, a party of Lord Roche's men, joined by several of MacDonough's, assailed Mr. Clayton's castle, near Mallow, and employed ten masons in making a breach in the wall, they having no battering cannon. The ward consisted only of twenty-four men, who made so brave a defence that they killed two hundred of the enemy, and four masons. The Irish serjeant-major set fire to a great barn near the castle in order to smother the ward, but it turned out much to their advantage, for, it being in the night, the flame blazed so bright, that the besieged did not misplace a single shot, so that, besides killing the above number, they wounded one hundred and forty more. A breach being at length made, the enemy entered it, overpowering the weak garrison, and put them all to the sword. The same night a cannon ball was fired from this castle into Mr. Bettesworth's house in Mallow, where Lord Roche and MacDonough were quartered. The ball passed clear through the house, almost over their heads, and killed one of their men, which obliged them to shift their quarters. From an original letter of Lord Barrymore to Lord Cork, February 17th, 1641-2.

In the same letter Lord Barrymore adds, "the Irish offered him to be general, but, says he, 'I will first take an offer from my brother, Dungarvan, to be hangman-general at Youghal.'" Upon this, the Irish threatened to destroy his house at Castle-Lyons, which he sent them word he would defend while one stone of it stood upon another, and desired them to trouble him no more with their offers, for he was resolved to live and die a faithful subject to the English Crown.—MS. at Lismore.

(14) This attempt is thus related by the young Lord Broghill, in a letter to his father:—

"My most noble lord—Yesterday morning I had intelligence that two colours of the enemy were on this side Ballyduff, killing and rifling all the English, which made me draw out thirty foot and thirty horse, with Captain Brodrick, who would needs accompany me. When I came to Ballygarron, I espied two troops of horse, and advanced towards them, which, when they saw, they sent two light horse down a glen towards the river to call up their foot, and their horse retired into a lane; thereupon I made a stand, and would have had our musketeers to have poured in upon them, and made them come into good ground, to have charged them with my horse; but before we could effect this, there came up to their horse a body of eight hundred foot, well armed with pike and gun, and also a troop of sixty horse out of a wood. We staid till the foot came within musket-shot at random, and then I retreated some hundred pace to a good plot of ground, to have drawn their horse from their foot, but they advanced towards us altogether, which made Captain Brodrick, Hodge Power, and I, think it best to retreat; but first we made a stand of half a quarter of an hour, and gave them a flourish with our trumpet, which done, we came as soft as foot could

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. O'Sullivan, had several meetings on the occasion.(15) Before his arrival the Irish had spoiled Iniskeene, Castletown, and Nucestown, and so distressed the English at Cloghnakilty that they were forced to fly to Bandon for protection, it being then the only walled town in those parts. The English, all round the country, were robbed and spoiled, and their cattle carried away into O'Crowley's country and Muskery, some of which the Lord Clancarty obliged the Irish to send back, and although they were paid for bringing them, they were again carried off in a night or two. These hardships made all the English flock into Bandon, having very little left; but, to curb these insolences, Lord Kinalmeaky mounted some troops of dragoons, with whom he harassed the enemy, and brought in several rebels whom he caused to be executed. Notwithstanding, they still assembled in great numbers in woods, rocks, and inaccessible places. Lord Muskery, on his side, also executed several of the common Irish for thieving, and sent some of the Kinalmeaky thieves to Bandon, where they met with their deserts. The townsmen assisted to fortify the place in the best manner they could; they planked all the towers of the town, mounted some cannon

fall to Lismore, which they sent me word they would lie in this night; but I will never believe them till I see it, nor care for them when they are here."—Lismore, February 17th, 1641-2.

In a letter to his brother, the Lord Dungarvan, he says:—"That Mr. Richard Butler, with four colours, had passed the Blackwater; that he had sent out some scouts to know who they were who were drawn in so far; that Mr. Robert Downing, Mr. Jones, and some others, with twelve musketeers, went to bring off the scouts. An Irish captain, Fennel, advanced to challenge any cavalier, upon which Jones went up to him, and they let fly at each other. Jones charged him with his sword, but the other retreated to the foot, and one of the troopers let fly and killed his horse. Mr. Downing seconded Jones, who, espying three shot in ambush, called him back. As he wheeled about he was shot mortally and fell, which when the foot saw they all ran away, except Mr. Jones, who, notwithstanding the approach of all the enemy's forces, took Downing in his arms, being not yet dead, and strove to put him on horseback; the enemy firing fast prevented his being carried off. Lord Broghill sent out a trumpet for the corpse, but they answered he was not yet dead. Next morning they sent in the body. Lord Broghill says, 'that when he was shot he was two hundred yards from the enemy, and although he had armour on, the ball passed through his body,' and adds, 'that it was his father's old fowler, Travers, that shot him.'"—Feb. 20, MS. at Lismore.

His lordship's next letter informs his father that he had drawn the horse troop and foot company, quartered at Lismore, into the castle, and turned out all the papists. Yesternight the enemy took Ballyanchor, and most inhumanly butchered Croker, and four or five with him, whom they hanged at the gate of the house. That Mr. Butler had sent him a message to inform him that since the lord president had retreated, finding their power to be too strong, he wished them to follow his example, to avoid bloodshed, and that he should have liberty to retire where he pleased, with fair and honourable quarter. Lord Broghill answered no man should be an example to him, to do an action that he neither thought honest or noble; and that for quarter, he never knew what the word meant, and vowed to God to live or bury himself in the ruins of that place. The messenger then told him the assault would be given in a quarter of an hour, but his lordship directly hung out his flag of defiance. The same night they gave many false alarms, but no assault, every thing within being ready to receive them. He concludes with telling his father that he expects to be attacked every hour, but that they shall find, by dear-bought experience, how difficult a place that was to be taken, and that he would never yield it while he had one drop of blood. This letter is dated Feb. 24.—MS.

(15) MS. letter of Lord Kinalmeaky at Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1641. upon the walls, and put the portcullises in good order. The place was filled with people, who flocked into it from all parts of the west of the county, among whom were above one thousand distressed women and children. The journeymen and servants, who were then the chief strength of the town, being quite wearied out with continual watching and exercise, began to quit it by little and little, and, having no work, were in a starving condition, so that they went to Cork and Kinsale, where they were received as soldiers, and had pay. And yet the town disbursed £40 a week to support four foot companies, raised a voluntary troop who subsisted themselves, and, besides, disbursed £120 for gunpowder.[16] On the 18th of February, the rebels came in a great body to assault Bandon, headed by Mac Carty Reagh, and made their approaches near the town wall. The Lord Kinalmeaky sallied out with two hundred foot and sixty horse, and charged them, upon which a severe conflict ensued. The Bandonian foot attacked them briskly in front, the horse did the same in the rear, and soon routed them. The Irish had one hundred and five slain, whereof five were gentlemen of note and leaders. Great numbers of them were wounded. He took fourteen prisoners, whom he directly executed by martial law at the town gate, commissions being sent for this purpose by the lords justices to Lord Cork,[17] the Earl of Barrymore, and others, January 21st.

1642. All their arms were brought into the town, and two waynes, drawn by oxen, with provisions, which he bestowed among the soldiers. What was very remarkable, not one Englishman was killed in this sally. This account is taken from a copy of a letter of Lord Cork to the Earl of Warwick, who adds :—

"And now the boy has blooded himself upon them; I hope that God will so bless "him and his majesty's forces, that as I now write but of the killing of an hundred, I "shall shortly write of the killing of thousands. For their unexampled cruelty hath "bred such desires of revenge in us, that every man hath laid aside all compassion "and is as bloody in his desires against them, as they have been in their execution "against us."

Youghal was maintained by the earl himself with forces to whom he

(16) MS. at Lismore.

(17) In a letter from the lords justices to Lord Cork, with commissions of martial law for the execution of the rebels, they return him thanks for his care of Youghal, which post they depend will be kept by him for the landing of the supplies which they expect out of England for Munster; they also thank the Earl of Barrymore for his faithful, noble, and courageous carriage, and for his putting one hundred English into his castle of Shandon, near Cork; they also thank Lord Cork for supplying the president with £500, and for paying the soldiers weekly quartered at Youghal; and are glad that Cork was in so good a condition of strength and defence as his lordship writes it to be in. Signed,

W. Parsons	J. Borlace	Ormond and Ossory
C. Lambert	J. Temple	Robert Meredith. &c.

—MS. at Lismore.

In a second letter from the same, they thank Lord Cork for his hiring a ship at Youghal for the relief of Duncannon fort, which the governor was, for want of provisions, going to abandon. Lord Cork was answerable for £90 a month to the men, as also for victualling the vessel, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. gave constant pay. In a letter to the Lord Goring, among other particulars, his lordship says :—

"To prevent the yielding up this town to the rebels, as weak and infirm as I am, I "am commanded hither; and I have brought with me for my guard one thousand foot "and sixty horse, which I have here with me in defence of this poor weak town, where "the Irish are three to one of the English; and if it should be lost, all the hope and "retreat of the English in the province is gone. And God willing, I will be so good a "constable to the king my master, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I "have no great hope to defend it, yet we will bestir ourselves like Englishmen."

He dated this letter on Twelfth Day, about midnight, after an heavy and sorrowful Christmas. A few days after, his lordship wrote again to the Lord Goring, soliciting supplies, declaring the very great danger the place was in, and if the state of England did not speedily help them, he says, they shall all be buried alive.[18] In February, Sir Charles Vavasor,[19] with his regiment, landed at Youghal, which consisted of one thousand foot, whose arrival gave the English new life and courage; although they brought neither money nor arms, yet were a great scourge to the rebels, who now gave out that they would never have gone into action but they were fully assured neither his majesty nor the parliament would supply Ireland with men or ammunition; but having now seen the contrary, they began to grow desperate, doing all the spoil and damage they possibly could with fire and sword. The very day Sir Charles landed, they executed eight English tenants of the Earl of Cork, and bound an Englishwoman's hands behind her, and buried her alive, as Lord Cork (in a letter to the Earl of Warwick, dated the 25th of February) writes; who adds, that the cruelties they exercise upon the English Protestants are so many and so unchristian-like, that they are inexpressible.[20]

[18] The superscription of this letter was, "For his Majesty's special service. To the Right Hon. George Lord Goring, vice-chamberlain to the king's majesty, and one of his highness's most honourable privy council at court. In all haste, haste, post-haste, haste."

[19] The proclamation against the rebels did not arrive in Ireland till Sir Charles Vavasor landed in Youghal, who brought it over.—MS. at Lismore.

The arrival of this regiment greatly heartened the English at Youghal; for, among their other wants, that of fuel was none of the least, as they had no coals from Wales for a long time, and the river was so commanded by the rebels that no wood could come down.

The Irish planted three pieces of cannon on Pill-town land, to block up the harbour, which guns they had from Waterford since the revolt of that place, so that Sir Charles Vavasor landed with no small difficulty. About this time Lord Inchiquin and Mr. William Jephson arrived at Cork, with horses and arms for two troops. Printed letter, by order of parliament, dated at Youghal, Feb. 28th, 1641-2.

[20] MS. at Lismore.—In the same letter Lord Cork says :—"Before this rebellion, "my revenue, besides my houses, demesnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me "£50 a-day rent. I do vow unto your lordship that I have not now 50d. a-week "coming into me; so as I fear I must come a-begging to you to allow me to be one of "your beadsmen.—But God's will be done, to whom I am thanking for granting me "patience to undergo these great afflictions and losses.—My lord, when my son Dun-"garvan obtained a troop of horse, it was more for ornament than benefit; but now "our lands being wasted, it must be for his subsistence. My younger sons, Kinal-"meaky and Broghill, are in a worse condition; for although each of them have one

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. To stop this torrent, the lord president again raised a regiment of foot and two troops of horse, and did all he could to prepare for his defence; and indeed he had no less than reason, for the rebels, being very numerous, intended to besiege Cork, Kinsale, and Bandon, at one and the same time. In order to this Mr. Long, who was high-sheriff of the county, formed a camp at Bellgooly, where he was joined by Mac Fineen's brother, well known by the name of Captain Sugane, who marched from Kerry through Muskery and Carbery to the camp. About this time, Dermot ni Giack, from Littergorman, marched to Kilgobban castle, on the river Bandon, and took it by surprise.

The Irish camp continued at Bellgooly all the winter, being supplied with necessaries by the Romanists of Kinsale. At length, on the 25th of April, forty-five men of the Lord Baltinglass's company landed at Kinsale, and brought with them eight barrels of gunpowder, six of which were sent to Bandon, guarded by a troop of Bandonians, who fell into an ambuscade of the Irish; but the Kinsale troop, who had only just left them, returned very seasonably to their assistance; between them, they killed eighty of the rebels, and then each troop returned to its quarters. The next day the camp of Bellgooly was dissolved, and most of the soldiers went to reinforce the blockade of Cork,[21] which was invested on the south side by General Barry and Lord Muskery, who expected Lord Roche and others to do the like on the north side; but to prevent it the lord president, who was then shut up in the city, sent the Earl of Inchiquin and Colonel Jephson, with the two English troops lately landed, into Orrery and Roche's country, where they had the good fortune to relieve the castle of Rathgogan, to take Ballyhea, and kill two hundred of the rebels, on the 27th of February.

Sir Charles Vavasor was ordered to Cork, to reinforce the lord president, who was at this time in a very ill state of health.[22] On the 13th of April the Lord Muskery, who had kept his camp at Rochfort's-town, within three miles of Cork, caused a party of his army to chase the English scouts into the very suburbs; after which, in a bravado, they made a stand; whereupon the Lord Inchiquin, Colonel Vavasor, and other officers, obtained the president's leave to sally with three hundred foot and two troops of horse, and pursued the enemy to the camp, which consisted of thirty-six colours, who now began to pack up their baggage. The English chased them three miles, routed the whole army, and took all their equipages and carriages, of which Lord Muskery's armour, tent, and trunks, were part. Captain Sugane and two hundred of the rebels were slain. The English retired without the loss of a man. About this time the lord president was constrained to seize £4,000 belonging to Sir Robert Tynte, which he was transporting to England, to preserve the

"nundred horse, which I have hitherto paid, I am forced now to make it my humble "suit to your lordship to move the lord lieutenant that they may be taken into His "Majesty's pay; for the horses and men are very good, well seasoned, and acquainted "with the service. I am confident that the Countess of Denbigh will join with you "for her son Kinalmeaky, and that the Earl of Suffolk and Lord Howard, with their "friends, will co-operate also."—From an original copy, in his own hand, at Lismore.

(21) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 96.

(22) Letter to the lord lieutenant from the lord president.—MS. Sir R. Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A. D. 1642. army from disbanding. Except Cork, Youghal, Kinsale, and Bandon, every other town in the province was now possessed by the rebels. The only persons of the Romish party which continued loyal to the Crown in this county were the Lord Viscount Kilmallock, Sir Andrew Barret, and Edmund Fitz-Gerald of Ballymartyr, commonly called "the seneschal of Imokilly," by whose care and countenance, joined with the Earl of Barrymore's, Imokilly was kept in subjection, and the passage between Cork and Youghal[23] preserved. After the rebels had quited Cork they marched into the county of Limerick, and made themselves masters of that town, where they found much artillery and ammunition,[24] and did not return into this county until the August following, during which time the English began to take breath, and, in some sort, recover their losses.

In April the garrison of Bandon took the castle of Downdaniel, and killed one hundred rebels at the castle of Poulnalong, which yielded to Captain Adderley, a considerable booty being taken in both castles. Patrick Roche Fitz-Richard, of Poulnalong, was a member of parliament, and had been a long time in rebellion. On the 4th of May they took the strong castle of Cariganass, and that of Kilgoban was found deserted by the warders.[25]

March 2nd, all Condon's country was burned by the lord president's forces, which were about one thousand five hundred foot and three hundred horse, and the castle of Curbeagh was taken. From thence he marched into the county of Waterford, and burned the country from Lismore to Dungarvan. In this expedition he was attended by Lord Dungarvan, Sir Charles Vavasor, Sir Hardress Waller, Sir Edward Denny, Sir John Brown, Sir William Courtney, and several others, who, with their servants, attendants, and a great part of the army, were lodged and entertained at Lismore castle,[26] with three hundred horse.

On the 10th of May the Lords Barrymore and Dungarvan, with their troops, went in pursuit of the Condons, a party of whom sheltered themselves in the castle of Ballymac Patrick (now Careysville), upon which they sent for two pieces of ordnance to Castle-Lyons, which took up six hours. A party of the enemy from the north of the Blackwater forded over, close under the castle, in order to relieve it, but they were driven back by some English musketeers, and retreated to a hill on the other side of the river. The English plied the spike holes of the castle so close with their pieces, that the cannon was drawn down within musket shot of the castle, from whence the battery was continued till six in the evening, the breach being wide enough for a carriage to drive through it; upon which the enemy on the other side sent a party to fire Fermoy and Carrickabrick, while forty English horse were in pursuit of sixty of theirs, who made no stand, hoping to draw off the besiegers, who soon after took the castle, in which was the Lord Barrymore's great aunt, with one hundred women and children, and about sixty rebels, fifty-one of whom were executed on the spot, the rest being killed in the

[23] Letter of the lord president to the lord lieutenant.
[24] *Carte's Hist.*, vol. i., p. 341.
[25] *Cox*, vol. ii., part iii. [26] MSS. at Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. attack. "This," says Lord Barrymore,[27] "was the first successful attempt of the English in those parts."

On the 19th of May Colonel Brocket landed at Kinsale, upon which the castle of Mount Long was deserted by the Irish. On the 25th the castle of Ballincolly was taken by the lord president's forces; and on the 29th the castles of Kilbritton and Colemain were taken by the Bandonians, who placed garrisons therein.

The northern part of the county was greatly protected by Sir Philip Perceval, who had in it several strong castles, in which he placed garrisons, viz., Liscaroll, Annagh, Walshestown, Temple-Conilla, and Ballincurry, which last being without the line, and having been taken by the Irish and recovered again, he caused it to be demolished. His castle of Ballinagerah was attacked in April this year by a strong party of Irish, but it was relieved by Captain Jephson and Lieutenant Downing. Liscaroll was defended by Captain Raymond, and Annagh by one Fisher, both stewards to Sir Philip. He also placed garrisons in his castle of Loghort, in this county; at Castlewarden, in the county of Kildare, and in another castle defended by Mr. Richard Srokes, in the county of Tipperary.[28]

In July Lord Broghill beat the rebels at Cappoquin, which was the first pitched battle fought in Munster since the rebellion began. Soon after, the Lord Barrymore took Cloghlea castle on the Funcheon, near Killworth, which was the inheritance of Sir Richard Fleetwood, who admitted Sir Arthur Hyde to keep it; but Condon, whose ancestors it had belonged to, took it from him by surprise, and Mitchelstown was also reduced.[29]

The castle of Rathbarry, in the west of this county, now Castle-Freke, was bravely defended, from the 14th of February to the 18th of October following, by its owner, Arthur Freke, esq., being the greatest part of that time either blocked up or besieged by the Irish of Carbery. At length Sir Charles Vavasor and Captain Jephson marched to its relief, and conducted Mr. Freke and his small garrison safe to Bandon, having first set fire to the castle and its officers. On the 14th of February the rebels took the castles of Dundeedy and Dunowen, not far from Rathbarry.[30]

On the 2nd of July the Lord President St. Leger died at his house in Doneraile. The distractions between the king and parliament every day increasing, very little assistance was to be expected from England, which so troubled his spirits, and fixed so deep an impression on his mind, that it threw him into the disorder of which he died. As long as he had health he was as active as the meanest officer of the army, "doing," says Borlace, "the duty of a private soldier, as well as that of a careful general." A little before his death he wrote a most pathetic letter to the Earl of Leicester, lord lieutenant, concerning the affairs of this province, and his utter detestation of the rebels remonstrance (sent him after a motion made for a cessation), which he would have

(27) Letter to Earl of Cork.
(28) *History of the House of Yvery.*
(29) Borlace.
(30) Borlace.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. backed with punishing their insolences, had he been enabled so to do.(31)

The lords justices, upon his death, made choice of Lord Inchiquin to succeed him, who had married his daughter, and who, during his life-time, had been very active against the rebels. The troubles increasing in England, the appointing of a new lord president was neglected there, so that he continued in the government, and managed affairs sometimes for the king, and at other times for the parliament, as his own and the English interest here in those distracted times required. The Earl of Barrymore had likewise a share in the government of this province in civil matters; but for martial affairs Lord Inchiquin was the sole director.(32)

The Earl of Cork, with the assistance of his sons, the Lords Dungarvan, Broghill, Kinalmeaky, and Barrymore, held quarter sessions of the peace at Youghal, in which the principal rebels were indicted of high treason.(33) The regiments sent over from England, under the command of Sir Charles Vavasor, Sir John Pawlet, and Sir William Ogle, for the relief of this province, were so lessened by sickness and hardships that, in the month of August, they were not able, out of three regiments, to draw one thousand two hundred men fit for service into the field.

When the rebellion broke out there were in the whole province but four hundred foot, viz., the president's, Lord Baltinglass's, Captain Philip

(31) On the 3rd of July the Earl of Cork acquainted the lords justices, by letters, of the lord president's death, whereupon they appointed the Lords Barrymore and Inchiquin commissioners for the government of the province; the latter to command the army, "as was," say they, "formerly thought fit by the late lord president."

In their letter to the Earl of Cork they desired him, as far as his indisposition would give him leave, to assist them with his advice and counsel; they returned thanks to Lord Broghill for his success against the rebels in the county of Waterford, and bringing off Sir Richard Osborne; and they sent a custodiam of all Mac Carty Reagh's lands to the Lord Kinalmeaky.—From the original letter.

In another letter they desire the Earl of Cork, as *custos rotulorum* of the counties of Cork and Waterford, to hold quarter sessions to indict all the principal rebels in those two counties of high treason, which was done accordingly, and all the original bills of indictment are preserved in Lismore castle.

(32) Ludlow says, "that the king gave the presidentship of Munster, vacant by the death of Sir William St. Leger, to the Lord Muskery, an Irish rebel, which,' says he, "the Lord Inchiquin, son-in-law to Sir William, soliciting for, and claiming a right to, took so ill that the Lord Broghill easily brought him to declare for the parliament, who thereupon made him their president of this province. In this capacity he performed many considerable services against the Irish, taking great store of plunder from them, and not sparing his own relations, but if he found them faulty, hanging them up without distinction. Having assembled an army, he marched towards Cashel, stormed the cathedral, and put three thousand priests and gentry, who had retired into it with their best effects, to the sword, and took the priests from under the altar. Of such force," says Ludlow, "is ambition, when it siezes upon the minds of men."—*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. i., p. 105.

(33) The principal persons indicted were the Lords Roche, Mountgarret, Ikerin, Muskery, Dunboyn, and Castle-Connel, with the son and heir of the Lord Cahir; Purcell, baron of Loghmoe; Richard Butler, of Kilcash, esq. Except the Lords Roche and Muskery, the others all lived out of this county, but were found in actual rebellion in it; besides, there were a great number of other gentlemen, to the amount of eleven hundred in all, indicted in the county.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. Wenman's, and Captain Charles Price's companies of one hundred men each; and but seventy-two horse, the lord president's sixty carabineers, and the provost marshal, Captain William Peasley's twelve. The president raised one thousand foot more, and the Lords Broghill, Kinalmeaky, Sir Piercy Smith, and Captain Brodrick, raised one hundred men each. There were two hundred horse raised in England, the command of which, being two troops, were given to the Earl of Inchiquin and Captain William Jephson. The Earl of Barrymore, the Lords Kinalmeaky and Broghill raised each of them troops of sixty horse, and Lord Dungarvan one hundred horse, which they maintained for a long time on their own charge.(34)

On Tuesday, 20th of August, the Irish army under General Barry returned into this county, composing a body of seven thousand foot and five hundred horse, with a good train of artillery, which they took at Limerick, and among the rest one battering piece of so large a bore that it was drawn by twenty-five yoke of oxen.(35) With this force they attacked the castle of Liscarroll, defended by Sir Philip Perceval's servants. The importance of the line which was preserved by Sir Philip's castles was now plainly discovered. It extended several miles through a morass, which nothing but the sesson of the year and a very dry summer could have rendered practicable to men or horses, and which was still impassable to any wheel carriage. This obliged the Irish to dismount all their cannon, and to lay them in hollow timbers, in which they dragged them through the mire with wonderful difficulty, and such a loss of time as proved fatal to them in the issue. From the important situation of this place, upon the first entrance of the enemy into this country in the beginning of the year, they were obliged to make a turn out of the direct road, and to march over the mountains in Roche's country, a passage extremely difficult, by reason of the woods and bogs

(34) MSS. at Lismore.—The Earl of Cork, in a letter to the speaker of the House of Commons in England, dated August 25th, 1642, says:—"That when the rebellion "spread itself into this province, by the courses the late Earl of Strafford had taken, "the greatest part of the English Protestants in it were deprived of their arms, and "debarred from having any powder in their houses, and the king's magazines were so "weakly furnished, that in a manner they were empty. That the Earl of Barrymore "was the oldest colonel in this province; and though his lands and revenues were "destroyed, yet he raised and paid a troop of horse for the king's service, and maintained two hundred foot at his own charge, having nothing but what he fought for, "and had lately hanged forty-three notable rebels for a breakfast. He wished that he "had a regiment bestowed upon him; that the five thousand foot and five hundred "horse, with money and ammunition, which the parliament long since ordered to be "transported hither, might be hastened, for had they come sooner the loss of Limerick "would have been prevented, the cannon of which place had served them to reduce "all the castles in that county, except that of Loughgir, defended for the Earl of Bath, "and his own castle of Askeaton (wherein he maintained one hundred men since the "breaking out of the rebellion) which was then besieged by four thousand Irish, and "in great danger of being lost. He adds, that the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his sons, have destroyed above three thousand of the rebels since the "insurrection; that he was forced to sell his plate to pay the soldiers. 'I have,' says he, "'with a free heart and a liberal hand, spent all that I have, and am able to do no more. "'I grieve not at my own losses or wants, but to see those seasoned and well-disciplined "'companies to be without clothes or pay, afflicts me to the soul.'"

(35) *Carte's Life of Ormond*, p. 343.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. with which they were then covered, and so leave those castles behind them on their advance to the siege of Cork, by which error they suffered much, the country being awed by these garrisons, and their convoys continually intercepted. To correct their former mistake, they besieged Liscarroll. The place was strong, both by nature and art, which I have already described (vol. i., book ii., chap. vi.); and to add further to its strength, Sir Philip Perceval [36] surrounded the whole by a strong covered way, well flanked and pallisadoed, according to the modern style of fortification. Before the great gate of the castle he erected a ravelin, and on the opposite side cast up a very strong intrenchment, in the nature of a crown work, which took up a large extent of ground, and preserved the castle and provisions of the garrison, by all which it was rendered so defensible that the Earl of Inchiquin, in a letter to Sir Philip, then in England, affirmed it to be the strongest place in the province; and this was verified by the defence it made, which was so vigorous that after the utmost efforts of the enemy's army, it at last surrendered upon honourable conditions on Friday, September the 2nd, having sustained a siege of thirteen days with the utmost bravery and resolution.

The obstinate resistance of this castle, and that of Annagh, belonging to Sir Philip Perceval, gave time to Lord Inchiquin to assemble his forces, dispersed into different quarters, provisions being very scarce; by which means he took the field, and on the 3rd of September came up with the Irish at Liscarroll. His army, at most, did not amount to two thousand foot and four hundred horse; but with these he engaged the Irish, consisting of near seven thousand foot and five hundred horse. This battle was fought in a plain field to the west of the castle. In the Irish army were the Lords Roche, Muskery, Ikerin, Dunboyn, Castle-Connel, and Brittas, with General Barry and Captain Oliver Stephenson, grandson to him who did signal service in Queen Elizabeth's time against the Earl of Desmond. In the English army were the Lords Barrymore, Dungarvan, Kilnalmeaky, and Broghill, with Mr. Francis Boyle, afterwards Lord Shannon, all sons to the Earl of Cork. The Irish foot were in three equal bodies; the right wing was posted near a fortification they had made on a hill, well manned with shot; their left was near the castle, within half musket-shot of another work, wherein their artillery was planted, as a guard to that wing. Between these, and a little behind, stood their main body, consisting mostly of pikes; their horse stood together near their right, on the brow of the hill. To draw them from such advantageous ground, Lord Inchiquin advanced with a party of horse, against which they detached some shot, to line the hedges; and upon this occasion, according to Carte, Lord Kinalmeaky was killed. Lord Inchiquin, finding the Irish were not willing to quit their post, advanced towards them with all his army, and began the attack with his horse, which had like to prove fatal; for the first ranks wheeling to the rear after firing their carbines, those behind imagining they were beat, began to fall off, and a great confusion followed. By this accident he was left engaged with the enemy, of whom he killed Captain Oliver Stephenson, and had followed his fate,

[36] Penes Comit. de Egmont.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. being hurt in the hand and head, if he had not been timely relieved by Captain Jephson. The enemy's right wing of foot seeing this advantage, advanced against the English foot, commanded by Colonel Myn, who drove them back. The horse being now rallied, made a second attack on those of the enemy, who stood firm for a good while, but at last fell back and began to fly, upon which all their right wing did the same. Sir Charles Vavasor, with six hundred foot, attacked the left wing of the Irish, and drove them from the fort to a neighbouring bog, where they were followed by their third division. Lord Inchiquin, having pursued the horse till they were all dispersed, was now on the farthest part of the bog where the enemy lay, who were by the foot marching towards it in good order, encompassed on all sides; but his lordship returning, and not knowing their right wing was fled, mistook his own men for enemies, and caused a retreat to be made for near a mile before the error was discovered, in which time they had fled to Sir William Power's bog, near Kilbolane, where it was impossible to follow them, otherwise very few would have escaped. Lord Inchiquin had only twelve men killed in this action and about twenty wounded, most of them horse; but of the Irish about seven hundred were slain. There were taken three pieces of artillery, thirteen pair of colours, three hundred muskets, and three barrels of powder; but as no quarter was given, except to Colonel Richard Butler, son to the Lord Ikerin, who was the last man of the Irish army that retired, and two or three other officers, very few prisoners were made. This defeat threw the Irish into a terrible consternation; but Lord Inchiquin, through the want of subsistence for his men, was forced to march back to Mallow, and disperse his army into garrisons. The greatest loss the English received was the death of Lord Kinalmeaky.(37) His brother, Mr. Francis Boyle, then a youth of nineteen, narrowly endangered his life in recoveriug his body and horse, both which he brought off from the rebels; and he was buried with military honours in his father's tomb at Youghal.(38)

On the death of Lord Kinalmeaky, Sir Charles Vavasor was made governor of Bandon; and soon after Colonel Roland St. Leger, in whose time it happened that the troops of Bandon and Kinsale had appointed to meet, at a day prefixed, to take a prey, of which the rebels, who were at Kilcrea, having notice, and thinking the troops were marched out, boldly came to Bandon, and took away the cattle that belonged to the town; but the men being only just mounted when this accident

(37) *Carte*, vol. i., p. 334:—"The Earl of Cork informed the Marquis of Ormond of the death of his son Kinalmeaky, killed in this battle, for whom he had just received commissions from his lordship for the command of a troop of horse and a company of foot, raised, paid, and armed by himself, since the beginning of the rebellion. He requests that the horse may be given to his son Dungarvan, and the foot company to his other son Francis. He also recommends to his lordship's favour the young Lord Barrymore, his grandson, whose father died on Michaelmas-day, leaving a distressed lady and four children, with an encumbered and disjointed estate, and all his country wasted, having no other entertainment from his majesty than a troop of horse, which he requested for the young Earl, promising his lordship that it should be commanded by such good officers as should keep it in strength and good order." Dated at Youghal, October 7th, 1642.

(38) MS. in Lismore.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. happened, they immediately issued out, and recovered the cattle at Briny-bridge, killing fifty of the Irish at Kilmore bog, without losing a man.(39)

The Lord Forbes,(40) with his regiment, landed at Kinsale, and marched to Bandon, where, being joined by three Bandon companies of foot and some horse, they marched westward. On the 18th of October they came to Cloghnakilty, where they left two Scotch companies and one Bandon company to secure that town till their return from Rathbarry. But soon after they had quitted them, they were attacked by multitudes of Irish from all sides; whereupon Captain Robert Grove, who commanded the Bandon company, advised to retreat about four miles to their main body, which the Scots refused, who were soon cut to pieces by the Irish; but Grove valiantly made good his retreat to an old Danish fort in the way to Ross, which he maintained till the rest of the forces came to his relief; then they all fell upon the Irish, and forced them into the island of Inchidony, where, the tide being in, upwards of six hundred of them were drowned. The English returned to Cloghnakilty time enough to relieve a great number of men, women, and children, who were imprisoned in the market-house, in order to be burned by the Irish as a bonfire, for joy of the easy victory they promised themselves over the rest of Lord Forbes's party.(41)

Every day afforded fresh instances of the ill faith and treachery of the Irish. The castles of Cloghleigh and Coole, in this county, are examples of their perfidiousness; for to both these garrisons Richard Condon promised quarter and safe convoy to Castle-Lyons, upon which they surrendered, and for their credulous faith every one of them were murdered, wounded, or kept prisoners. The garrison of Coole were all slain except one man, notwithstanding they had quarter promised them by Condon, upon the faith of a soldier and a Christian. The garrison consisted of thirty-six of Lord Barrymore's troopers. The person who escaped had thirty-six wounds, and was left for dead.(42)

Towards the end of the year Lord Broghill and Captain Jephson were added to Lord Inchiquin, as commissioners for the government

(39) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 113.

(40) Carte says (vol. i., p. 342) "that, without giving the least notice of his intention to Lord Inchiquin, he marched into the country and lost Captain Weldon, and almost all his company, at Cloghnakilty, a greater loss than any of the English had before sustained of that kind. He also refused to assist Lord Inchiquin in an expedition to destroy the rebel's corn in the county of Limerick, and to march to the relief of Sir Edward Denny's castle of Tralee, then besieged; but chose to make preys in the country, and, after besieging the castle of Sir Roger Shagnasty, and burning his town of Timoleague, he re-embarked, and set sail for the Shannon."

(41) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 113.

(42) About this time, Dean Grey and Archdeacon Bysse, who were commissioned to enquire into the English losses in Munster, died; the former at Bandon, and Bysse, who had all the papers and examinations, was murdered by the rebels on the way to Youghal. "And this," says Cox, "is the true reason why there is no full account of the murders and losses in Munster." However, the greater part of these papers are preserved among the MSS. of the college library, remaining in the handwriting of the commissioners, from whence a large volume of such matter might be collected; and some flagrant ones, which happened in this county, may be met with in the above-mentioned author (*Cox, ut supr.*, and p. 96), and in Borlace's appendix, p. 112.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. of this province, by the lords justices, and to have commands in the army. They were directed to spoil all the corn, hay, and other provisions of the enemy they could meet with, which they could not bring into their garrisons, so as to leave them no subsistence. Commissions also came down for Lord Broghill, Sir Piercy Smith, and Captain Broderick, to be captains of foot companies. In the lords justices' letters to the commissioners they inform them that their own wants were so great it was not in their power to afford them the least assistance, but they hoped a sufficient supply would be sent out of England to put an end to the war.(43)

In November, Lord Inchiquin being at Cork, in great distress for want of pay for the army, called a council of war, who came to a resolution to seize on part of the tobacco belonging to the patentees, of which there were great quantities at Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, and sell it to subsist the army.(44)

1643. On the 20th of February, for want of supplies, he was obliged to take all the cattle left in the baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and drive them into the garrisons of Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, which left the country in a deplorable condition, and in a little time cut off all the markets in the several towns of this county, the country having nothing to supply them.(45)

During the remaining part of the winter and following spring, nothing was attempted for want of necessaries;(46) but in May Lord Inchiquin assembled the forces at Buttevant, consisting of four thousand foot and four hundred horse, from whence he detached Lieutenant-Colonel Story and Captain Bridges into Kerry, in order to forage on the enemy; and on the 28th he sat down before Kilmallock, and ranged about that country to amuse the Irish, and hinder their interrupting his detachments, who came off unmolested, with a large quantity of cattle and prisoners. On the 28th the general exchanged with Patrick Purcell, governor of Kilmallock, one Burget, a Cork prisoner, for the Lady Hume and her son, then detained there.(47) In the meantime Sir Charles Vavasor with another detachment marched towards Condon's country, and took the castle of Cloghleigh on the 3rd of June, after an obstinate defence of Condon, the governor. In this castle were about twenty men, eleven women, and seven children, some of which the soldiers stripped in order to kill them, but were prevented by Major Howell, who went to Colonel

(43) Original letter.

(44) Lord Inchiquin's letter to Lord Cork.

(45) MS. letter.

(46) On the 25th of May Lord Inchiquin writes thus to Lord Cork:—"Our "present condition falls out now to be more miserably desperate than ever; in regard, "we have no manner of help or relief amongst ourselves, and the provisions we "depended upon out of England doth fail us; which will put us to a desperate "extremity, here being nothing to deliver forth (in this store) on the next pay day. "I request your lordship to lend or borrow £300 for victualling those in Youghal. "To-morrow, with an heavy heart, I shall march forth to linger out a few days in the "field, where I am not likely to continue so long as to enterprise anything of advan- "tage, for want of provisions for the men and money for the officers."—From the original letter.

(47) Borlace.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. Vavasor, then at Ballyhindon, Mr. Roche's house, where he had dined that day, and committed them to the care of Captain Wind, who, leaving them to a guard of horse, they stripped them again, and fell on them with carbines, pistols, and swords; a cruelty so resented by Sir Charles, that he vowed to hang those that commanded the guard, and had certainly done it had not the next day's action prevented him, which proved to be the most considerable loss the English had yet received.(48)

For on the 4th of June, being Sunday, about daybreak, Mr. Hill, with a squadron of horse, was sent to scout near Cloghine and Castle-Grace, in the county of Tipperary. Before it was light he found himself surrounded by the enemy's horse, so that he and his men escaped with difficulty; and, alarming the English at Cloghleigh, they immediately ranged in battalia, in two divisions, in a field near a mountain, on the side of which the enemy soon appeared, about a mile and a half from the army. Sir Charles Vavasor, who the night before lay at Castle-Lyons, was sent for in great haste; but before he arrived two hundred musketeers, commanded by Captain Philip Hutton, and a troop, led on by Captain Freke, advanced towards the Irish about half a mile, and there halted for two hours. In the meantime, parties of horse on both sides approached each other with trumpets sounding a charge. Christopher Brien, brother to the Earl of Inchiquin, demanded a parley with Quartermaster Page, and after some compliment and discourse, they paried; as did afterwards Captain Richard Fitz-Maurice, brother to Lord Kerry, with Mr. Brien. Soon after, notice was given that the enemy was advancing; upon which Sir Charles Vavasor, who was now arrived, ordered the Captains Hutton and Freke to retreat to the main body. About this time, Sir Charles received notice by Captain Butler, that his company and Sir John Brown's were advancing from Mallow, and were now but a mile and a half from him, and at his disposal. Sir Charles, having consulted with his officers, concluded that such a body of horse as appeared could not be without a great body of foot, although they did not as yet come over the hill; so that a retreat was resolved upon, and the carriages were ordered to hasten to Fermoy with the cannon, to help to defend that pass, in case he should be hard pressed; whereupon the army halted to let them proceed, and then drew off towards Castle-Lyons. The vanguard was led by Lieutenant King, the main body by Major Howell, the rear by Sir Charles himself; and behind them was a forlorn hope commanded by Captain Pierce Lacy, Captain Hutton, and Lieutenant Stadbury, with all the horse in their rear; who no sooner had passed the Funcheon and recovered the top of the hill, but the enemy's horse were at their heels. From this hill to Fermoy there was a narrow defile, well known to both parties. As soon as the enemy perceived the English to march through this lane (except the forlorn hope and the horse), they charged them in the rear, and so pressed on the horse, being only one hundred and twenty, that they were forced to fall into the lane among the foot, and put them to the rout. The ordnance was not yet passed the Blackwater, nor the two

(48) Borlace.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. companies arrived there to defend the passage, so that the
A.D. 1643. English lost all their colours except one pair, saved by the gallant behaviour of Dermot O'Grady, ensign to Captain Rowland St. Leger, as also two pieces of cannon. Sir Charles Vavasor, the Captains Wind and Fitz-Maurice, Lieutenant King, Ensign Chaplain, and several others, were made prisoners. Captain Pierce Lacy and Captain George Butler, the Lieutenants Walter St. Leger, Stadbury, Blessington, and Kent, Ensign Simmons, with several other brave officers, fell in this engagement, and three hundred soldiers. The Earl of Castlehaven, who commanded the Irish, gave out that he had slain six hundred and ninety English. Upon this success, they besieged Cappoquin, (49) but were repulsed with much loss;(50) as they were also at Lismore on the 2nd of July following, which siege was raised by Lord Inchiquin, at the head of two thousand five hundred men; but this army disbanded soon after on the news of the cessation.

On the 1st of July, Colonel Myn beat the Irish on the north side of Timoleague river, and took the castles of Timoleague, Aghimilly, Roscarberry, and Rathbarry; but, after the cessation, he went with his regiment into England, and was killed near Harpury-fields, in Gloucestershire, by General Massey's forces, where most of his Irish regiment was cut to pieces. (51)

There were few supplies sent this year into Munster from England A company of Captain Badenay's arrived at Cork, with some of Captain Peasley's, in all one hundred and forty men. Immediately after they landed, Lord Inchiquin ordered them to march for Youghal, being promised a

(49) The Rebels in July attacked Cappoquin, then defended by Captain Croker. This important pass, if they had gained it, would have given them an easy entrance into the fertile baronies of Imokilly and Barrymore, and continue in their hands during the cessation, which was then in treaty. This the Lord Inchiquin represented very strongly in a letter to the Earl of Cork, and requested him to send, if possible, £1,000, with which assistance he did not doubt to raise that siege and drive off the enemy; but would not attempt it without a supply, as the officers were not able to support themselves in the field. Dated at Castle-Lyons, July 20th.

On the 27th of March, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin, and Andrew, Lord Baron of Castle-Stewart, were sworn freemen of the City of Cork, and admitted into the council thereof.—*Council Book of Cork.*

(50) Borlace.

(51) In the beginning of the year, the Lords Dungarvan and Broghill went into England from Youghal, having narrowly escaped drowning in the passage. There business was to solicit for the presidency of Munster, there being at this time no good harmony between the Earl of Cork and Lord Inchiquin. In one letter, the Earl writes to Lord Dungarvan "to leave no friend unsolicited, no fair means unattempted, that may effect the business he went upon; for," says he, "if you return without it, you will meet with thorns entering your sides, and be subject to such affronts as your spirit will not digest." In another letter, he says, "in pursuit of your main design, you will need no further persuasions than you have already received, for it is more than high time for you to look about you, and prevent malignant humours which are stirred up to your prejudice. Sir Piercy Smith came late yesternight from Cork; Sir Charles Vavasor, Sir John Brown, and Captain Butler will be here this night. Sir Charles has left his government of Bandon-bridge to Captain St. Leger. The Lord Inchiquin is much scandalized at you and your brother Broghill, alledging that you have done him very great wrong, in that, before you departed from this, you wrote letters, which were read openly in parliament, wherein you slighted his merit at the battle of Liscaroll, and attributed the chief honour of that day's services to Sir Charles Vavasor."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. party of horse to escort them, having neither arms or ammunition sent with them. When they halted at the hill near Cork, and waited two hours for the convoy, a footboy was sent to order them to march, or else they should be hanged, and so, with staves in their hands, they arrived at Youghal; but if ten horsemen had charged them by the way, they would have been all cut to pieces, so little care was taken of them on their arrival.(52)

Youghal, though it had no supply but what the Earl of Cork provided, fed fifteen companies, who were mostly dieted on salt beef, barreled butter, and biscuit, with water to drink; "which," says that nobleman, "made a rich churchyard and a weak garrison. Insomuch," says he, "it grieves my heart to see this great mortality of such as, if they were cherished, might do the king and country good service."(53)

On the 15th of September a cessation of arms was agreed on between the Marquis of Ormond, on the king's side, and the Lord Muskery and others on the part of the Irish, to continue for one year.(54) This truce was concluded at Siginstown, about which time died the noble Earl of Cork at Youghal, as if he seemed unwilling to survive what he suspected might not be auspicious to the English interest, or conducible to the end for which it was designed; "wherein," says Borlace,(55) "he prophesied not ill." Who adds, "that he was a person for his abilities and knowledge in the affairs of the world eminently observable, inasmuch as though he was no peer of England, yet he was admitted to sit in the Lord's House, upon the woolsacks *ut Consiliarius*. And for all the estate he arrived at, which was the greatest in the memory of the last age, none ever taxed him with exorbitances, but such as thought princes had too little, and religious men not enough"; which alludes to the disputes between this nobleman, Lord Strafford, and Archbishop Laud.

1644. The confederates, as they styled themselves, broke through most of the articles of the treaty, as may be seen by the Lord Inchiquin's complaints of the breach of this cessation; and the English were daily alarmed by fresh plots and contrivances against them; in

(52) Earl of Cork's notes. (53) Letter to Lord Dungarvan.

(54) By the eighth article of this treaty the quarters of this county were to be as follow:—From Youghal to Mogeely, thence to Fermoy, thence to Mitchelstown, thence to Liscaroll, and so in a line to Mallow; thence to Cork, thence to Carigrohan, thence to Rochfordstown, thence to Bandon-bridge, Timoleague, and so on the coast to Youghal; together with all the said garrisons, and all others included, to remain to the king's Protestant subjects; the rest of the county to be in the hands of the Irish.

The Lord Inchiquin having complied with the articles of the cessation, carried over a great part of the Munster forces to England to serve the king; who, as an acknowledgment of his services, conferred on him a noble wardship, and would have created him an earl; but his aim being to be confirmed in the presidency of Munster, which was predisposed of to the Earl of Portland, he returned again into Ireland, and wrote from Cork, the 17th of July, 1644, together with several other officers, remonstrating strongly against the cessation. These letters were signed by the Lords Inchiquin and Broghill, Sir Piercy Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel Brocket, Lieutenant-Colonel Searl, and Serjeant-Major Muschamp.—*Vid. Borlace*, p. 146. *Cox*, vol, ii. Appendix, No. 17.

The very night before the cessation took place, the Irish in the baronies of Barrymore and Imokilly took up arms, killed all the English they conld meet with, and plundered the country—.MSS. Sir Richard Cox.

(55) *Reduction of Ireland.* p. 209.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1644. particular by a conspiracy of one friar Mathews, and some others, to betray the city of Cork into the hands of the Irish, for which some were executed, who confessed the fact; whereupon the English importuned Lord Inchiquin to disclaim the cessation, being a snare to them, and exposing them to the insolences of the rebels, whilst, on their part, they were tied up by it from thinking of revenge; and therefore, after Lord Ormonde's accession to the government, Inchiquin broke the peace in Munster, as the Scots had done in the north, instigated thereto by the English parliament.(56) The new mayor of Cork combined with the Irish to betray the town; for which purpose they drew down an army towards the English garrisons about the middle of March; but before the plot could be executed, Coppinger, the mayor, being confident of success, despised Lord Inchiquin's authority, by opposing the levies granted for supporting the English soldiers; whereupon his lordship very opportunely committed him, which occasioned the rebels to withdraw their forces;(57) and at the same time the Irish, by an ingenious stratagem, were turned out of the city.

This revolt occasioned some severe expostulations between the Marquis of Ormond and Lord Inchiquin, but without effect; for the latter was resolved not to hazard himself or his friends by readmitting the secluded citizens into Cork. About the same time, the Irish were turned out of Kinsale and Youghal, which the English parliament hearing of, and being desirous to reward his steadiness, constituted Lord Inchiquin their president of Munster; but not being able to send him any supplies, little was done in this province the rest of the year, and Lord Inchiquin was obliged to agree with the Irish for a temporary cessation; and thus it continued till the next spring, when the war was again renewed by the Earl of Castlehaven.

Sir Philip Perceval was one who suffered by the eighth article of the treaty, which left £2,000 per annum of his estate in possession of the Irish, some of whom secreted themselves in bushes and bogs the day the

(56) Lord Broghill was strongly against this cessation, and, at this time, appeared at the head of a petition of the Protestants of Munster, to the Marquis of Ormond and the council of Ireland; setting forth, with great weight, their grievances, and beseeching them to call to mind that his Majesty gave his assent to an act of parliament obliging himself not to grant any pardon or terms of peace to the rebels, without the consent of his parliament of England; and being afterwards daily alarmed with the above-mentioned plots of the Irish, he, with the Lord Inchiquin, Sir William Fenton, and others, wrote to his Majesty, on the 18th of July, 1644, that no peace could be concluded with the rebels which would not bring to his Majesty, and the English in general, a far greater prejudice than the show of a peace there would bring them advantage, etc. And thereupon besought him that he would not so much regard so inconsiderable an handful of people as they were, as to purchase but a seeming security by leaving thereby the Protestant religion in all likelihood to be extirpated, and his Majesty obnoxious to the loss of that kingdom; beseeching his Majesty that he would be pleased to proclaim again the Irish to be rebels, and not to pardon them who had committed so many barbarous crimes, that they were so far above description as they were short of honesty. The Irish professing they had his Majesty's commission for what they did, the true sense of which devilish aspersion cast upon his Majesty, made them resolve to die a thousand deaths rather than condescend to any peace referring themselves in other things to their declaration.

(57) Lord Inchiquin's letter to the parliament.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1644. cessation took effect, imagining this to be a possession of those lands, and proceeded to take the profits of them as warranted by that plea. About the same time they surprised the castles of Ballinguile, Ballinegragh, Templeconila, Ballymacow, Lisgriffin, and Brogoge, all belonging to Sir Philip, and entered upon that large fertile tract of country adjacent to them. They endeavoured also to gain the castle of Liscaroll, which had been restored to Sir Philip when the Irish were defeated there, bringing before the gates several of the garrison whom they had by stratagem made prisoners, threatening to put them to death in the sight of their fellows unless the castle should be surrendered to them; which barbarity while they were preparing to execute with great solemnity, the Constable Raymond sallied out with all his little force, and made so vigorous an attack upon them that he defeated the whole body, relieved many of his men, and took several prisoners, whom he afterwards exchanged for those of his own party who remained in the hands of the enemy.

Upon this occasion, Sir Philip Perceval made vigorous representations to the supreme council at Kilkenny, and to the Lord Muskery, who treated him with great respect, and issued orders to the proper persons to restore these places and make him ample satisfaction for these ravages. (58) The Marquis of Ormond also complained in the highest terms of the violation of the treaty; but such was the licentiousness of the times that the commons paid little obedience to their superiors; nor could any redress be had till the Lord Muskery (who had a private esteem for Sir Philip Perceval) prevailed upon the supreme council to send Lieutenant-General Purcell, with their own troops, to re-establish Sir Philip in those lands and castles, which they at length effected about the end of March. (59)

1645. The latter end of the year passed over in treaties, little being done in this province till the beginning of 1645, when the Earl of Castlehaven, at the head of five thousand foot and one thousand horse, took most of the strongholds in this country, as Cappoquin, Mitchelstown, Ballyhooly, etc., Lord Inchiquin being obliged to stand upon the defensive; which success had such an effect that Liscarroll surrendered without firing a shot, though then in the best posture of defence. But the castle of Annagh gave them more trouble, for being on a kind of island, surrounded by a morass, it was bravely defended by one Fisher, who, although the castle was almost beaten to ruins, still held out, and in several assaults killed three hundred of the Irish; but being less prudent than brave he consented to a conference, attended with two or three of his officers, and was treacherously slain in the sight of his own men; who, being thus deprived of their commander, imprudently surrendered upon promise of quarter, but were all put to the

(58) Penes Comit. de Egmont.

(59) The Marquis of Ormond, in a letter to the Lord Digby, dated May 25th, 1643, says, "that Sir Philip Perceval was a man exceeding knowing in all the affairs of the kingdom that hath happened both before and since the commencement of the war, also in the treaty and cessation; that he was extremely industrious to advance the king's service, particularly in providing, with great dexterity, labour, and frequently upon his own credit, provisions for the men, which at several times were arrayed, who else could not have set out so seasonably and well furnished."—*Carte's State Papers*, p. 255.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1645. sword. The castles of Walshestown and Templeconila, places of less importance belonging to Sir Philip Perceval, fell into their hands with more ease.(60) After this the Lord Castlehaven took Mallow, Doneraile, and Milltown; which last castle with that of Connagh were stormed. (61) The civil authority ceased in Cork since the Irish were expelled on the 26th of July, last year, and was not renewed till the year 1655, when Sir William Fenton, Maurice Roche, Christopher Oliver, John Morley, and John Hodder, who were ancient freemen, elected the said John Hodder to be mayor.(62)

Lord Inchiquin having received no supplies from the parliament was obliged to take the field with one thousand horse and one thousand five hundred foot; with the latter he laid siege to Ballymartyr, and put Ballymore and Imokilly under contribution.(63) Lord Broghill, with the cavalry, posted himself at Castle-Lyons, and covered the camp from Lord Castlehaven's forces. Lieutenant-General Purcell, with the Irish horse, advanced beyond Fermoy towards Castle-Lyons, when Lord Broghill, who went the night before to suppress a mutiny at Youghal, happened luckily to return, and found the Lieutenant-Colonels Ridgway and Banister, with whom he left the charge of the forces, so drunk that he was amazed at it; but it happened by the artifice of an Irish sutler who brought to the camp a cask of ale made of ryley, a grain which produces that intoxicating quality. However, Lord Broghill encouraged his men, and informed them of a stratagem he had concerted by a pretended flight, that they might not be dismayed;(64) by which he gained a noble victory,

(60) Penes Com. de Egmont. (61) *Carte*, p. 528.

(62) City Council Books.—Cork city was about this time commanded by Sir Hardress Waller, cousin-german to Sir William Waller, always devoted to the parliament.

Cork fort was commanded by Captain Muschamp, also a parliamentarian.

Kinsale fort was commanded by Captain William Brocket, by appointment of the parliament, in place of Captain Kettleby who was displaced for his loyalty to the king. Brocket being ordered by the Marquis of Ormond to surprise sixteen ships of war in the parliament service, instead of doing so feasted the captains, and, warning them of the danger, they all escaped.

Baltimore castle (well mounted with ordnance) was in the hands and under the command of Thomas Bennett, a parliamentarian.

Castlehaven castle (well planted with ordnance) was in the hands of Robert Salmon, also in the parliament party.—*Carte's State Papers*, p. 294.

About this time arrived here Daniel Mac Carty, son and heir of Florence Mac Carty, who was prisoner forty years in the Tower. This man was suspected by the supreme council at Kilkenny to be in the parliament interest, and was informed of by them to the king; but I have not found that he ever stirred on the side of the parliament.—*Ib.* p. 294.

(63) MSS. Sir Richard Cox.

(64) Lord Broghill in a letter to the parliament, gives this account of the battle:—He says, "I ordered Major Peasly to keep the road with eighty horse in four ranks, at "the side of the hill, which at some distance from the enemy looked like four battalions, "with orders, when he had discharged his carbines, to fly and rally in my rear; and "having told my men that I would fight and, by God's blessing, beat the enemy, I drew "them to another piece of ground a quarter of a mile further from the enemy, who boldly "came up, and having routed Peasly, pursued in disorder till they perceived the rest of "the horse, in eleven battalions, which encountered them fiercely; but eight hundred "Irish musketeers coming up by the side of a ditch had like to ruin all, if Captain Rogers "with my own troop had not leaped over the ditch and defeated them with a slaughter "of one hundred on the place. However, the Irish fought so well that one troop ran "away to Castlemartyr with the news that all was lost; but the rest stood to it so well

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A. D. 1645. that had the name of the battle of Castle-Lyons, and was fought on the 10th of May. Ballymartyr and Rostillian castles soon surrendered; but Lord Castlehavan retook the latter, together with Colonel Henry O'Brien, brother to the Lord Inchiquin, and Colonel Courtenay, who were sent to demolish it. But a party of his going into the Great Island to plunder, Major Power, with thirty horse and two foot companies, slew five hundred of them. However, he afterwards took Conough castle, Castle-Lyons, and Lismore, which last place was bravely defended by the same Major Power, with one hundred English tenants of the Earl of Cork, who slaughtered five hundred of the Irish; but their powder being all spent, they surrendered upon honourable terms.

After this, Castlehaven besieged Youghal, then in a very weak condition, and lay before it several weeks, where, having received various repulses, he was forced to raise the siege,(65) the place being succoured by Lord Broghill.

On the 22nd of October, a strange, new, and unwelcome guest arrived in Ireland, viz., John Baptist Rinucini, archbishop and prince of Fermo, in quality of nuncio to Pope Urban VIII. He landed in the river of Kinmair, in this county, in a frigate of twenty-one guns, which narrowly escaped being taken by a parliament ship of war, being prevented by an accidental fire breaking out in the cook-room. He had twenty-six Italians in his retinue, and several regular and secular priests. He brought with him 2,000 swords, 500 case of petronels, 20,000 weight of powder, and five or six small trunks of Spanish gold. His coming did but little prejudice to the English interest; for he revived the distinction between the Irish natives and the old English Catholics, which split their party into different factions. From the place of his landing he went to Kilkenny, where he was received by the supreme council of the Irish,(66) with extreme demonstrations of joy and respect.(67)

"that we gained a noble victory, and if we had but five hundred foot we might have "defeated their whole army; and had done it as it was, but for an Irish sergeant with "forty musketeers, who being posted in the wood fired so often, as that I thought their "whole foot was there. We did not lose one officer, and had only a few wounded. "My horse was shot in the neck. The men had been twelve hours either marching, "drawing up, or fighting. Ridgway, though drunk, killed nine that day with his own "hand. His drunkenness was owing to two tumblers of ryley ale, which he had from "an Irish sutler.

"Condon of Ballydorgan, although under protection, fell upon thirty-six of Lord Barry-"more's troop at Coole. They fled to the church, but their ammunition being spent, "they surrendered on quarter; but he murdered them all, except Corporal Lacy, who "had thirty-six wounds, and was left for dead.

"The camp at Ballymartyr drew off their artillery on the first account of our being "beat; and I not having seen any of the Irish forces, fearing they might have marched "that way, hastened in the night to Ballymartyr, and brought the first notice of the "victory."—MS. at Lismore.

(65) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 258.

(66) Borlace.

(67) When the nuncio came to Kilkenny he quarreled with the supreme council, erected a new one of his own creatures, and caused the members of the former to be imprisoned. Having money, he assembled an army of sixteen thousand foot and one thousand six hundred horse, with which he marched to Dublin with an intention of making himself master of that city. But the Marquis of Ormond found means to divert the storm by a new accommodation with the Irish; also several of the parliament forces landing in the city, greatly contributed to preserve that capital.—*Cox*, vol. ii., p. 165.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1645. Towards the end of the year, Lord Inchiquin detached a party to seize upon the castle of Bunratty, which they performed, and there found horses enough to remount the cavalry.

1646. A peace was signed with the Irish, and proclaimed in Dublin and Kilkenny by the king at arms, with the consent of the nuncio and all the Irish party, says Borlace; who adds, that the king wrote a letter to the contrary. But Sir Richard Cox [68] says, the king sent orders for that purpose by the Lord Digby, afterwards Earl of Bristol, to the Marquis of Ormond. Be this as it may, the Irish clergy assembled at Waterford and began to inveigh against the peace which they had so little a while before consented to. Kilkenny and Limerick followed the example of Waterford, refusing to acknowledge it, being spirited up by the nuncio and the titular bishop of Ferns; nor was Lord Inchiquin more willing to consent to it; so that the nuncio prepared for war, and borrowed large sums from the Spanish agent for that purpose. Owen O'Neil also endeavoured to surprise the Marquis of Ormond in his way to Dublin. The assembly at Waterford declared the peace void, and the nuncio published an excumunication against all such as adhered to it. [69]

In the beginning of the year, Lord Broghill took the castle of Blarney, and little more was done in this county. The parliament having appointed Lord Lisle to be their president, he landed in February at Cork, and brought over £30,000, seven pieces of large cannon, one thousand muskets, aud one hundred barrels of powder. Upon his arrival he found things in great disorder; the army filled with officers disaffected to him, and the contributions ill-managed. In March he visited Tallagh, Fermoy, Lismore, and Youghal, and had Knockmone, in the county of Waterford, delivered to him. On his return to Cork he began to grow jealous of Lord Inchiquin, and spent his time in fruitless endeavours to displace him, giving the command of the province to the Lord Broghill.

1647. His commission being expired, he returned to England, attended by Lord Broghill and Colonel Algernoon Sidney, and gave the parliament an account of his short expedition, having done little more than to furnish the Marquis of Ormond with powder. At the same time, Lord Broghill and Sir Arthur Loftus preferred articles against Lord Inchiquin; but the impeachment came to nothing, for the parliament being taken up with other affairs, had not leisure to mind them. [70]

On the 3rd of May Lord Inchiquin took several places in the county of Waterford; and being reinforced in August, he took Cashel by storm, and put the whole country under contribution. Having, on the 28th of September, received a large recruit from England, he was enabled to take the field with four thousand foot and twelve hundred horse; and on the 13th of November he met the Irish army, under the command of the Lord Taaf, [71] at a place called Knockninoss, to the west of Mallow,

(68) Vol. ii., p. 165. (69) Borlace. (70) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 190.

(71) "The parliament (says Ludlow) refusing to renew the Lord Lisle's commission, Lord Inchiquin displaced all the officers put in by Lord Lisle, and preferred his own creatures to their employments; and though he still kept in with the state, yet he expressed himself dissatisfied with the proceedings of the army party towards him.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1647. in this county. The Irish army consisted of seven thousand four hundred and sixty-four foot, and one thousand and seventy-four horse, besides officers. Taaf had under him Sir Alexander Mac Donell, *alias* Mac Allisdrum, for his lieutenant-general. Lord Taaf posted himself on the left wing, on the side of the hill which gives name to the battle, with four thousand Munster foot, and two regiments of horse, making six hundred men. The rest of the foot were placed in the right wing, under Lieutenant-General Mac Donell, supported by Colonel Purcell, with two regiments of horse.(72) The front was defended by a morass and a little rivulet, which almost surrounded the foot of the hill; but notwithstanding this advantage, both in numbers and situation, the English foot bravely charged the enemy up hill, who stood their ground, and in the beginning of the onset forced them down before them. A party of Mac Donell's highlanders having thrown down their pieces, drove some of the English two miles with their swords, and made themselves masters of their artillery and carriages;(73) but Lord Inchiquin having found means to detach a party of horse round, so as to gain the summit of the hill, the right wing, commanded by Taaf, and a great part of the main body, fled, many of them being slain in the morass. The left, commanded by Mac Allisdrum, consisting of brave northern Irish, stood their ground, but were at last forced to yield to the conquerors, their commander giving up his sword to Colonel Purdon; but Lord Inchiquin, having before the battle ordered that no quarter should be given to the enemy, the brave Mac Allisdrum and most of his men were put to the sword in cold blood,(74) an action which, in a great measure, tarnished the glory of so complete a victory.(75) There were four thousand Irish killed on the spot, six thousand arms, thirty-eight pair of colours, and some standards and ammunition taken; also the general's tent and cabinet, with several important things, with all their baggage. On the English side fell Sir William Bridges, colonel of horse, Colonel Grey, Major Brown, Sir Robert Travers, the judge advocate, and some other officers, upon the first rout of the left wing.

On this news the parliament voted £10,000 for Munster, and £1,000 as a present to Lord Inchiquin, who offered to join the Scots with six hundred men;(76) but soon after this victory he began to think of changing sides, having published a specious declaration, to amuse the parliament, of the necessity he was under to lay down arms, if further supplies were

The Irish made overtures to him for an accommodation, but being straitened by them, he was, by Colonel Temple and other officers, pressed to hazard a battle. At the beginning (says Ludlow) the success seemed very doubtful, but in the end he obtained a complete victory, killing and taking several thousands of the enemy, and all their baggage. Not long after this he declared against the parliament and joined the Irish, which (says Ludlow) was not without the king's consent, and this produced a division among the Irish; for besides those, there was another party who called themselves old Irish, headed by O'Neal."—*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. i., p. 251.

(72) *Carte*, vol. ii., p. 9. (73) *Ib.*

(74) MSS. Annals, Cox and Borlace.

(75) *Thurloe's Papers*, vol. i., p. 93.

(76) There is a very odd kind of Irish music, well known in Munster, by the name of MacAllisdrum's march, being a wild rhapsody made in honour of this commander. To this day much esteemed by the Irish and played at all their feasts, &c.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1648. not sent him; and he made a truce with the Irish from May, 1648, to the November following, being resolved to declare for the king on the next opportunity. He wrote to the Marquis of Ormond, who had withdrawn into France, pressing him to come over, and that he, the army, and all the important towns in this province, were ready to submit to his command for the king's service. He sent the English Catholics five hundred horse, under Major Doyley, to assist them in an expedition they were then entered upon against the nuncio and Owen Roe O'Neill; Lords Clanrickard and Taaf having declared for his Majesty and the peace, and the nuncio for the Pope and a war.(77) But he was in the end compelled to quit the kingdom in an obscure manner on the 23rd of February, 1648-9.(78)

Upon Lord Inchiquin's declaring for the king, the parliament of England, on the 14th of April, voted him a rebel and a traitor.(79)

Townshend and Doyley, two colonels under Lord Inchiquin, sent some propositions to the committee at Derby-house for surrendering the towns of Munster, upon condition of indemnity and receiving their arrears; and this was pretended to be done by Lord Inchiquin's consent; whereupon the committee sent over Sir Edmond Temple to treat with them. Before his arrival the prince sent his secretary, Sir Richard Fanshaw, hither, with advice that he designed to send the Duke of York into Ireland, with such of the revolted ships as were in Holland; and to acquaint Lord Inchiquin that he hoped by his assistance, and the army under him, that both he and his father might be restored. Upon which that lord imprisoned Townshend and Doyley, which put an end to their negociation with the parliament. At the same time, he fortified the harbours on this coast against the parliament's ships, displaced several of their officers, and opened a correspondence between these ports and Jersey, where it was given out Prince Charles intended to keep his court; so that the parliament lost all their interest in Munster.

(77) Cox and Borlace.

(78) At his coming to Rome he had an ill reception from the Pope. "Temerariè te gessisti," said he, with which, and the loss of Fermo in his absence, he soon after died; nor had any of those apostolic nuncios in Ireland much better fate. Nicholas Saunders, whom Pope Gregory XIII. sent hither, anno 1579, wandered in the mountains of Kerry, and was there starved under a tree. Owen MacEgan, *alias* Eugenius O'Hegan, of Irish birth, vicarius apostolicus under Clement VIII., was slain leading a troop in this county against the loyalists, anno 1602-3. Whoever has curiosity to know more of the indiscreet behaviour of this man, and the great prejudice he did the cause he was sent to protect, may find it at large in *Borlace*, p. 191, as set forth by an honest and zealous Roman Catholic who was intrusted to complain of him to the Pope.

(79) *Cox*, vol. ii., p. 197.—This year was published a most treasonable and scandalous book, entitled, *Disputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ, adversus Hæreticos Anglos*, written by Conogher O'Mahony, a native of Muskery, in this county, and a Jesuit, disguised under the name "Cornelious de Sancto Patricio." The main design of it was to prove that the kings of England had never any right to Ireland. He advises the Irish to kill all that adhered to the crown of England, though papists, and to choose a native king. "Eligite," says he, "regem vernaculum"; and avers that if King Charles I. had originally a right, yet, being an heretic, he ought to be deprived. This book was burned by order of the supreme council, for form sake; yet it was privately dispersed, and was never condemned by the popish clergy of Ireland, although it was proposed by Peter Walsh, in the famous congregation at Dublin, anno 1666, that it should be so condemned.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1648. He even proceeded so far as to imprison some of their officers, as Sir William Fenton, Captain Fenton, and Colonel Phaire, who were afterwards exchanged for Lord Inchiquin's son, then a prisoner in the Tower of London.

Owen O'Neil about this time was defeated by Lord Inchiquin, who had joined Colonel Preston in besieging Port Falkland, O'Neil having attempted to raise that siege.

On the 29th of September the Marquis of Ormond landed at Cork, where he was respectfully received by Lord Inchiquin and his officers. On the 4th of October he wrote to the supreme council that his Majesty had commissioned him to treat of a peace, and desired that commissioners might be sent accordingly to meet him at Carrick.

The marquis had been in France to solicit supplies for the king. He landed without any retinue besides his own servants and a few old officers. He published a declaration at Cork, on the 6th of October, setting forth his intention to maintain the true Protestant interest, the king's honour, just rights of parliament, and liberty of the subject. A copy of his letter to the supreme council fell into the hands of Colonel Jones, who sent it to the committee at Derby-house. Being read in parliament, it was voted to be sent down to the Isle of Wight, to the commissioners then treating with the king, to know if he would avow it, and in case he disowned it, that he would declare against the marquis; whereupon his Majesty replied, that in case matters were composed by the treaty, the concerns of Ireland should be left wholly to the management of the parliament; and he wrote to Ormond to stop all further proceedings till he knew how the negotiations with his parliament would go. Notwithstanding, the treaty went forward, and a peace was concluded between the commissioners and the lord lieutenant at Carrick, and fully perfected at Kilkenny, January 17th, 1648-9.[80]

1649. Owen O'Neil and the Earl of Antrim refused to submit to this peace, so that the lord lieutenant prepared to march against them; but on the murder of the king, he proclaimed King Charles II., first at Youghal and afterwards at Carrick, on February 16th, 1648-9, and soon after in all the other towns in this province.

He wrote from Thurles, on the 27th of March, to treat with Colonel Jones; as did also Lord Inchiquin, who commanded a camp at Finglass; but Jones paid very little regard to either of them.

Ireland now began to be seriously thought of by the parliament, who voted Oliver Cromwell general for this kingdom, Skippen having refused that employ under the title of marshal-general.

On the 10th of February Prince Rupert came into Kinsale harbour with sixteen ships, most of them light frigates,[81] where he was waited on by the Marquis of Ormond. His highness, by the mistake of his pilot, put into Crook-Haven, so that his brother, Prince Maurice, had been in

[80] By this peace the Roman Catholics were to have the free exercise of their religion; all penal laws against them were to be repealed; and all whose estates were forfeited at Cork, Youghal, and Dungarvan were restored, besides many other articles of high advantage to that party.—*Borlace*, p. 205.

[81] *Gesta Hibern.*, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1649. Kinsale a fortnight before him. The prince's design was to prepare the way for King Charles II., and he thought it an happy omen that the first news he met with was that of the peace; wherefore, upon consulting with the Marquis of Ormond at Cork, it was thought proper to send and hasten him to Ireland, which was done accordingly; and the news of the king's execution arriving soon after, Prince Rupert proclaimed King Charles II. at Kinsale, with all the solemnity that place was capable of. He and all his officers went into mourning, and displayed black jacks, ensigns and pendants to all the fleet. Whilst he stayed at Kinsale several prizes were brought in, particularly some corn ships, which were much wanted. His highness sent some forces to the relief of Scilly, and a bill of five thousand pistoles to the new king.

The Admirals Blake and Deane were sent by the parliament to block up the prince, which service they effectually performed. They also took the Guinea frigate, then out on a cruise.

The prince, in person, solicited Cork, Waterford, and the other ports for assistance, and entreated them to fit out some fire ships; but being refused, he was resolved to let the winter storms drive off the enemy, rather than attack them at so great a disadvantage; besides, his men daily deserted him in great numbers. At length, for want of stores and men, he was obliged to contract his squadron to four frigates, besides the flag-ships. But even in this condition want stared him in the face, and had it not been for the well-timed generous assistance of Robert Southwell, esq., who furnished his fleet with a large quantity of provisions, his highness could not have been able to proceed to sea with those few ships for which he had men.[82] But being thus supplied, he set sail and happily arrived at Lisbon.[83] King Charles II. by his letter from the Hague, confirmed the peace, and appointed the Lord Inchiquin president of this province.[84]

In the meantime, Ormond drew all the forces he could muster together, as well Irish as English, having made Lord Inchipuin lieutenant-general of the army, the Earl of Castlehaven lieutenant-general of the horse, and Lord Taaf master of the ordnance. His forces consisted of about eight thousand foot and two thousand horse, which assembled at Carlow. Some say he had three thousand seven hundred horse and fourteen thousand five hundred foot, being a mixed number of Protestants and Irish, who, by the prudence of their officers, agreed well together; with which army, and four pieces of cannon, he marched towards Dublin. He detached a party of horse, under Lord Inchiquin, in pursuit of some of Jones's troops, then marching towards Drogheda, whom he routed, and made himself master of that town. He also beat Lieutenant-General O'Farrel, one of O'Neil's officers, who had just before joined the parlia-

(81) *Gesta Hibern.*, etc.

(82) Although, at this time, the whole province was meditating a revolt to the parliament, which it soon after effected, Mr. Southwell survived the danger, and lived to be rewarded by the act of settlement for this important service, being then constituted one of the council of Munster, under the Earl of Orrery, and vice-admiral of the province.

(83) *Cox*, vol., ii., part ii., p. 2.

(84) *Idem. Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1649. ment forces. He took Dundalk and Trim, before he rejoined the army, then encamped at Rathmines, near Dublin.

On the 25th of July, the Colonels Reynolds, Hunks, and Venables, with six hundred horse and one thousand five hundred foot, money, and all other necessaries, landed at Dublin. The Marquis of Ormond being informed that Cromwell intended to land in Munster, sent Lord Inchiquin with a strong detachment of horse to protect it.

On the 2nd of August General Jones, with all his forces, sallied out of the city, and in a short time routed the Marquis of Ormond, killing four thousand, taking two thousand five hundred and seventeen prisoners, and all his cannon, tents, and baggage. The marquis soon after wrote to Jones for a list of his prisoners, who answered thus :—

"My Lord,

"Since I routed your army, I cannot have the happiness to know where you are, "that I may wait upon you.

"Michael Jones."

August the 14th, Oliver Cromwell landed at Dublin, with an army of nine thousand foot and four thousand horse. His first action was the taking of Drogheda by storm, where near three thousand men were put to the sword, After this, he marched south, and made himself master of Wexford, Ross, Duncannon-fort, and Carrick. The chief places in this county, as Youghal, Cork, Bandon, Kinsale, and Mallow, all by Lord Broghill's interest revolted to the parliament. Ludlow[85] says, that Cromwell sent a party under Lord Broghill to the assistance of the revolters, in case anything should be attempted by Lord Inchiquin, or any other person, to their disturbance ; but that lord was forced to fly for safety into the county of Clare, among his kindred.

By the revolt of these places Cromwell gained excellent winter quarters in this county. Bishop Bramhall narrowly escaped being taken at this time in Cork, which Oliver was much vexed at, and declared he would have given a good sum of money for that "Irish Canterbury," as he called him.

Youghal was made the place of his own residence, from whence he marched out early next spring, and reduced Gowlin-Bridge, Feathard, Cashel, Clohine, and several other places in the county of Tipperary,[86]

[85] Vol. i., p. 306.

[86] Early in the spring, Cromwell assembled the forces and marched towards the county of Tipperary. At Clonmel he met with a most vigorous resistance, from the siege of which place he wrote to Lord Broghill, then in the west of this county, informing him that he and his forces were in a very sad condition ; that they had been twice beaten ; that his men were very sickly in the disease of the country ; that he must of necessity raise the siege and go off with disgrace and loss of men if not immediately relieved. And therefore he conjures Lord Broghill, by all the ties of duty and friendship, to desist from all other designs whatever and come, without any delay, to his assistance. Lord Broghill, when he received this message, having defeated the enemy, was putting the country under contribution, and settling matters so as to prevent mischief for the future; but receiving such an earnest command to come away, he immediately dispatched a messenger to signify to Cromwell that he had defeated the enemy, and would be with him in three days. Cromwell was transported with joy at this news, and as soon as Lord Broghill arrived in the camp, the whole army cried out, "A Broghill ! a Broghill !" and Cromwell came and embraced him in his arms, and highly applauded his

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1650. as also Kilkenny. He had attempted Waterford the last winter, but the ill season of the year prevented his taking it. From Waterford he drew off to Dungarvan, where Colonel Jones died, not without suspicion of poison.[87]

The titular bishop of Ross having assembled four thousand foot and three hundred horse in the west of this county, to raise the siege of Clonmel, or, if possible, to relieve it,[88] Cromwell ordered Lord Broghill to attack and scatter them on their first rising;[89] who, taking with him two thousand horse and one thousand six hundred foot, marched with incredible celerity to Kilcrea, and from thence to Carrigadrohid, which he found garrisoned by some of the bishop's forces.[90] Leaving his foot there, he marched with the horse to Macroomp. Upon his approach the Irish fired the castle, and retired to the rest of their army, which lay in the park; but Lord Broghill briskly attacked them, put them to the rout, and made their leader, the bishop, prisoner, to whom he offered a pardon if he would make the castle of Carrigadrohid surrender, which he promised to do; but when he came there he advised them to hold out to the last; whereupon he was immediately hanged, and soon after the castle was taken by a very slight stratagem. For the English got two or three team of oxen and made them draw some pieces of great timber towards it, which the Irish mistaking for cannon, presently began to parley, and surrendered upon articles. This battle, called the fight of Macroomp, happened on the 10th of May.

From Clonmel Cromwell returned to Youghal, and on the 29th of May embarked for England, leaving his son-in-law, Ireton, to command the army, who was also appointed lord president of Munster. When Cromwell was in this country, and saw the great improvements made in it by the first Earl of Cork, as the erecting of towns, churches, almshouses, schools, bridges, etc., he said that if there had been such a nobleman in each province of the kingdom, the Irish could never have rebelled.

In August, the governor of Cork, Colonel Phaire, marched with some forces into Kerry, to prevent Lord Inchiquin's raising men. He took

late exploit. When his lordship joined Cromwell he found him in a most pitiable and almost desperate condition, his army being sick and in want of all things; but he and his men revived at Lord Broghill's arrival, and having refreshed his soldiers, they closely besieged Clonmel and took it, and afterwards Waterford.—*Morice's Memoirs of Lord Orrery*, p. 23.

It was at Waterford Lord Broghill first met Cromwell after his coming into Ireland, where some of his party advised him to take heed how he trusted Cromwell too far, and cautioned him against being much with his men lest they should kill him, advising him to keep up a distinct party of his own throughout the war, and they would stick to him and revenge any injury or affront done him. But Lord Broghill did not think proper to follow that advice; on the contrary, he resolved to close heartily with Cromwell in subduing the Irish rebellion; and therefore, when he met with Cromwell he drew up his party and made an halt, till Cromwell had done so too; while his party cried up, "A Broghill! a Broghill!" Cromwell's party cried up, "A Cromwell! a Cromwell!" His lordship rode up to Cromwell, who was, with Ireton, then at the head of the army, and after having saluted each other, Lord Broghill returned to his party and made them cry up, "A Cromwell!" and with much ado, Cromwell made his party cry up, "A Broghill!" and so they joined.—*Morice's Memoirs*, pp. 22, 23.

(87) *Vide History of Waterford*, p. 66.
(88) Borlace.
(89) *Morice's Memoirs*, p. 21.
(90) *Cox*, vol. ii.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1650. the castle of Kilmurry, and was also very troublesome to the Lords Roche and Muskery.(91)

In December, the Marquis of Ormond and Lord Inchiquin quitted the kingdom and went into France. The marquis refused a pass from Ireton, who offered it to him. From France Inchiquin retired into Holland.(92)

This year and the following season the plague raged violently in this kingdom Ireton not daring, for fear of it, to go to Dublin, kept in Kilkenny, from whence he detached parties of the army to different places. Those that came into this county drove Lord Muskery into Kerry, where he was obliged to shelter himself in the fastnesses of that country; and these forces burned the castle and town of Macroomp.

1651. High courts of justice were held in this county for the trial of such as were concerned in the Irish massacre; but so many of them were destroyed by the sword and pestilence, that not above two hundred suffered by the hands of the executioner.(93)

1652. Limerick being besieged by Ireton, Lord Muskery raised a considerable body of men to come to its relief; and Lord Broghill, by Ireton's orders, assembled all the forces he could collect in this country. Having received intelligence that a body of Lord Muskerry's horse had marched from the castle of Dromagh, near the Blackwater, towards Castle-Ishin, in their way to Limerick, he hastened towards them; and on the 26th of July, coming up with them about midnight, in the midst of a dreadful storm of hail and wind, fell upon their horse-guards, and beat them to their camp. The enemy in the meantime got over the Blackwater,(94) being hotly pursued by Lord Broghill, who drew up his people, and led on the right wing. Major Whalley had the command of the left, and Major Cuppage of the foot. They made so resolute an attack upon the Irish, who fought for some time with great bravery, that they were at length totally routed. Bogs and woods, their usual retreats, were not now near them, so that a great

(91) *Cox*, vol. ii. (92) Borlace. (93) *Cox*, vol. ii.

(94) Lord Broghill, in his own handwriting, has left the following notes of this engagement:

Engagement at Knockbrack, alias Knockniclashy, 26th of July, 1652.

"Ireton lying before Limerick, formed a camp volant to hinder any relief coming to "the place, out of Cromwell's, Broghill's, Harry Cromwell's, and Ingoldsby's regiments "of horse, and twenty-six companies of foot commanded by Broghill. I desired only a "detachment of horse and dragoons, but he insisted on my having foot, because of the "woods and fastnesses.

"The second night of our being absent from the camp, I discovered the enemy's "fires, beat up their quarters, and forced them to retire some miles through fastnesses "where we could not follow.

"I then sent for one thousand two hundred horse instead of two thousand six "hundred foot, which were to join me. Twenty of our horse bringing me a packet, we "thought were they, and so did an Irish spy, who so informed the enemy. They were "twice as many horse and thrice as many foot.

"We encamped so near the enemy, that they lay three miles on the south side of "the Blackwater, whilst I lay two miles on the north side, so that we could see each "other's fires reciprocally.

"In the morning early, I passed the river near Clonmine, where I met with ninety Irish who were under protection. I asked them what they were assembled for?

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1652. slaughter followed.(95) Lieutenant-Colonel Mac Gillicuddy, who headed Lord Muskery's regiment, a man more popular than that lord, was taken prisoner, as also Major Mac Gillariah, an old Spanish soldier. Major Mac Fineene was also taken, and several horse officers of note. Upon this defeat Limerick surrendered to Ireton, on the 26th of October, after a very tedious and obstinate siege. In this battle Mac Donough, lord of Duhallow, was slain, as he charged at the head of a squadron of horse. The battle was at one time so favourable to the Irish that Captain Banister, on the left wing of the English, rode off to Cork with the news of a victory gained by them.

"They answered, they came out of curiosity to see the battle. Having asked them "how they knew there was to be a battle? They answered, they had a prophecy "that there was one to be fought on that ground one time or other, and they knew "none more likely than the present. Upon which I again asked them, on what side "the victory was to fall? They shook their heads, and said, 'The English are to "get the day.'

"Having begun to march to their camp, the Irish drew out on my rear; but I "marched on with eleven squadrons of horse and fifteen of foot, in order to draw them "out of the wood they had taken shelter in, and to bring them into the plain. The "budge-barrel was fired on either side, but the enemy did not answer our shout; upon "which a soldier cried out, 'They are beaten already;' 'yes,' says I, 'and shall be worse "beaten presently.' The left wing, under Wallis, and eighty musketeers, with pistol "bullets in their pieces, fired all at once in two ranks, and I did the like on the right "wing.

"I had given orders that each wing of horse should consist of five squadrons, three "to charge and two to second. That the middle troop being in a body should pursue, "while the other two did execution; the foot also I ordered to consist of five battalions, "three to charge and two for reserve.

"As the enemy out-flanked us both ways, I drew to the right with the right wing; "upon which the enemy advanced that way with one thousand musketeers, and with "their horse fought horse head to horse head, hacking with their swords; but at length "I routed their left wing. The enemy appearing with one hundred and forty horse in "my rear, I faced about and charged through them, and charging a second time, bid "my men cry out, 'They run, they run;' whereat their first rank looked back to see if "their rear did run, and they seeing the faces of their front, whom they really thought "began to fly from our people, began to run in earnest, and so they all fled. The left "wing not having charged, the two reserves on the right wing were designed to help "them; but they were interrupted by a stand of one thousand pike, who, for a con-"siderable time, stood firmly, and fought stoutly; but I ordering the angles to be "attacked, they were put into disorder and broke (their strength consisting in preserving "their order and disposition), upon which most of them were cut to pieces.

"Then the right wing of the Irish attacked our left and were beaten, so the foot fled "and were pursued till night.

"Not a horse officer of the Irish, except one, but he or his horse was killed or "wounded. All the first rank in my squadron, being thirty-three, were either killed or "wounded. We resolved not to give or take quarter; however, several had quarter "after the battle. Among the baggage was found a peckfull of charms, relics, etc., "besides an infinite quantity taken from the dead, with a peculiar one on paper, said "to be the exact measure of our Lady's foot, and written in it, 'Whoever wears this, and "repeats certain prayers, shall be free from gun-shot, sword, and pike, respectively as "each is desired.'

"Like the battle of Naseby, from a fair day it rained hard during the fight, with "thunder and lightning, and afterwards cleared up again.

"My boldest horse being twice wounded, became so fearful that he was turned to "the coach.

"On my return to Limerick, Ireton fired three volleys for joy of this victory."—MS. at Lismore.

(95) Borlace.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1652. On the 12th of May the garrison of Roscarbery surrendered to the parliament's forces, after which everything remained quiet in the country for some time.

1653. The commissioners for the parliament issued an order, that Lord Muskery's lady should enjoy all her husband's estate, except £1,000 a year granted to Lord Broghill, in pursuance of articles made by Ludlow at Ross castle, in Kerry, with Lord Muskery.(96) O'Sullivan Bear about this time solicited the French king for money to carry on his designs in Ireland.(97)

Lord Inchiquin, being in France, endeavoured to procure such a commission as Preston had to govern the army; but the Irish clergy obtained letters from the Pope's nuncio to Cardinal Mazarine against him, as a murderer of priests and friars; so that all Lord Inchiquin could procure was a grant of two Irish regiments from the king.(98)

1654. Colonel Phaire, governor of Cork, together with Colonel Saunders, governor of Kinsale, declared for the parliament against the army.(99)

1655. This year, Lord Muskery endeavoured to procure a commission to be maitre de camp in France, and Cardinal Mazarine to be his colonel.(100)

Several of the Irish were transplanted into Connaught. Among others, the Lord Kinsale was ordered to retire into that province; but he obtained several certificates of his good and peaceable behaviour during the troubles, from many creditable persons; which allegations in his favour he presented with a petition to Cromwell, who immediately wrote over to Fleetwood in his behalf; whereupon there was an order of council, dated the 19th of May following, to prevent his transplantation into Clare or Connaught, and to allow him to keep peaceable possession of his ancient inheritance in this county.(101) The same year, Lord Muskery obtained license from Oliver Cromwell, to raise and transport five thousand men for the service of the king of Poland.(102)

1656. All the popish inhabitants were turned out of the city of Cork, and Protestant magistrates chosen for its government.(103) About this time the Quakers began first to grow into some

(96) MS. Sir R. Cox.
(97) *Thurloe's Letters*, vol. i., p. 479.
(98) *Ibid.*, p. 590.
(99) Ludlow.—After the subduing of Ireland, there was no small consultation how to divide every one's portion, until, at a general council of war, Lord Broghill proposed that the kingdom might be surveyed and the number of acres taken, with the quality of them; and then all the soldiers to bring in their demands of arrears, and so to give every man, by lot, as many acres of ground as might answer the value of their arrears. The kingdom being surveyed, and the value of acres being given, the highest was estimated at four shillings the acre, and some only at one penny, Accordingly, the soldiers drew lots for their several portions, and in this manner the whole forfeited lands were divided among the conquerers and adventurers of money. At the same time, it was agreed that the Irish should be transplanted into Connaught, which so shattered them that they never made any head afterwards.
(100) *Thurloe*, vol. ii., p. 176.
(101) Penes Baron de Kinsale.
(102) *Thurloe*, vol. iv., p. 501.
(103) City Council Books.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. repute in this county, of which Harry Cromwell informed
A.D. 1656. Thurloe. Their meetings were attended by Colonel Phaire, Major Wallis, and most of the chief officers; some soldiers, and the cornet of his own troop, having turned Quakers, which last had wrote to him in that style; and Major Hodder, then governor of Kinsale, kept one of them to preach to the soldiers.(104) On the 20th of May all the Irish were driven out of Kinsale, by an order from Cromwell and Fleetwood, William Howell being then sovereign.

(104) *Thurloe, Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VI.

From the Restoration of King Charles II. to the Death of that Prince.

THE Government of England now (A.D. 1657) began to run into wild measures, whereupon Lord Broghill took the opportunity to treat with the chief gentlemen of this province, and, in particular, with the leading men of this county, about the king's restoration, and, in a little time, brought them all over to his design, together with Wilson, governor of Limerick. Soon after, his lordship dispatched his brother, the Lord Shannon, with eight lines in a small scrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to assure the king he had five thousand of his Protestant subjects, all tried men, at or near Cork, ready to attend his Majesty. Lord Shannon found the king at Brussels, who agreed to go into Ireland, and had provided disguises for that purpose; but the king receiving certain advice that General Monk designed his restoration in England, he acknowledged Lord Broghill's singular loyalty, gave him all assurances of his favour, and the first time he spoke in council after his restoration, mentioned his obligations to him and the Protestants of Ireland. At the same time Sir Charles Coote secured a strong party for the king in Ulster. While preparations were making at Cork for his Majesty's reception, Lord Broghill received a letter from Sir Charles,[1] to let him know that their design in declaring for the king and a free parliament began to take air, and, therefore, he was obliged to declare before the time agreed on, lest he should be circumvented and hindered by the
1659. government, and Sir Charles desired his lordship to do the same, that the whole force of the adverse party might not be employed against him, entreating Lord Broghill to remember that he had first put him upon the design, and therefore hoped he would not desert him in what he had at first proposed. Lord Broghill was a little troubled at this, fearing such haste would spoil their whole intent; but, however, his lordship resolved to declare at the same time, which he did accordingly, and thereby put the persons in power in such perplexity that they knew not which way to turn, but were soon obliged to quit their government, and the whole kingdom was secured for his Majesty, being the first of the three that declared for his restoration; after which,

(1) *Morice's Memoirs.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1660. England followed, and the king was happily restored[2] on the 29th of May, 1660. His Majesty was proclaimed on the 18th at Cork, and the same day Colonel Phaire was sent prisoner to Dublin. On the 10th Colonel Courthorp was made governor of Cork for the king, and Lieutenant-Colonel Barrington sent from Cork to Wexford, to take upon him the government of that place. On the 18th Dr. Hunks was apprehended in this city, and sent to Dublin on the 29th with a guard of horse. Soon after Lord Broghill went to England, and, with the rest of the nobility and gentry, congratulated his Majesty's happy return. This he did, not only with his presence but his pen, in a poem, wherein he expressed his own joyful sentiments, and that of the three kingdoms on the occasion.

His lordship was now created Earl of Orrery, sworn a privy counsellor of England and Ireland, admitted into his Majesty's cabinet council, and, at the same time, made lord president of Munster by commission, dated April 24th, 1660, in which office he had full power, both civil and military, and was very active in diverting any designs prejudicial to the interest of his country. Before Lord Orrery left left England the Irish petitioned the king, wherein they set forth their oppression and loyalty during the war, begging to be restored to their estates and liberties unjustly taken from them. Of this the English had notice, and solicited that a fair hearing might be allowed at the council-board on both sides, which being granted, the commissioners for the English were—the Earls of Orrery, Mountrath, and six more. Sir Nicholas Plunket and others appeared for the Irish, who offered Lord Orrery £8,000 in ready money, and to settle on him and his heirs £7,000 per annum, provided he would not appear in this cause; but his lordship with a generous disdain rejected the offer, and told them "he had the honour to be employed by his country, but not the baseness to betray it." This attempt proving fruitless, they all appeared for the day of hearing, which being come, his Majesty was pleased to afford his presence, attended by the Duke of Ormond, the lord chancellor, and several other persons of great quality.

The Irish, being the petitioners, were ordered to speak for themselves, when Sir Nicholas Plunket, in the name of the rest, declared how much they had suffered for their loyalty to his Majesty under the late usurper; how unjustly their lands were taken away from them; what hard measures they had met with under their transplantation; and, therefore, humbly prayed that they might be restord to their estates, liberties, etc. Whereupon, Lord Orrery answered in behalf of the English, and, after having congratulated his Majesty on his happy return, proceeded to represent how forward his Protestant subjects of Ireland had been to restore him to his undoubted rights, being the first, as he humbly conceived, of all his Majesty's subjects who made any effectual party for that purpose, and the first who invited and recalled him; therefore, he humbly left it to the consideration of the board, whether on that account they did not deserve some favour, at least as much, if not more, than people who, by the late king, were declared enemies to their country.

(2) *Morice*, p. 65.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1660. His lordship produced a paper that Plunket could not deny to be his own hand-writing, which, being read, appeared to be an order or declaration made at the Irish supreme council, wherein they declared unanimously to prosecute the Earl of Ormond, then lord lieutenant, and his party, with fire and sword. He also produced a second paper that they could not deny to be in their hands, which, being read, appeared to be instructions to Sir Nicholas Plunket, and one more, to go to the Pope, and in their names (calling themselves "The Supreme Council of Ireland"), to offer the kingdom to him; if he refused it, then to the King of Spain; in case of his refusal, to the King of France; if he refused it, to the Duke of Lorrain; and if he refused it, then to any other Catholic prince; whereupon, Lord Orrery observed that these men were very likely to be good subjects, who offered to give away the kingdom from his Majesty. The king declared he was fully satisfied that all the sufferings which befel the Irish were only what they deserved, and that the English should enjoy their estates, the Irish having clearly forfeited them. He sharply reproved the commissioners for daring to appear before him with so much guilt upon them, whereupon they withdrew with shame and disgrace. The king then desired Lord Orrery to give him these original papers that related to this business, of which, as soon as his lordship had taken copies, he accordingly did.

Soon after Lord Orrery, with the Earl of Mountrath and Sir Maurice Eustace, lord chancellor, were declared lord justices of Ireland, and sent over with a commission to hold a parliament,[3] in which the 1661. Act of Settlement was passed, being drawn up chiefly by the Earl of Orrery, wherein several Irish were inserted who had their estates restored.[4] Sir John Perceval, who served in parliament as knight of the shire for this county, and whose superior knowledge in the interest of Ireland was well known, had also an hand in drawing up and perfecting this famous act,[5] by which the greater part of the estates of this kingdom are now held. Before the parliament met the Earl of Orrery assembled the nobility and gentry of this county, to make provision for the army by a new levy of poll-money, which they effected with readiness and cheerfulness, in obedience to his Majesty's commands for that purpose.[6] It was remarkable that in this parliament there was but one Roman Catholic and one Anabaptist returned among all the elections, and those were for the borough of Tuam, notwithstanding several of both religions stood candidates for many places.[7]

In May a bill passed both houses to indemnify Lord Clancarty, and for securing all his honours and estate to him and his posterity, by the interest of the Duke of Ormond. However, some parts of his estate, viz., Castlemore, etc., were continued in the possession of the adventurers.

(3) "This commission happening to be without a date, Lord Orrery sent for the other two lord justices, and told them what had happened; upon which they resolved to send to the king and council of England to have it renewed, proposing to give the messenger that should undertake the business £100 if he went and brought the commission in six days time, which he actually performed."—*Morice's Memoirs.*

(4) *Morice's Memoirs.*

(5) *Journals of Parl.*

(6) *Orrery's Letters*, vol. i.

(7) *Ib.*, p. 35.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1662. The court of wards was abolished this year, which occasioned a great loss to the Perceval family, for it appears by the papers of it that the register of this court seldom received less than £3,400 per annum. This place being the most beneficial of any in the court, though not the first in rank of that commission. In the year 1640 the profit of that place produced to the above family no less than £7,000, but they only received in recompence of this profitable employ £5,000, and that with difficulty.

1663. The Earl of Orrery[8] this year discovered to the lord lieutenant a design of the fanatics to seize the Castle of Dublin, whereby their plot was timely prevented.

On the 25th of May the Earl of Orrery sent orders to all the governors and chief magistrates in this province to seize and apprehend several fanatic officers for being concerned in this conspiracy, in which they declared for liberty of conscience for the Protestant religion in its purity, according to the solemn league and covenant, and for attempting to seize the Castle of Dublin, etc. June 19th, his lordship sent orders to the governors and magistrates of all the corporations within the province to search and seize all the fire-arms they could find, and not to admit any person within the walls of Cork, Limerick, and Waterford, with offensive arms, unless such as had particular passes for it, or peers, members of parliament, officers of the army, and persons in public commission under the great seal, with their several servants respectively.[9]

Morice says,[10] "that the Lord Orrery, in order effectually to keep all things quiet "in the province, had several spies placed up and down, to whom he allowed annual "pensions, who gave him constant intelligence of all things that stirred; and, by this "means, he discovered the above-mentioned plot."[11]

In May he sent orders to the magistrates of Limerick and Waterford to purge those places of fanatics and needless papists, whereupon great numbers of the former flocked to Cork, of which the bishop gave him an intimation. His lordship immediately ordered the mayor to turn those new comers out of the city, and to hinder others from entering it till he went there himself to make a final purge, which he intended speedily to do.

(8) *Cox*, vol. ii. (9) *Orrery's Letters.* (10) Page 83.

(11) On the occasion of the discovery of this conspiracy, King Charles II. wrote the following letter to the Earl of Orrery, all in his own hand:—

"Whitehall, June 13th, 1663.

"MY LORD OF ORRERY—

"Though I had, before I received your's of May 23rd, a relation of the conspiracy against the Castle of Dublin, from my Lord of Ormond, as also of the part you had in the discovery of it, yet I was glad to read in your's many more particulars, especially for the application you used to prevent the further growth of this villainy, which was so much, according to my judgment, that I cannot but recommend to you the same manner of proceeding, if we shall be so unhappy as to meet with any more such occasions. In the meantime, I desire you to be assured that I have all the value I ought for your affection to my service, and that I shall on all occasions requite it as

"Your very affectionate friend,

"CHARLES R."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1665. Several rich ships were this year taken from the Dutch and brought into Kinsale. On account of this war, Lord Orrery wrote to the Duke of Ormond that the fort of Bearhaven, *alias* Dunboy, in this county, and that of Nedeen in Kerry, ought to be re-edified, as an express from France had come into that country but the week before. His lordship was now careful and diligent in establishing the militia of the province, which was a great security to it during the Dutch war ; for they by turns did duty, and secured Kinsale and other places where the king's ships and other trading vessels lay ; and the Irish were thereby so much awed that they durst not stir. This year his lordship went into England, and left the Earl of Inchiquin vice-president.

1666. In April this year a French man-of-war entered the river of Kinmair, and, after sounding all that bay, she joined three other large ships that rode at the mouth of the river. Lord Orrery gives this account to the Duke of Ormond, and tells him it was his opinion that the French intended to send some forces to fortify in that part of the country, and under their countenance to get the Irish or other ill-disposed people to join them, till they could form a body sufficient to make other attempts, and from thence supply them with arms and ammunition ; whereupon he proposes to his grace the raising of a militia ; and in a subsequent letter says he believes he should be able to raise two thousand horse and three thousand foot, adding, that he had an account from Lord Arlington that both the French and Dutch were busy in endeavouring to raise disturbances here.[12]

This year a new plot of the fanatics was discovered by the Earl of Orrery to the lord lieutenant. It was first made known by Captain Robert Oliver, who, being in Dublin, received a letter from his wife, importing that a certain person had told her of a plot which had been two years carrying on against the king and government and the nobility of the three kingdoms, with the surprising of all the strongholds, which they had contrived by corrupting the soldiers, who were then but ill-paid ; that the gaining of the Castle of Dublin had cost them considerable sums ; that the design was to have been executed on New Year's Day ; but their plot not being sufficiently ripe, they had put it off for a time. The person who disclosed this affair obliged Mrs. Oliver to take an oath of secrecy, and told her his reason for discovering it was out of regard to her and her family, that she might secure her effects ; but charged her to keep it secret from her husband. This, and another letter to the same purpose, Captain Oliver showed to the Duke of Ormond, who immediately sent him with a letter to Lord Orrery to receive his assistance in making a further discovery. Captain Oliver soon found that one Tamler,[13] an ensign, had made this discovery to his wife ; who, being charged with the affair, he at first denied it; but the captain representing the wickedness of such a design to him, when the nation was engaged in a war with France and Holland, he owned there was something in the matter, but asked some days to defer his

(12) *Orrery's Letters.*
(13) *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 225 ; *Ib.*, pp. 227, 237, 239, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1666. discovery, which Captain Oliver refused; and bringing him to his own house, took his examination on oath, and then carried him to Lord Orrery, before whom he confessed all. The purport of his discovery was, that there came one Browne to his house three weeks before, who having lain there, began to lament the growth of Popery, and spoke several vile things against the king, the bishops, and clergy, and the debauchery of most in power, and told him he should soon see those English who were now rejected again in request. Then Browne, having bound Tamler by an oath, informed him that there was a general design carrying on in the three kingdoms, that would be executed in an hour in all places; that those who were engaged in it were called "The old blades," and that everyone had sworn not to discover who was of it; that they designed to restore the long parliament, above forty of whose members were in the plot; that Ludlow was to be general, and the Dutch were to assist them with arms and forces; that they intended to kill all who opposed them, to pull down the king and the lords, and, instead of bishops, to set up a sober ministry; that they had raised considerable sums, corrupted many men in several garrisons, and were sure of Dublin Castle when they were ready to declare; that their chief aim in this province was to secure Limerick, the gaining of which was committed to Captain Walcott, who had laid out £300, and had gained Lord Orrery's youngest sergeant in the king's castle; that the business of this county was committed to Colonel Phaire, and that they had a gunsmith in each garrison, who bought up old arms, and fixed them privately for them.

These informations Lord Orrery transmitted to the Duke of Ormond, and having on several pretences searched for arms, found great quantities in the suspected gunsmith's houses, but by the vigilance of the government, and that of his lordship, this plot came to nothing. Walcott and others made submissions to the lord president; and what also contributed to frustrate their designs was their being disappointed of the promised succours from Holland, and the other foreign enemies then at war with England.(14)

In August the Duke of Ormond visited Cork and Kinsale. On his progress from Kilkenny he lay the first night in Cashel at the archbishop's; from thence went to the Earl of Orrery's house at Charleville, where he was nobly entertained; he proceeded to Cork, and lay at the bishop's palace; next day he went to Kinsale, and dined at Mr. Southwell's, where, having visited the fort, he returned the same afternoon to Cork. He went back to Charleville, and from thence to Limerick, where he was entertained by Sir William King. In this county he was attended by the Earl of Orrery, the nobility and chief gentry of it, and by the horse militia of each barony through which he passed. Having in this progress observed the great interest and influence Lord Orrery possessed in this county, he could not help listening to malicious insinuations, Lord Orrery being then talked of to succeed as lord lieutenant; nor was the duke easy till the presidency court was suppressed, and till Lord Orrery was divested of all means to vie with the lord lieutenant, either in grandeur or power.

(14) *Orrery's Letters*, vol. ii., p. 18.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1667. The Earl of Orrery having intelligence that the Duke of Beaufort, admiral of France, was preparing to make a descent at Kinsale, with great application and dispatch encamped all the militia and standing army of Munster, brought some of the largest guns out of his Majesty's ships of war, planted batteries along the shore, laid a boom across the channel to secure the ships in the harbour, and was in a few days so well provided in every particular, being all the time nobly entertained and assisted by Mr. Southwell, and attended by all the gentry of Munster, that the French admiral gave over his design. Nevertheless, being sensible that on a war with France the kingdom lay very much exposed to an invasion, and that as Kinsale was an excellent harbour, and the most convenient for ships to resort, yet it was without any fortification to protect them, he prevailed with the king to permit him to erect the present royal fortification, called Charles Fort,[15] which he laid the first stone of in 1670.

A considerable squadron of ships being seen on this coast, the inhabitants were very much frightened; but it proved to be an English fleet, under the command of Sir Jeremy Smith,[16] who came into Kinsale, July 13th, with eight men-of-war, two bomb-ketches, two fire-ships, and a Dutch East Indiaman of eight hundred tons, with a rich cargo, besides thirteen chests of silver, each containing one thousand eight hundred pounds, and two other Dutch prizes, all taken by Captain O'Brien, son to the Earl of Inchiquin, in the "Advice." At this time Admiral Kempithorn lay off the coast of Kerry with twelve sail, and was ordered to join the fleet, Van Gent being directed by the States to fight Sir Jeremy's squadron. About this time two English East Indiamen, valued at three hundred thousand pounds, called the "St. George" and "Constantinople," and the West India fleet, consisting of one hundred and thirty sail, were preserved in this harbour.

In June the Earl of Orrery assembled the bishop, mayor, aldermen, and citizens of Cork, with the officers of the army and militia, and gave them a true relation of the burning the fleet at Chatham by the Dutch. He issued out requisite orders for the preservation of the city for his Majesty, and had a cheerful assurance from all present of doing it as long as they lived; and that the militia, then consisting of six hundred foot and sixty horse, were ready to do duty when commanded. He ordered them to suppress all masses and conventicles in the city and suburbs; to seize on all those who held them, and present them according to law. At the same time he committed Quarter-master Lowe, lately come from England, who had got a number of fanatics together, whom he dispersed. In case of any sea alarm he ordered some forces to march into the Great Island, and a party of the militia to garrison the castle of Belvelly; and on this occasion garrisons were placed in Castlemore, Mallow, and Doneraile.[17]

In August a fire broke out in Scilly, near Kinsale, which consumed a great part of the place. Sir Thomas Allen despatched a ketch from Plmyouth, which arrived at Kinsale on the 6th, advising that De Rutter, with sixty-four sail, were gone to attack it, who, on hearing of the strength of the place, gave over the enterprise.

(15) *Orrery's Letters.* (16) *Ibid.* (17) *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1667. In the beginning of September a general peace was proclaimed in the city of Cork between England, France, Denmark, and Holland, with great solemnity, by drums and sound of trumpet, the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet gowns, the rest of the council and all the companies attending; the town clerk, raised on a scaffold, read the proclamation, and the night concluded with fireworks, illuminations, etc.[18]

1668. The Earl of Orrery received an order from the king to lay down the presidency court, and with it a kind letter from his Majesty, written with his own hand, thanking him for his great services to him, particularly for settling things in so good a posture in this province. From the time the presidency court was abolished the militia of this country dwindled to nothing; after which his lordship, having notice that his credit at court began to decline, occasioned by his absence from it, was advised to come into England and appear at court, that his enemies might be silenced and ashamed. Accordingly

1669. he went to London, where he fell ill of the gout,[19] and during the fit articles were laid before the House of Commons, of which he was a member, to impeach him of high treason.

The first news of this impeachment was brought him by the serjeant-at-arms, who came to summon him to give his answer to the articles, which summons he received without any concern, but told the messenger he would appear if the gout would permit; and there being several of the commons at that time with him, they all told the officer they would engage for his lordship's appearance,[20] which he did some time after. As his lordship was going up the stairs leading from Westminster Hall to the court of requests, one of his friends observed to him that he ascended the steps with great difficulty and pain. "Yes, sir," said he, "my feet are weak; but if my heels will serve to carry me up, I promise you my head shall bring me down again."

When his lordship came into the House of Commons, his defence was such that he acquitted himself with great honour, and was cleared, receiving the next day compliments from the king and the nobility on this occasion. The Earl of Inchiquin, between whom and the Lord Orrery there had been formerly an unhappy coolness, was particularly zealous and serviceable to him in this affair.

1670. As a recompense for the loss of the presidency court, his Majesty presented the Earl of Orrery with £7,000, and afterwards reconciled him to the Duke of Ormond. His lordship henceforward concerned himself very little with public affairs, but spent the remainder of his life in a Christian preparation for eternity. He died in the month of October, 1679, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His lordship left issue two sons and five daughters.[21]

(18) City Council Book. (19) *Morice's Memoirs.* (20) *Ib.*, p. 83.

(21) His eldest son was Roger, the second Earl of Orrery, who married the Lady Mary Sackville, daughter to Richard Earl of Dorset, and by her had five children (besides one son born dead), Roger, Lionel, Charles, Lady Elizabeth, and Lady Mary. Roger died in his infancy; Lionel succeeded his father in the title and estate, but dying without issue on the 23rd of August, 1703, his brother Charles succeeded to the earldom, and, on the 10th of September, 1711, was created a peer of England by the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1671. A proclamation being issued this year for all the corporations to renew their charters, the city of Cork appointed Henry Bathurst, esq., to be their agent for the renewing of theirs.(22)

1672. On the 21st of May the government made new rules for the election of the magistrates of all the corporations in Ireland.

1673. A proclamation issued, forbidding Roman Catholics to come into the cities of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, and Limerick, or any walled town or fortification; and they were, by another proclamation, ordered to remove out of all the walled towns of Ireland, except artificers and others; but they were soon after readmitted.(23)

The "St. David," with twenty East Indiamen, and forty other rich merchant ships, arrived July 29th, at Kinsale, where they waited for a convoy from England.(24)

1675. April 20th, Peter Fox and five more, pretending to be passengers in a very rich ship belonging to Holland, called the "St. Peter," of Hamburgh, bound to France, murdered the master and three of his crew, and brought the ship into the west of this county; but, by the vigilance of Robert Southwell, esq., vice-admiral of Munster, five of the malefactors were taken and executed—viz., Edward Fox (brother to the above Peter, who ran away), John Fitz Gerald, John Hood, John Crouch, and John Morris. Their heads were set up along the sea-coast—viz., at Waterford, Youghal, Cork, Kinsale, and Glandore; and a great part of the cargo was preserved and secured for the owners.(25)

title of Baron Boyle of Marston. His sister, the Lady Elizabeth, died young; but the Lady Mary was married to Clotworthy Upton, esq. From this nobleman the celebrated sphere, or astronomical instrument called "The Orrery," first contrived by the ingenious Mr. Graham, watchmaker in London, has its name. This earl died August the 28th, 1731, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, and left issue by the Lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter to John Earl of Exeter, an only son, viz., the Right Honourable John Earl of Orrery, etc.

The first Earl of Orrery's second son was Henry, an accomplished gentleman. He married the Lady Mary O'Brien, youngest daughter of Murrough Earl of Inchiquin, who bore him several children—Roger, Henry, Charles, William, Elizabeth, and Margaret. He died in 1691, in King William's wars in Flanders, being lieutenant-colonel to Duke Schomberg's regiment, leaving issue four sons. First, Roger, who died anno 1703 unmarried; second, Henry, first married to Mrs. Catherine Coote, daughter to Chidley Coote, of Killester, esq., who died May 5th, 1725, second to the Lady Henrietta, daughter to Charles Earl of Burlington and Cork; he was Speaker to the honourable House of Commons, several times one of the lords justices of Ireland, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards created Earl of Shannon. His third son, Charles, was a captain of a man-of-war; and the fourth, William, was a captain in Duke Schomberg's regiment of horse.

The first Earl of Orrery's daughters were—First, Lady Elizabeth, married to Folliott Lord Viscount Powerscourt, and died childless; second, Lady Anne, who died young; third, Lady Margaret, married to William Earl of Inchiquin—she accompanied the Princess Mary to Holland on her marriage with King William; fourth, Lady Catherine, married to —— Brett, esq., and died at Richmond, in Surrey; fifth, Lady Barbara, countess of Donegal—she died soon after her marriage, as did her lord some years after her death, at Barcelona, in defending for Montjuich.

(22) Council Books.

(23) *Cox*, vol. ii.

(24) *London Gazette*, No. 806.

(25) *Ibid.*, No. 1024.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1676. The following subsidies were this year raised in this county :—The Earl of Cork, £110. He paid more than any nobleman in Ireland, for I find the Duke of Ormond then paid but £100. The Earl of Barrymore, £30; Earl of Carbery, £15; Earl of Clancarty, £40; Earl of Orrery, £20; Lord Courcy, £2; Lady Clancarty, £15; the bishopricks of Cork and Ross, £32 16s.; the bishoprick of Cloyne, £41 4s.; the county of Cork and city of Cork, £1,364 18s.(26)

1677. The Irish of the city of Cork were ordered by a proclamation to keep their markets without the walls of the city.(27)

1678. On the 14th of August several rich French prizes were brought into Kinsale by the "Prince William," a Dutch man-of-war, as were some Dutch prizes by the "Invincible," a French ship of war.(28)

This year died Doctor Edward Synge, bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. By his will he bequeathed the two ploughlands of Ballycroneen, in the barony of Imokilly, which formerly belonged to the See of Cloyne, and purchased by him from Sir John Fitz-Gerald, knight, to the bishops of Cloyne and their successors for ever. He also left several charitable legacies to the poor of St. Finbar, Cork, and to the poor of Youghal, Cloyne, and Inishanon.

In the beginning of this year a party of troops were shipped from Kinsale to Tangier, who were escorted by the "James" galley, the "Swan," and the "Garland" frigates.(29)

1680. In September a galliot hoy, of eighty tons burden, was brought into Kinsale, laden with corn, by a fishing-boat, whose people found her at sea, without one person on board.(30)

In the month of December a blazing star, whose tail extended 40° in length, was seen in the west.(31)

1681. On the 22nd of August, the Duke of Ormond, being lord lieutenant, came to Kinsale, and that evening visited the new fort, where he and his retinue lodged. Next morning his grace was rowed up and down to observe the harbour; and having dined at Sir Robert Southwell's, went in the afternoon to see some trials of the pilchard fishing, with which he was very much entertained. He dined the next day at the old fort with Sir Richard Booth. In the evening he rode about the hills of Ringcurran, and lay every night at Sir Nicholas Armorer's. On the 25th, being at the new fort, he began an health to his Majesty, when there was a discharge of all the artillery. He changed its name from Ringcurran to Charles Fort, and then departed for Cork, being well satisfied with the fortification.(32)

1682. At an assizes held for this county March 22nd, the grand jury addressed King Charles II., thanking him for the blessings of peace, security, and a flourishing trade, and assuring his Majesty of their loyalty and firm attachment to his person and govern-

(26) MS. at Lismore.
(27) *City Council Book.*
(28) *London Gazette*, No. 1228.
(29) *Ibid.*, No. 1497.
(30) *Ib.*, 1552.
(31) *Ib.*, 1577.
(32) *Ib.*, 1652.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1682. ment. On the 6th of June the county of the city of Cork, in imitation of Derry, Kilkenny, Limerick, and other cities in Ireland, addressed the king, declaring their abhorrence and detestation of the plot, and the late association.(33)

1683. This year there was a most severe frost, the river Lee was frozen many weeks, and carriages passed over from the Ferry-slip to the east marsh.(34)

(33) *London Gazette*, No. 1727.

(34) MS. Ann.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VII.

From the Death of King Charles II. to the Present Time.

AFTER the death of the king (A.D. 1684), the Irish, being favoured by the court, began to grow very insolent to the English, of which Sir Richard Cox relates the following instance[1] that happened in this county :—

"One Major Lawless, an inveterate man, besides a great "number of other ill-natured acts done by him to the English, "caused Sir Edward Moore, Edward Riggs, esq., and thirty-three "Protestants more, to be indicted of high treason, although he had nothing to charge "the first with but his being a Protestant, nor any thing against Mr. Riggs, but for "saying that he had a good estate in England, and that if he could not live quietly in "Ireland he would go thither. However, this lawless major was so furious and "inhuman that he imprisoned one Henry Rice in a dungeon for six weeks, keeping "him awake most of that time, in hopes this severe usage, and his distraction, might "induce him to accuse the rest of his acquaintance, and when he found they were all "acquitted by a jury, of which Colonel John Barret, a papist, was foreman, he was "enraged and troubled to that degree that he died in a week after."

This year the mayor of Cork, Edward Webber, pulled down the sign of the Duke of Monmouth's head, lately set up, and caused it to be burned with great form and solemnity.[2]

1685. Henry Earl of Clarendon, lord lieutenant of Ireland, was presented with his freedom of the city of Cork in a gold box by the corporation.[3] On the 24th of December *quo warrantoes* were issued against all the corporations of Ireland by the Lord Tyrconnel, who employed the Chief Baron Rice, and the Attorney-General Nagle, as the fittest instruments to carry on this work, which they prosecuted with such earnestness, that, in about two terms, judgment was entered against most of the charters of the kingdom. The chief baron gave judgment against above one hundred charters, upon such little exceptions and pitiful cavils,

"That," says Bishop King, "it must be the greatest affront to the understanding of "mankind to think to put such on them for justice, and the greatest profanation of the "name of law, to endeavour to pass such proceedings for legal."[4]

(1) Vol. ii., part ult., p. 17. MS. Ann.

(3) City Council Books.

(4) *King's State*, chap. iii., sect. 5.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James II. A.D. 1686. The lord lieutenant, Tyrconnel, came to Cork, and was there sumptuously entertained by the corporation, Christopher Crofts being then mayor.(5) In the west of this county the Irish began to rob and plunder openly, whereupon many then alive, who, remembering the beginning of the rebellion in 1641, were so terrified that they assembled themselves and went into walled towns. The Irish grew so insolent as to come in numbers with a piper playing before them, and carry off the stock and cattle of Protestants in the middle of the day.(6)

1688. On the 28th of February the Bandonians, hearing that the Earl of Clancarty was marching with six companies to reinforce the troop of horse and two companies of foot there, commanded by Captain Daniel O'Neil, disarmed the garrison, killed some soldiers, took possession of all their horses and arms, and would have done much more if they were assisted ; they shut their gates, and generously refused giving up any of their leaders, but, at last, purchased their pardon for £1,000, with the demolition of their walls, which were then razed to the ground, and never since rebuilt.(7)

About this time a large party of Irish horse and foot entered Cork, who, at midnight, disarmed all the Protestants of the town, and next day seized their horses, as they likewise did in all the neighbouring villages. They also broke into the houses of several principal citizens, from whence they took great sums of money. Lieutenant-General Mac Carty having thus, with the spoil of the English, increased his house, and mounted several more foot, marched with two field pieces towards Castle-Martyr, the seat of Colonel Henry Boyle, who had with him about one hundred and forty gentlemen and servants to defend themselves against the violences of the Irish. He was persuaded by his friends not to make any resistance, upon the promise of the lieutenant-general, that neither their persons or estates should be molested ; but without any regard thereunto, he caused the house to be plundered, and Colonel Boyle, with many of the gentlemen, to be carried prisoners to Cork.(8)

On Wednesday, the 12th of March, King James landed at Kinsale, who soon after came to Cork, where on the next Sunday he heard Mass in a new chapel, lately erected near the Franciscan friary. Through the streets he was supported by two friars of that order, and attended by many others in their habits. He was received and entertained by Donough Earl of Clancarty, on his landing, at which time the king made

(5) City Council Books.

(6) "These robberies," say Bishop King, "from the confession of Chief Justice Nugent, who boasted of it as a piece of policy, appeared to be designed by the Government. At the assizes of Cork, he publicly called such robbers necessary evils, and from the beginning he took care not to discourage them. The proclamation of February 1st, 1686, acknowledges that the robberies were occasioned by the carelessness of the civil magistrate."—*King's State*, chap iii., sect. x., p. 4. *Cox*, vol. ii.

(7) In a letter of Lord Tyrconnel to General MacCarty, of March 10th, 1688, he says—"He was sorry that a treaty was entered into with the people of Bandon, until the authors of the disturbance were brought to justice; to which end (he adds) the army we shall new model when the king arrives; and till that be done, it is impossible to make them useful."—MSS. Sir Richard Cox.

(8) *London Gazette*, Numb. 2435.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James II. A.D. 1688. him one of the lords of his bedchamber, and his regiment a royal regiment of guards.(9) He was also made clerk of the crown and peace throughout this province by letters patent. On the

(9) The following ships arrived in the bay of Cork, March, 12th, 1688-9:—

Commanders.	Ships Names.	Guns.	Men.
Lieutenant-general le Marq. de Antreville	L' ——— ..	62	420
CHEFS D'ESCADRES.			
Le Chevalier de Flaiour ..	Le Glorieux ..	50	380
Le Marq. de Relinguess ..	Le Serieux ..	60	370
Le Marq. de Nesmond ..	Le Constant ..	54	370
CAPTAINS.			
Les Sieurs ..			
D'Amblement ..	Le Henry ..	64	400
D'Hannault ..	Le Furieux ..	60	250
De Septeme ..	L'Ardent ..	62	370
De Machard ..	Le Bourbon ..	62	370
De Belisle ..	Le Marquis ..	56	330
De Belfontaine ..	Le Prince ..	58	350
De Reald ..	Le Courageux ..	60	350
De Mobrane ..	L'Excellent ..	60	350
De la Hatteloire ..	Le Fort ..	58	350
De Septeville ..	L'Entreprenant ..	60	350
De Bidaw ..	L'Aquillon ..	58	330
De Chaseur ..	Le Vermondois ..	58	350
Du Palaise ..	Le Bon ..	54	300
De Gallisonviere ..	Le Maure ..	54	270
Colebert ..	Le Sage ..	50	300
D'Allis ..	Le Francois ..	46	250
De France ..	Le Trident ..	52	375
De Champigny ..	Le Brave ..	56	350
De Renault Huet ..	Le Termeraire ..	54	330
De Serguinge ..	Le Diamant ..	54	300
De Florin ..	Le Neptune ..	48	330
De St. Maure ..	L'Arc en Ciel ..	54	250
Chefs D'Escadre ..	L'Arogant ..	58	250
De Genlis ..	L'Imperfait ..	44	250
De Chateau Morant ..	Le St. Michael ..	60	230
Baron Des Adess ..	Le Faulcon	36	200
De Pontis ..	La Courtizane ..	64	370
Des Augere ..	Le Joli ..	36	200
Des Hainault ..	Le Moderne ..	50	300
De la Rougere ..	Le Sans Pareil ..	58	250
De la Guiche ..	Le Palmier ..	36	200
Baron ..	L'Alcion ..	36	200
Europin ..	L'Opiniatre ..	36	200
		1958	11495
	Besides 4 Fire-ships, 6 Floats, 3 other ships of St. Lous	265	1710
	Total of men and guns ..	2223	13205

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James II. A.D. 1688. 14th, five thousand French landed at Kinsale,[10] under Count Lauzun and the Marquis de Lary. In their room King James sent back Major-General Mac Carty with as many Irish. Our fleet were then attending the queen of Spain, which made this undertaking very easy to the French.[11]

1689. April 14th, Admiral Herbert, appearing with his fleet off the harbour of Kinsale, Mac Elligot, the governor, apprehending they were the French fleet, then expected, was preparing to withdraw all his forces from the town, that the French might take possession of the place and forts, but upon his discovery of the mistake, he put all things in readiness to oppose them. These proceedings countenanced a report that King James had agreed to put Ireland into the French king's hands for assisting him to recover his dominions.[12]

The 29th of April, Admiral Herbert, being on the south coast of Ireland, by his scouts, discovered the French fleet, and, next day, had intelligence that they were gone into Baltimore, being forty-four sail; but, on pursuing them, the scouts had sight of them to the west of Cape Clear, and, upon steering after them, found they were got into Bantry Bay. The admiral lay off the bay all night, and next morning stood in where he found the enemy at anchor, but soon got under sail, bearing down upon them in a line composed of twenty-eight men of war and five fire-ships. When they came within musket-shot of the "Defiance," who led the van, the French admiral put out the signal of battle, which was begun by firing their great and small shot at the "Defiance," and the rest as they came into the line. The English made several boards to gain the wind, or, at least, to engage them closer. Finding that way of working very disadvantageous, Admiral Herbert stood off to sea, as well to have got his ships into a line as to have gained the wind of the enemy, but found them so cautious in bearing down, that he could not get an opportunity to do it, so he continued battering upon a stretch till five in the afternoon, when the French admiral stood into the bay. The admiral's ship and some others being disabled in their rigging, they could not follow them, but continued for some time after before the bay, and the admiral gave them a gun at parting. In this action Captain George Aylmer, of the "Portland," with one lieutenant and ninety-four seamen were killed, and about two hundred and fifty wounded. On the 7th of May the admiral got into Plymouth with the fleet.[13]

On the 11th of August the Lord Clare, governor of Cork, committed all the Protestants of the city to St. Peter's, Christ Church, and the courthouses. On the 10th of September several were sent to Blarney Castle, on the 11th many to Macroomp; and October the 13th, all the churches were shut up.[14] In several places the governors went into houses and shops, seized what they found without the formality of a pretence, and took it away. Mr. Boileau (who was governor of Cork with Lord Clare), not failing in any punctilio of his country dragooning,

(10) MSS. Annals.

(11) MSS. Cox.

(12) *London Gazette*, Numb. 2447.

(13) *Campbell's Naval Hist.*, vol. iii., p. 9.

(14) MSS. Annals.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James II. A.D. 1689. was supposed to have sent off for France to the value of £30,000 in money, leather, and other commodities, the spoils of the Protestants of this rich city.(15)

On the 13th of September Major-General Scravenmore marched with one thousand one hundred horse and dragoons, and two regiments of Danish foot, from Tipperary, and sent Colonel Donep to burn the bridge of Mallow, and to view the castle, which having performed, he returned the 17th with an account that above one hundred Protestant families thereabouts were in great fear of the rapparees, who had orders from the governor of Cork to burn their houses. The major-general thereupon sent out next night one hundred horse and fifty dragoons, under Major Tittinckhoft, to protect them, with orders to lay themselves in an ambuscade near the town, which they did, and having taken two of the rapparees, they killed one, and made the other conduct them to their main body. Upon the major's advancing he found a great number of horse and foot drawn up, and, having ordered a party of his men to take them in flank, he placed another party in an ambuscade to the left. The rapparees, imagining the English fled, advanced towards them, but seeing themselves attacked on the right, they ran towards the town without firing a shot. The English fell on them, and made a great slaughter, pursuing them four miles. The Irish were between three and four thousand, of whom five hundred were slain, and among them were several chiefs, for there were found fifty silver-mounted swords, and several fine horses were taken. There were twenty-five English detached towards Kilmallock, otherways the slaughter would have been greater. The English had neither a man or a horse wounded.(16)

William and Mary. A.D. 1689.

Sir Thomas Southwell, with several other gentlemen of this county, when the Protestants were disarmed the foregoing year, being unwilling to give up their horses and arms, many of them having been robbed and plundered of their stocks before, and justly suspecting that as soon as they were gone, neither their lives nor the rest of their substance could be safe, assembled together with their servants, to the number of near two hundred, and resolved to march to join the Lord Kingston at Sligo for their common defence. In their march they were met in the county of Galway by Mr. Power, high sheriff of that county, attended by a *posse* and a party of dragoons, to whom they surrendered themselves (being fatigued with a long march) upon articles of safety and liberty,(17) and, indeed, contrary to the advice of some of the party who were for fighting their way. Notwithstanding, they were robbed and made prisoners, and though several of them had plentiful estates, yet nothing was allowed them to preserve their lives, except the charitable contributions of their fellow Protestants in different parts of the kingdom. At Galway they were brought to a trial before Judge Martin, who persuaded them to plead guilty, assuring them of the king's mercy, who was then just landed, but the judge, soon after passing sentence of death on these

(15) *King's State.*
(16) *London Gazette*, Numb. 2597.
(17) *Vid.* the said articles in the appendix to *King's State*, etc., No. 7.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1689.

gentlemen, they, with much ado and a sum of money, procured a reprieve, which they were forced to renew from time to time; and thus they continued in close imprisonment, being removed from jail to jail till the general deliverance by his Majesty's victory at the Boyne. All which time they were not only in a starving condition, but had once a summons sent them, either in jest or earnest, to prepare for execution, by the Earl of Clanrickarde, who came to Galway about the beginning of November, 1689, and sent them word that they must prepare for death on the 6th of the same month, for it was his Majesty's pleasure that they should be then executed; and accordingly the sheriff appeared with all necessary preparations for their execution on the day appointed, but there was really no such order; his lordship, who was a new convert, thinking it allowable to put this jest upon them as a testimony of his zeal against heretics; and considering the circumstances and solemnity with which he carried on this farce, even the Roman Catholics thought it was very unreasonable.[18]

(18) *King's State* and printed accounts.—"One Mr. Desmineers, who answered a bill of exchange for Sir Thomas Southwell, was by Judge Nugent accused of holding a correspondence with the rebels. The same judge committed Mr. Ginnery, of this county, for high treason, because he was agent for the prisoners at Galway to procure them a reprieve and other affairs, and for receiving letters from them, though Mr. Ginnery's father and brother were among them.

"Sir Thomas Southwell being attainted by the Act of Attainder, the Earl of Seaforth undertook to reconcile him to the king, and to get his pardon. The king, on the earl's application, ordered a warrant to be drawn up for it, and Sir Thomas employed a lawyer to draw it, who immediately apprehended this to be a good opportunity to get a copy of the Act of Attainder, which he had laboured for in vain before, and which was kept from the Protestants. He told the earl and Sir Thomas (what was the real truth) that he could not draw up an effectual pardon unless he saw the act that attainted him. Hereupon the earl obtained an express order from the king to have a copy delivered to him. When the lawyer had drawn up the warrant for Sir Thomas's pardon, with a full *non obstante* to the Act of Attainder, the earl brought it to the attorney-general, Sir Richard Nagle, to have a fiant drawn; the attorney read it, and with indignation threw it aside; whereupon the earl began to expostulate with him for using the king's warrant at that rate. The attorney told him the king had it not in his power to grant a pardon, and that his Majesty could not dispense with the act; adding that if the earl had seen the act, he would be satisfied that the king could not dispense with it. The earl answered that he was not a stranger to the act. Sir Richard would not believe him till he showed him the copy of it taken by Sir Thomas's lawyer. He began to enquire how his lordship came by it, intimating that the keepers of the rolls were treacherous in letting anyone see it, much more in suffering a copy of it to go abroad. His lordship, with good reason, expressed his admiration that an act of parliament should be made a secret, and the law thus concealed. At last Nagle told the earl that he himself would draw up a warrant for Sir Thomas Southwell's pardon that should do the business, and get the king to sign it; but the earl refused to accept his offer unless his lawyer might first peruse it; which being granted, the lawyer found it to be such as would not hold in law, and intended only to delude him. The earl again made application to King James, and Sir Richard being sent for, the king asked him why he did not prepare a fiant for Sir Thomas Southwell's pardon, according to the warrant sent him. He answered that his Majesty could not grant such a pardon; that he was only a trustee for forfeited estates, and could not dispense with the act. That by an express clause in it, all pardons that should be granted, were declared void. The king, in some passion, told him that he hoped they did not intend to retrench his prerogative. Sir Richard replied that his Majesty had read the act before he passed it. The king answered he had betrayed him; that he depended on him for drawing the act, and that

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1689. King James issued a proclamation for the receiving of brass money in Ireland. June 18th, one Mr. Richard Mansell, of Cork, narrowly escaped being hanged for refusing to take the same.[19]

December 11th, the grand jury of this county presented that the sum of £400 be raised on the county to gratify the seamen who brought over King James.[20]

1690. His majesty King William having defeated the Irish at the Boyne, marched southward and reduced Waterford and the strong fort of Duncannon. On the 2nd of August the town of Youghal surrendered upon fifty dragoons appearing before it, of Colonel Levison's regiment, who were conducting the garrison that marched from Waterford. Mac Carty More, who also gave up Carrickfergus to the Duke of Schomberg, being governor, marched out with three companies of foot. There were fourteen pieces of cannon found mounted in the place, but no ammunition ; also three hundred and fifty barrels of oats, three hundred and fifteen stone of wool, and several other sorts of provisions.[21]

The importance of taking Youghal appeared during the continuance of the siege of Limerick, being a curb as well on the motions of the garrison of Cork as on the rapparees. On the 9th of August the governor of Youghal marched at the head of thirty-six dragoons and forty-two foot towards Castle-Martyr, upon advice that a party of the garrison of Cork had joined with the rapparees, and were plundering the country. The dragoons, being about two miles before the foot, charged a body of three hundred Irish and pursued them to the castle, where, being joined by the foot, they obliged it to surrender, and the garrison to march out without arms or horses. The enemy lost sixty men in the action, and had sixteen taken prisoners ; but the English did not lose a man.[22]

About this time an affair of more importance was thought of, which was the reducing Cork and Kinsale ; for King William, after his leaving Ireland, sent over the Earl of Marlborough with a fleet to subdue these places. The news of his coming hastened the French from Galway, where they had retreated after the victory of the Boyne, being afraid of an interception from the English fleet. Count Lauzun and Boileau sailed with them, and they carried back their field train which they had brought over in the spring, but left several of their soldiers in a miserable condition behind them.[23]

On the 22nd of September the fleet came into Cork harbour, having taken a small intrenchment at the harbour's mouth, which, with eight

if he had drawn it so, that there was no room for dispensing or pardoning, he had been false to him, or words to that effect. Thus the matter ended, and Sir Thomas went into Scotland with the Earl of Seaforth, without being able to obtain his pardon for estate or life."—*King's State*, etc., chap. iii., sect. xii.

[19] MSS. Annals.
[20] *Id. ib.*
[21] *London Gazette*, Numb. 2582.
[22] MS. Sir Richard Cox.
[23] MS. Narration by Sir Richard Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690.

guns mounted there, made some slight opposition; and having seized upon Haulbowline Island, being deserted, or rather not garrisoned, next day the army landed, which, besides the six companies of the Earl of Pembroke's marines, did not consist of more than eight regiments of foot—viz., Marlborough's, Trelawny's, Churchill's, Beaumount's, Hales's, Hastings's, Collier's, and Fitz-Patrick's, with a detachment of three hundred foot of the Earl of Monmouth's regiment under Major Johnston, but were within two or three days joined by the Duke of Wirtemberg and four thousand foot, and Lieutenant-General Scravenmore, with one thousand two hundred horse.

The Earl of Marlborough having caused the seamen and soldiers to draw the great guns towards the city, the Duke of Grafton being their leader, Colonel Hales and Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher with two detachments opened the way for them, without any other opposition than the appearance of a party who soon retired from the great shot.(24)

But before I proceed further in this siege (says Sir Richard Cox), who has left us a narrative of it in his own hand, from whence this account is chiefly taken, I must take notice of two things that happened equally strange, the one for perfidiousness, and the other for cowardice. The first was that of the governor, Mac Elligot, who had taken £500 from the inhabitants to spare the city and suburbs from burning, which he engaged and promised to do in the most solemn and credible manner that could be, and had the money paid him; nevertheless the very next day, without any new provocation or necessity, he caused the suburbs to be set on fire at both ends, whereby one of the most thriving cities of its bigness in Europe was in a great part laid in ashes, and hundreds of Protestants, who before lived plentifully, were by this barbarous breach of faith reduced to beggary.

The other was of two seamen that had the courage to attempt and take one of the strongest redoubts the enemy had. The place is called the Catt, and commands the town so absolutely, that most part of the walls and streets of the city were exposed to the musket-shot from this fort; yet so important a post was deserted without a stroke, for the two seamen found it abandoned and took possession of it, which is a thing almost incredible, that either the enemy should leave it so tamely, or that two men should have the confidence to attempt it, and to boast, as they did beforehand, that they would take it; for though they perceived no shot from thence, yet at that juncture they could not in reason imagine but that it was well provided both with men and ammunition. In the same manner they quitted Shandon castle, and the forts and redoubts they had made in the north suburbs, to General Tettau; and from these two eminences—viz., the Catt and Shandon castle, and from a battery near the Red-abbey, the English fired into the south fort and the city.

In the meantime Lieutenant-General Scravenmore having passed the river, and being quartered at Gill-abbey, not far from which stood the steeple of the cathedral church which looked into the fort, detached

(24) Cox's MS. Narration.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690. Lieutenant Horatio Townshend, who, getting two files of men to the top of this steeple, killed the governor of the fort, and did other considerable execution. To remove this party the Irish traversed two guns against the steeple, and shook it exceedingly, whereupon the men offered to go down, but the brave Townshend with invincible courage commanded those below to take away the ladder, and continued in that post till the fort was surrendered the next day.

By this time the cannon from Red-abbey had made a breach in the city wall, and preparations were made for an assault. The Danes passed the river to the Custom-house marsh, and Brigadier Churchill marched over to the great marsh for that purpose. The Duke of Grafton and other volunteers, with Captain Nicholas Green, who was their guide, went with the brigadier; and here it was that noble duke received his death's wound on the point of his shoulder, having behaved himself very bravely in all this expedition. The assault was prevented by the capitulation of the garrison, which had trifled with the general in two or three treaties before, when they might have had easier conditions, but at last submitted to mercy, and were made prisoners of war.(25)

Cork being thus happily reduced was put under the government of Colonel Hales. Brigadier Villiers was the same day detached with a party to possess himself of Kinsale, which, not being tenable, was deserted by the enemy. On the 2nd of October the Lord Marlborough came thither with the army. On the 3rd, Major-General Tettau and Colonel Fitz-Patrick, with about eight hundred men, got over in boats unperceived near Ringroan-castle, marched down towards the Old Fort called "Castle ni Park," which they boldly assaulted and took by storm, whereupon the enemy retired into the castle; but at the same time three barrels of their powder took fire at the gate, and blew it up, with about forty soldiers. At length the governor, Colonel Driscoll, and two hundred of the garrison being killed, the rest surrendered upon quarter.(26)

(25) During the siege great numbers of Protestants were confined in the churches. A bomb fell through the roof of Christ Church, but, by God's providence, it did no damage.

The continuator of Rapin informs us that there was a dispute for command between Wirtemberg and Marlborough, being both lieutenant-generals. Wirtemberg bluntly claiming it because he was a prince, and Marlborough, with more temper, alledging that the general command properly belonged to him, both as the elder officer, and as he led the troops of his own nation, whereas the Duke of Wirtemberg was only at the head of auxiliaries; but La Millioniere interposing, the earl was contented to share the command with the duke, lest the insisting on his full right should retard the king's service. Accordingly, the earl commanded the first day, and gave the word "Wirtemberg," and the duke commanded the next day, and gave the word "Marlborough."—*Tindal's Continuat.*, vol. i.

There were seven regiments taken prisoners, viz.—The Governor's, Clancarty's, Tyrone's, Mac Carty's, Barret's, and O'Sullivan's. Many of them afterwards escaped, and proved worse tories than they had been before; and about one hundred and sixty of them were blown up in the "Breda" man-of-war in the harbour of Cork, said to be done by Colonel Barret on purpose, he and his servant only escaping. About one thousand of them were sent afterwards prisoners to England, and some were killed in making their escape over the river.—Cox's Relation, MS.

(26) Cox's Narration.—Story says, on the 29th a party of five hundred horse were sent under Brigadier Villiers to invest Kinsale. He sent a trumpeter to summon the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690.

Hereupon, the new fort (called Charles Fort) was summoned; but Sir Edward Scot, the governor, answered: "That it would be time enough a month hence to talk of surrendering;" whereupon the trenches were opened the 5th of October. The batteries were managed by the Danes on the east, and by the English on the north. On the 15th a breach was made by the Danes, and the English being masters of the counterscarp, they sprung a mine with good success, and everything was ready for an assault, when the governor capitulated and surrendered upon honourable conditions, which would not have been granted but that the weather was exceeding bad, provisions scarce, and the army very sickly.(27) Colonel O'Donovan delivered the keys of this fort into Lord Marlborough's hands, who, having thus fortunately accomplished the design of his voyage, left his brother, Brigadier Churchill, governor of Charles Fort; and having disposed his regiments into Cork, Kinsale, and Bandon, he returned with the fleet to Portsmouth.

By this success the enemy were reduced in Munster to a very bad condition; and not being able to do anything of moment to retrieve their affairs, they supported the drooping spirits of their party by many pretended prophecies, and a thousand ridiculous stories of the cruelties practised or designed by the English; but none of their inventions had more success than their fiction of selling the Irish to Pereria for bread, which was so universally and so undoubtedly believed that some of them whom the English took prisoners were amazed to find it a sham.(28)

The Irish, with one thousand horse and five regiments of foot, marched into this county as far as Macroomp; but understanding that Cork and Kinsale were taken, they returned to their main body, which

town, but the governor threatened to hang him up for bringing such a message, and setting fire to the town, retreated to the Old Fort, which the horse observing, rode in and extinguished the fire, killing seven or eight of the Irish which they found in the town.

On the 30th a party of foot marched to Five-mile-bridge towards Kinsale. The magistrates of Cork re-assuming their places, proclaimed King William and Queen Mary, and put the city into some order.

October 1st, the Earl of Marlborough marched to Five-mile-bridge, and next day came near the town, then possessed by the English. In the evening he posted his men towards Charles Fort, and Major-General Tettau with eight hundred men next morning passed the river in boats, and stormed the Old Fort, which had in it four hundred and fifty men, whereof about two hundred were blown up or slain; the rest surrendered prisoners of war. Some endeavouring to escape to the new fort by water were killed from the shore, and the governor with several officers were killed on the ramparts.—*Story*, p. 143.

(27) The garrison in Charles Fort when it surrendered consisted of one thousand two hundred men, who had liberty to march out with their arms and baggage, and were conducted to Limerick. The besiegers in the several attacks had about two hundred killed and wounded, but many fell sick and died, the weather being very bad. In this fort a very considerable magazine was found, and provisions sufficient to support one thousand men for a year—there were one thousand barrels of wheat, one thousand of beef, forty tons of claret, and great quantities of sack, brandy, and strong beer.—*Story*, p. 144, etc.

About the beginning of November a French ship of thirty tons, laden with brandy and salt, sailed into Kinsale, and anchored under the Old Fort, believing the place to be in the hands of the Irish, but she was soon boarded and made a prize.—*Ib.*, p. 147.

(28) Cox's Narration.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690. consisted of eight or ten thousand men, being but five miles behind them; who, hearing that General Ginkle was marching towards them from Cashel, retreated to Limerick. In their march they burned Charleville-house;[29] the Duke of Berwick, after he had dined in it, ordering it to be reduced to ashes. He ruined most of the houses and villages on the north side of the Blackwater, as well in this county as in Limerick. They did the same at Ballyboy and Killagh, in the King's County, as they did afterwards at Portarlington, etc. Five hundred of them, under young Colonel Driscoll, attempted to burn Castletown, the mansion-house of Colonel Townshend, in West Carbery; but they missed of their aim, and were so well received by him and his garrison, consisting of about thirty-five men, that twelve of them dropped at the first volley; and upon a second attack, Driscoll, Captain Tieg Donovan, Captain Croneen, and about thirty others were slain, and so many more wounded, that they were forced to retire with loss and shame.[30] Towards the end of the year, the army in the several garrisons of this county were in a sickly, starving condition, particularly those of Cork, as is represented by Colonel Hales in a letter to the general.

In December one Mac Fineen, a prisoner in Cork, escaped; and having got together a party of four hundred men, marched to Iniskeen. Finding it guarded, they went again to Castletown, where there was a lieutenant and thirty dragoons, who bravely defended the place; but their ammunition being spent, and having five of their men killed, they were forced to surrender upon quarter; notwithstanding which the Irish slew the lieutenant. Afterwards, a party being sent by Major Culliford from Iniskeen, attacked the Irish, killed ten, and took five prisoners.[31] On the 28th of the same month, Major-General Tettau marched from Cork with the forces towards Kerry.

1691. In January, the enemy having a garrison of six hundred men at Ross, commanded by General Mac Carty, it was reconnoitered by some English, who, not thinking proper to attempt it, attacked an adjacent fort with one hundred men, which they took, although it was defended by seventy-seven men, fourteen of whom swam towards a rock, five were taken, the rest killed, and the commander wounded; from hence the forces proceeded to Tralee.[32]

About this time the Irish were ordered to come within the line—viz., Castlehaven, Macroomp, Mallow, Ballyhooly, Fermoy-bridge, Cappoquin, Cahir, etc., who expected to be protected by the English, these being their quarters. A Dutch ship, made a prize in the bay of Bantry, was

[29] *Story*, p. 146. *London Gazette*, No. 1682.

[30] Cox's MS. Narrative.—"The day before this attack on Castletown about sixty horse and foot of the English met with five hundred rapparees in West Carbery, who followed in the rear, and fired at a distance several times; but the English facing about killed nine, and in another attack killed one Brown, an Irish ensign.

"In the attack on Castletown, one Captain Mac Ronaine, with his drawn sword, endeavoured to hinder his men's retreat, but he being killed they got away. Several of them had bundles of straw on their breasts to resist the shot, but, notwithstanding, thirty were slain on the spot."—*Story*, p. 151.

[31] *Story*, p. 154. [32] *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691.

retaken from the Irish by Colonel Beecher; thirty-six of the enemy were drowned, and as many more made prisoners.

On the 20th of February the lords justices published a proclamation wholly decrying King James's brass money.(33)

In January the Irish, by the arrival of Tyrconnel, Nagle, Rice, and others from France, having received fresh supplies of arms, ammunition, and other necessaries, were encouraged, being straitened in their quarters, to try their fortune by the enlargement of their frontiers. Their main design was upon Fermoy and Ballymore—the first because of its stone bridge on the Blackwater was esteemed a very considerable pass. The fortifications were but slight, and the garrison not numerous. Their strength consisted chiefly in two field pieces, which gave them more reputation than force. This place was attacked by Brigadier Carroll and one thousand five hundred of the enemy, but the Danes, who had the guard of it, defended it very well; and Colonel Donep, with fifty of his horse and thirty militia, by the common stratagem of two trumpeters sounding a march as if fresh recruits were advancing, frightened the Irish into a flight, and they were so briskly pursued to Cariganedy ford, that they lost near eighty men in the action. But they had better fortune at Ballymore, a village in the county of Westmeath, which they seized without opposition, and fortified so strongly that it became a very important post.(34)

A party of the Bandon(35) militia advanced into the enemy's quarters, and, killing some few stragglers, brought off a good prey, according to the custom of the country. This party was commanded by Lieutenant Arthur Bernard. Seven companies of O'Donovan's regiment assembled,

(33) This crying down of the brass money seemed a mystery to some, but proved of advantage to the public. The secret of it was this—It was a project of Lord Melford to coin this money at first, which served the end proposed for a year or two. Upon the reduction of Dublin, great quantities of it were found in the mint and the treasury; it was therefore advised by the Lord Coningsby that this should be made current by proclamation at a small value, which was done accordingly, and the consequence fell out to expectation, for when the Irish saw the same piece pass for 5s. in their quarters, and but for 1d. in ours, they began to dispute that coin, and if they had been more thoughtful, they had, by that disproportion, estimated the value of both governments. However, they did abstain from the markets, so that Tyrconnel was forced to decry the brass money to a small value too, which the lords justices perceiving totally cried it down, and this made the Irish follow that example.—Cox's Narrat. MS.

(34) Cox's Narrative MS.

(35) Anno 1691, an act passed for raising £2,500 for the relief of the inhabitants of Bandon to be levied in the counties of Cork, Limerick, Clare, Kerry, Tipperary, and Waterford in the following manner:—

On the county of Cork, and in the city of Cork	£889	7	0
County of Limerick	282	5	6
The city and county of the city of Limerick	55	18	6
The county of Clare	363	0	0
The county of Kerry	153	15	0
The county of Tipperary, including Holy Cross	615	0	0
The county of Waterford	184	15	6
The city and county of the city of Waterford	55	18	6

The said money to be put into the hands of the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Dungarvan, lord high treasurer of Ireland, Francis Barnard and Edward Riggs, esqrs., or any two of them, which they are to dispose of as they should see fit, for the relief of the said inhabitants of Bandon.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691. and detached one hundred and twenty of their party to fall upon them, but they were soon put to flight.(36) This action happened on the 20th of January.

On the 10th of February the "Montague" and "Dover" frigates brought into Kinsale a privateer of St. Maloes of twenty-four guns and six swivels. A party being quartered at Ballyhooly, went into the enemy's country and slew twenty-five rapparees; and Major-General Kirk soon after slew sixteen more and made two officers prisoners.(37)

On the 21st of March a detachment of four hundred horse and foot marched under Major Culliford from Cork towards Ballyclogh, where the enemy were entrenching themselves; but on his approach they deserted their works, and left seven of their men, four of whom were officers, to be taken prisoners Three hundred of Sir David Collier's men and militia marched from Bandon towards Bantry, where they killed seventy Irish and took fifteen prisoners.(38)

On the 24th Mr. Beecher, seizing an island on the coast, from thence harassed the Irish.

On the 11th of April Cloghnakilty was attacked by five hundred Irish; but they were easily beaten off by the garrison, which only consisted of fifty dragoons and twenty-five foot, belonging to Captain Fenwick.(39) Next day a great body of the Irish, computed to be at least one thousand five hundred men, assaulted Iniskeen, an open village, and burnt it all except one house in which the garrison, being forty-four of Sir David Collier's men, commanded by the ensigns Lindsey and Daniel, had retired, and very bravely defended the house till relief came from Bandon.(40) Major Wade, with ten militiamen were the first that came and broke the Irish, by forcing their way through the town to the house where the garrison was, which was at least six hundred yards from the barrier where he entered, and could not have happened but that the enemy were in confusion, plundering and robbing; and apprehended Major Ogilby, with Colonel Coy's horse, were approaching, as they really were, who pursued the flying enemy, of whom seventy-two were slain. This party was headed by Brigadier Carroll. When Ogilby arrived, the Irish had fixed faggots to the house, in order to burn out the garrison.(41)

On the 13th, several recruits landed at Kinsale from England.

On the 18th of April, several vessels arrived at Cork, Waterford, and Kinsale, with stores, etc., for the use of the English army; about which time General Ginkle also landed in Dublin.(42) In the beginning of May a proclamation was published, for all the inhabitants of this and the other counties of Munster to repair to their places of habitation, or to the next garrison, in order to their being employed in the militia, for the defence of the country when the army should take the field.

On the 20th, a considerable number of the Irish marched towards Macroomp, and much pressed that garrison; but on the approach of

(36) *London Gazette* of February 26th, 1693, No. 2639.
(37) Contin. of Story, p. 54.
(38) *Ibid.*, p. 63.
(39) *Dublin Intelligencer*, No. 30.
(40) MS. Narrative.
(41) *Dublin Intelligencer*, No. 30.
(42) MS. Sir Richard Cox.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691.

Major Kirk, with three hundred dragoons, they quitted the enterprise with loss.(43)

I shall conclude this month with one of the briskest actions that happened since the war began. On the last of April, Captain Thornicroft and Lieutenant Hayes, with about one hundred foot of Cork garrison, being on their return from Ballymagooly, were attacked by Sir James Cotter, Major Slingsby, and three hundred of the Irish. The English had but just time to draw into an old decayed pound at Six-mile-water, where the ditch was scarce breast high, and in many places broken ; however, their resolution supplied all other defects, so that they endured several attacks for the space of three hours, and at last forced the enemy to retire, with the loss of sixty killed on the spot, and as many wounded. Captain Coppinger and two other captains were of the number slain ; and Major Slingsby was carried prisoner to Cork, where he died of his wounds. The English lost only eight soldiers, two carmen, and had five wounded. This engagement had the name of "The Fight of Bottle-hill."(44)

On the 1st of May Charles Boyle, esq., obtained letters patent from King William and Queen Mary to be governor of the city and county of Cork ; and on the 9th of October, 1694, he obtained letters patent to be *custos rotulorum* of the county of Waterford.(45)

The achievement of Colonel Donep was enough of itself to signalize the month of May, notwithstanding many others performed in different parts of Ireland. This victory happened thus:—A select party of about one hundred and fifty of the enemy took a prey from Castle-Lyons, and were pursued by a Danish lieutenant, eight Danes, and six of the militia, who kept them in play at the ford of Ballyderawn, till Colonel Donep, with eight Danes, and eighteen of the militia, came to their assistance ; then they charged home upon the enemy, and soon put them to the run, with the slaughter of Captain Butler, Lieutenant Condon, two other commission officers, and fifty private men. They also recovered the prey, got forty horses, and a great many cloaks, hats, boots, silver-hilted swords, and other equipages. The militia performed very well on this occasion, Cornet Peard having killed five, as Quarter-master Daniel Hood did three of the Irish, with their own hands. Our loss was the Danish lieutenant and two private men, and four or five wounded.(46)

May the 9th, three Irish press-masters were taken near Macroomp and executed at Cork. Lieutenant Moore went with a party near Bantry, where he killed five of the enemy and took some cattle, and Cornet Evanson killed four more. On the 15th the militia of Bandon took Captain Hugh Donovan and six of O'Donovan's regiment prisoners, and surprised forty rapparees in a wood as they were at supper, with twenty horses, and other booty. About this time the "Dragon" and "Advice" frigates, being in the bay of Baltimore, landed one hundred seamen, who, joining with some of the militia, marched up the country and saw several of the enemy, but contented themselves with a booty of cattle. Two days after the "Dragon" brought a privateer of St. Maloes

(43) Story Cont., p. 66.
(44) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.
(45) Rot. Canc.
(46) Sir Richard Cox's Narrat. MS.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691. into Kinsale, who confirmed the account of several French vessels in the river Shannon with arms, etc.[47]

It is not to be expressed what service the militia did during this campaign. The government being very sensible that the Irish hoped to ruin the army by the rapparees, who, by infesting the roads, intercepting the carriages, and alarming the country in great numbers, would oblige the general to divide his forces, and to employ many of them in convoys. They considered there was no way left to obviate this mischief but by arming the militia, and making them numerous and considerable, which they had for a long time endeavoured to effect, and now did more successfully accomplish, by sending active governors into every county, and by supplying the militia with arms, ammunition, and bread. This militia consisted of men who had suffered exceedingly by the Irish, and were excited by indignation and revenge, as well as by duty, to this undertaking, and consequently were so forward in it, that they seldom lost an opportunity of mortifying their adversaries, nor were they ever worsted by them in an equal encounter ; besides, they were a great relief to the army by supplying convoys, guarding passes, and even by assisting at the taking of Sligo, and some other places.

But their force and service will more plainly appear, if we take a view of it in this county ; for here they defended a frontier of fourscore miles, from Tallow to Inishirkan, all which they garrisoned except Fermoy and Ballymagooly, so that of seven regiments of the army left for the security of this county, five of them were spared to the camp, and only Colonel Hasting's left in Cork, and Churchill's in Kinsale fort ; and they were so far from losing any one of their garrisons that, on the contrary, they gained ground considerably, killed near three thousand of the enemy ; and besides, they detached one thousand of that militia to the camp which guarded the pass of Killaloe,[48] whilst the artillery was carried from Athlone to Limerick, and were afterwards posted at Annaghbeg, where, under the conduct of Major Stroud, they brought off two hundred Protestants, who were prisoners in an island in the Shannon.[49]

(47) Story.

(48) In April the lords justices sent for Mr. Justice Cox, and informed him of their design to appoint him governor of the city and county of Cork, and that they expected he would immediately repair to his post, and put the militia in a posture of defence. Being sensible of the weightiness of the charge, when both sides endeavoured to exert their utmost, he thought to excuse himself by his want of military knowledge ; but Lord Coningsby replied, " That he was a popular man, and beloved by the Protestants, and that his zeal would supply his want of military skill." He arrived at Cork, May the 5th, furnished with ample power for the execution of his office, and also with a commission of oyer and terminer.

(49) Cox's MS.—In order to perform these services their numbers were very considerable, viz.—Thirty-six troops of dragoons in six regiments, and twenty-seven companies of foot in three regiments, besides three hundred refugees from the counties of Limerick and Kerry.

" On the 18th of May Mr. Justice Cox issued a proclamation forbidding all papists of this county to be out of their dwellings from nine at night till five in the morning, or to be found two miles from their places of abode, except in a high way to a market town, and on market days, or to keep or conceal arms or ammunition, on pain of being treated as rebels. That hue and cry should be made after murderers and robbers ; that all persons should on their allegiance enlist themselves into the militia ; that none

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691. In June Iniskeen was, by an order of Governor Cox, fortified, and a garrison of the militia put into it; a party of whom he detached under Colonel Townshend towards Bantry, where they killed near one hundred rapparees, and brought off a good quantity of plunder. Colonel Hastings, from Cork, marched and seized Drumanna on the Blackwater. Major Stroud, at the head of a party of militia, killed several rapparees near Ballyclough; and Lieutenant-Colonel More, ten days after, slew sixty more near Bandon.(50)

In July five hundred of the militia under Colonel Beecher met four hundred Irish near Skibbereen and put them to flight; by which means they had also very near surprised Mac Carty More and Colonel Donovan, who were not far distant. The Irish had near sixty killed, and the militia got a great booty of cattle. One Barry and ten men deserted about this time from the enemy.(51)

But now it is time to change the scene from these tragical spectacles of war, to set before the reader the most glorious sight that ever appeared on the coast of Ireland; for at the same time were seen the English and Dutch Smyrna fleets in the port of Kinsale, and the grand fleets of both nations at the mouth of the harbour, extending from the Old Head to

should traffic, correspond with, or send provisions to, the enemy, or shelter or entertain tories, rapparees, etc.; that no protected person should desert his habitation, or go to the enemy, or otherwise absent himself above three days on pain of the imprisonment of his wife and family, and the demolishing of his house; and lastly, it promised impartial justice without distinction of nation."

It may be here necessary to relate an instance of Governor Cox's presence of mind on occasion of a part of the militia's marching to the aid of General Ginkle at the siege of Limerick, which was afterwards much commended by the great Duke of Marlborough. This detachment consisted of one hundred and sixty men from the city of Cork, who grew mutinous in their march, and at last absolutely refused to leave the country. Their commander, Colonel Rogers, after vain endeavours to bring them to good humour, rode to the governor and complained of their disobedience. The governor calmly answered that he would make them march. Accordingly, accompanied by several gentlemen, who apprehended the ill consequences of this mutiny by drawing others from their duty, advised him to make examples of the chief mutineers. He came up to the refractory men, and, with as much severity as his countenance would admit, asked them why they did not march. One was preparing for to answer for the rest, but the governor stopped him short and said—"That he scorned to make use of "the power the government had given him to punish them, considering that some of "them might be cuckolds, and some cowards, whose company he did not desire, but "that he was sure there were many among them who loved their king and country, and "were not afraid to fight for them, and that such would follow him; that the rest had "liberty to return to their houses." They all instantly and eagerly pressed forward, and did eminent service at the siege.

The Earl of Burlington, in a letter from London, dated the 29th of October, thanks the governor in these words:—"I am very sensible of the great pains and care you "took last summer in the preservation of the county of Cork, and particularly of my "concerns therein, and of those parts adjacent thereunto, which lay on the Blackwater, "for which I return you most thankful acknowledgments, assuring you that I shall be ready "on all occasions to express the sense thereof." But what was a greater honour, the grand juries of this county, who were eye-witnesses of his actions, presented him with addresses of thanks, "For the indefatigable pains he had taken in their Majesty's "service for the benefit of the country, and for the affectionate concern he had in all "his actions manifested for the inhabitants of the county, and to beseech him that, "if it stood with his convenience, he would remain among them; or wherever he was, "that he would always persevere in the same affections for the county and city."

(50) Story. (51) *Ibid.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691. Youghal. Thus the importance of Kinsale was again known to England, when, upon a false alarm that the French fleet was approaching, the men-of-war could draw into a line of battle without any trouble or concern for the merchant ships which were secured in the harbour. Nor was this the only benefit England received from Kinsale this summer; for the Virginia and Barbadoes fleets likewise took sanctuary there till an opportunity presented to convoy them safe to their respective ports.(52)

August the 13th Lord Kinsale quitted King James's party, and retired to his estate. Major Fenwick killed several rapparees near Macroomp, and seven others were slain in Minterbarra. A French man-of-war, three leagues west of Cape Clear, came up with fourteen of the West India fleet, and took two of them, the rest escaping into Cork and Baltimore. Two men-of-war went in quest of the Frenchman, but did not meet with him.

On the 18th Colonel Lumley marched with a party towards Charleville; but the enemy who were posted there fled, leaving some of their men dead on the place. Captain Massey remained behind, and fired his pistols at Lumley's party; but he and a cornet being seized, and protections found in their pockets, they were executed as deserters.(53)

While the camp lay before Limerick news arrived of the defeat of the Irish at Castlemartyr by a party of the garrison of Youghal, and the taking two French prizes by the Captains Wortelston and Price, which they brought into Cork harbour.(54)

This month Sir Richard Nagle, of this county, Sir Alexander Fitton, and Mr. Plowden, were by King James appointed lords justices of Ireland, their commissions being brought over by Plowden, who was one of King James's commissioners of the revenue; but Ireland being soon after reduced, this commission never took effect.(55)

About the middle of August Sir John Hanmer, with five regiments of foot from Cork and the neighbouring garrisons, marched to the siege of Limerick.(56)

On the 3rd of October the articles were signed and exchanged for surrendering of Limerick, the news whereof arrived in Cork the 7th; upon which the citizens expressed great joy by bonefires, discharging of cannon from the walls and ships in the harbour. The Irish foot marched from Limerick to Cork upon the surrender of the former, in order to be shipped for France, several of them being embarked on board the "Breda" frigate, which lay at anchor in Cork harbour. On the 12th of October she accidentally took fire and blew up, most of the men being lost. Captain Tenet, the commander, was taken up alive, but died within an hour. There were on board twenty-six Irish officers prisoners, of whom three or four were saved.(57)

On the 19th Lord Lucan arrived in the city, in order to get things in readiness to transport King James's forces into that kingdom.

In November the Irish horse were shipped off at Cork, and with

(52) *London Gazette*, No. 2679 and 2689.
(53) *Ibid*, August 25th, 1691.
(54) Story.
(55) *London Gazette*, No. 2692.
(56) *Ibid.*
(57) *Ibid.* No. 2604.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1691. them the commissary-general of the Danish forces, to receive their bills of exchange, and to see the transport ships returned back. Numbers of the Irish deserted before they were embarked, and on their arrival in France, they met with a very poor reception.

On Christmas Day several regiments embarked at Cork for Flanders.[58] One transport ship bound to France was lost on the 27th of December near Ilfracombe, in which were one hundred and sixty Irish, and all but three persons were drowned.[59]

1692. On the 1st of March the hostages went from Cork in a ship bound to France, who had an English pass for that purpose, according to the articles of Limerick.

March 23rd a proclamation was published declaring the war of Ireland to be at an end, which was totally suppressed in seventeen months, if we reckon from King William's landing at Carrickfergus, and in twenty-six, if we compute from Duke Schomberg's arrival at Bangor. The rebellion in Queen Elizabeth's time continued fifteen years; the insurrection in 1641 was not suppressed in less than twelve years; but this war, which was more universal than either of the former, the Irish being well officered, and supplied with arms, ammunition, and victuals, their army more numerous than the English, and the strongest places in the kingdom in their hands, did not last much more than two years. Certainly the glory of these wonderful successes does principally belong to the sole Disposer of events, and, next to Him, honour is due to those royal and noble personages who were the instruments of these glorious achievements.

Provisions being exceeding scarce after the war, twenty sail of ships, laden with various kinds, arrived at Cork, under convoy of the "Smyrna Merchant," from England, to the great relief of the country.

On the 18th of July four French men-of-war that were disabled by Admiral Russel in the battle of La Hogue were brought into Kinsale by the king's ships.[60] And on the 1st of August Sir George Rook with the squadron under his command, and about forty English and Dutch merchant ships, arrived in the same harbour.[61] In November happened a very dreadful storm that did great damage in Cork and Kinsale, by which a privateer of twenty guns belonging to St. Maloes perished in Bantry bay.[62]

1693. In February two French privateers entered Kinmair river, and cut out a rich vessel of three hundred tons, called the "Anne and Elizabeth," of Bristol, which was soon re-taken by the "Monck" man-of-war.[63]

1694. Towards the end of this year a party of about forty tories came to Skibbereen, and, after having killed two revenue officers, they plundered the custom-house, and carried off all the goods therein, for which Dermot O'Leary and others were proclaimed by the lords justices.[64]

(58) *London Gazette*, No. 2728.
(59) *Ibid.*
(60) *Ibid*, No. 2787.
(61) *Ibid*, No. 2894.
(62) *Ibid.*
(63) *Ibid*, No. 2949.
(64) *Ibid*, No. 3037.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1694. A tipstaff was sent from Dublin by the House of Commons against James French and Simon Dring, sheriffs of the city of Cork, for quartering soldiers on private housekeepers.(65)

1695. On the 28th of January the common council of Cork ordered, "That the Roman Catholics, imposed on them as freemen by the late King James, without taking the usual oaths, should not be deemed freemen of this city for the future.(66)

On the 13th of July the "Devonshire" man-of-war had her deck blown up by accident in Kinsale harbour, and thirty men wounded.(67)

May the 16th the deputy-governor of this county, with the bishops, clergy, and gentry thereof, entered into an association for the defence of his Majesty's person and government, in imitation of most of the other counties of Ireland.(68)

1696. The townsmen of Youghal having manned out a boat with about forty seamen and soldiers, took a French privateer that lay at anchor under Cable island. The privateer had seized on some boats belonging to the town, and sent in one of them for provisions, keeping the rest as hostages. The French lost five men in the engagement, and Patrick Comerford, their captain, with the lieutenant and sixteen more, were wounded.(69) On the 23rd of August the Virginia fleet, being sixty sail, came into Kinsale under the convoy of the "Harwich" and "Weymouth" men-of-war.(70)

1697. The freemen of Cork petitioned the House of Commons against the mayor and aldermen, complaining of several unreasonable taxes imposed on them since the surrender of the city to King William; upon which the late mayor was ordered to be taken into custody, and Mr. Theophilus Morrice, one of the late sheriffs, commanded to attend the house.(71)

April 24th, the West India fleet outward bound put into Kinsale, under the convoy of the "Swan" and "Thunderbolt" ships of war.(72)

The troops from Flanders embarked at Ostend, and sailed on the 10th of December for Cork; but the fleet standing too much to the southward, made the Old Head of Kinsale. The weather continuing hazy, the fleet stood out to sea, and on the 24th with great difficulty put into Bantry, where they landed.(73)

April the 30th, the "Loo" man-of-war was lost as she was turning out of Baltymore harbour, by running on a rock. The men, with most of the rigging and guns, were saved.(74)

1698. August 16th, the Marquis of Winchester and the Earl of Galway, lords justices, set out from Dublin to Kilkenny, where they were sumptuously entertained by the Duchess of Ormond. On the 18th they arrived at Waterford, being met on the road by several gentlemen, and near the city by the mayor and corporation, with whom they dined. Next day they viewed the garrison and fort of Duncannon, where they were entertained by the governor, Colonel

(65) MS. Annals.
(66) City Council Books.
(67) *London Gazette*, No. 3100.
(68) *Ibid*, No. 3184.
(69) *Ibid*, No. 3205.
(70) *Ibid*, No. 3278.
(71) City Council Books.
(72) *London Gazette*, No. 3278.
(73) *Parker's Mem.*, p. 57.
(74) *London Gazette*, No. 3288.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1698.

Purcell. After knighting John Mason, esq., then mayor, their lordships proceeded to Clonmel, attended by the sheriff and several gentlemen of the county of Tipperary, and by the mayor, aldermen, and recorder of Clonmel; they reviewed several regiments at Two-mile-bridge, who were then encamped. From Clonmel they proceeded to Cork; on the 23rd they lay at Colonel Barry's, near Castle-Lyons, and dined next day at Waterpark with the Lord Chief Justice Pine. On the 25th they came to Cork, being met some miles from the town by the bishop and clergy of the diocese and several gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city by the mayor and aldermen in their formalties, by whom they were sumptuously entertained at the expense of £200, and were made free of the city. On the 26th they went to Kinsale, visited the fort, and reviewed Sir Mathew Bridge's regiment of foot. On the 28th they returned to Cork, where they reviewed the Royal Regiment of foot, commanded by Colonel Hamilton; and, having taken a view of the harbour, were entertained on their return by the bishop. On the 29th they set out for Limerick, and dined that day at Major Clayton's, in Mallow, lying at Captain Oliver's, near Charleville. On the 30th they arrived in Limerick, being attended through that county by the sheriff and principal gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city by the mayor and aldermen in their formalties, with the usual ceremonies, the cannon being discharged, and regiments of foot, commanded by General Tiffin, and Brigadier-General Ingoldsby, lining the streets. Having reviewed these regiments, they visited the works about the place, and the stores. On the 2nd of August they left Limerick, and dined with Sir Donogh O'Brien at Six-mile-bridge, and lay that night at Mr. Hickman's, near Ennis, being attended by the sheriff and other principal gentlemen in the county of Clare. They were met on the borders of Galway by Sir George St. George, governor of that county, with many gentlemen who attended their lordships to the gates of Galway, where they were received by the mayor and other magistrates in their formalities, twelve companies of Colonel Brewer's regiment, in garrison, lining the streets, and all the cannon being discharged. On the 4th their lordships reviewed the said twelve companies, dined with the mayor, and viewed the works about the town. The 5th, they lay at Dean Pearce's, near Loughrea; thence they went to Athlone, where they were received by Mr. Attorney-General Rochfort, commander of the militia of Westmeath, part of the militia of horse, foot, and dragoons, being in arms on the occasion, and the cannon of that place being discharged. Their lordships went to church there on the 7th, and that evening lay at Mr. Peyton's, near Ballymore. Next morning they reviewed Colonel Webb's regiment of foot, and Rosse's regiment of dragoons, which were encamped near that place. On August 11th they arrived at Dublin.

By Captain South's account there were in this county thirty regular clergy, and ninety-seven seculars, viz., one hundred and twenty-seven; of whom seventy-five regulars were this year shipped off from Cork, their passage and provisions being paid for by Act of Parliament.(75)

(75) *Philos. Trans.*, No. 261.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1701. In June twelve regiments of foot embarked at Cork for Flanders on board the squadron of men-of-war, commanded by Admiral Hopson, occasioned by the war breaking out on the death of King Charles II. of Spain.(76)

December 15th, the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of Cork, addressed his Majesty King William, setting forth their attachment to his person and Government, and that they would aid him with their lives and fortunes against the French king, and all his enemies.(77)

Queen Anne. 1702. Admiral Sir Stafford Fairborne and General Earle, being at Cork, were sumptuously entertained by the citizens, and presented with their freedoms in silver boxes.(78)

1703. In the beginning of May the homeward bound Virginia fleet and other merchantmen came into Kinsale, under convoy of the "Southampton" man-of-war.(79)

In July the Duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of Ireland, made a progress through this province, and reviewed the forces and garrisons of Waterford, Cork, Kinsale, Limerick, etc. On the 4th of August the Jamaica fleet, homeward bound, consisting of thirty-five sail and three men-of-war, came into Crookhaven.(80) And on the 20th of the same month Rear-Admiral Dilks, with ten men-of-war, a fire-ship, and thirty-four sail of outward-bound merchant ships, put into Cork harbour.(81)

1704. Sixty-two Popish secular priests were registered in the county and city of Cork, of whom only one remained alive in the year 1750.

November 16th sailed the transport ships with several regiments for Portugal, under a strong convoy from Cork.(82)

1705. September 13th, the homeward-bound Virginia fleet, being seventy-two sail, under the convoy of three ships of war, came into Kinsale harbour.(83) And on the 28th five ships of the line and nine East Indiamen from China, laden with China-ware, raw silks, and saltpetre, came into the same port.(84)

October 14th, Sir John Jennings, with a squadron of ships of war and three French privateer prizes, came into Cork harbour.(85)

1706. In August several regiments of horse and foot were encamped near Cork, under the command of Major-General Langston, in order to be embarked for Catalonia.(86)

1707. October 21st, three fourth-rate men-of-war, being convoy to six homeward-bound East Indiamen from Bengal, etc., richly laden, came into Kinsale.(87)

1708. The high sheriff, grand jury, deputy-governor, justices of the peace, clergy, etc., of this county, on the 3rd of April, addressed the queen, testifying their abhorrence of the designed invasion from France; that they would stand by her Majesty with their lives and fortunes, and thanked her for the dispatch used in sending out the fleet, and assembling the land forces.

(76) *Parker's Memoirs*, p. 56.
(77) *London Gazette*, No. 3766.
(78) Council Books.
(79) *London Gazette*, No. 3915.
(80) *Ibid*, No. 3939.
(81) *Ibid*, No. 3944.
(82) *Ibid*, No. 4074.
(83) *Ibid*, No. 4160.
(84) *Ibid*, No. 4166.
(85) *Ibid*, No. 4171.
(86) *Ibid*, No. 4256.
(87) *Ibid*, No. 4380.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Queen Anne. A.D. 1709. December 6th, eleven men-of-war and several rich East India ships came into Kinsale. The ships of war were the "Swallow," "Norwich," "Falmouth," "Tilbury," "Sweepstakes," "Hampshire," "Hastings," "Bridgewater," "Speedwell," "Shoreham," and "Shoreham" prize; and next day came in the Newfoundland fleet, with the "Litchfield" and "Scipio."(88)

1710. This year the last presentment for killing wolves was made in this county; and, December 25th, five hundred and sixty-seven French prisoners were shipped from Kinsale to St. Maloes.(89)

1711. January 20, the recorder, senior aldermen, burgesses, freemen, and other loyal inhabitants of the town and Corporation of Youghal, transmitted a loyal and affectionate address to the queen.(90)

1712. August 26th, the high sheriff, grand jury, justices of the peace, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Cork, transmitted a loyal address to the queen; as did also the grand jury, gentlemen, freeholders, and inhabitants of the city of Cork at the same time. In these addresses they thanked the queen for securing the Protestant succession, and cultivating a perfect friendship with the House of Hanover.

1713. September 1st, the inhabitants of the city and county of Cork addressed the queen on the peace of Utrecht, which addresses were transmitted to her Majesty by the Duke of Ormond,(91) lord lieutenant.

The following address(92) was transmitted to the queen by the Duke of Shrewsbury, lord lieutenant of Ireland, and presented by Lord Bolingbroke:—

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble address of the high sheriff, justices of the peace, clergy, gentlemen of the grand jury, etc., of the county of Cork, at the general quarter sessions held for the said county at Bandon Bridge, on the 12th of January, 1713-14.

"DREAD SOVEREIGN,

"WE, your Majesty's subjects of this county, most humbly beg leave to approach "your royal person, and to congratulate you on the safe and honourable peace which "your Majesty's unwearied endeavours have obtained for the relief and comfort of "your people.

"We cannot but with grief and great concern take notice that the unhappy and "fatal divisions which reigned and were fomented some years past, do yet continue "in this kingdom, notwithstanding the indefatigable zeal and application of the right "honourable Sir Constantine Phipps, lord high chancellor, and your other excellent "ministers, to the contrary.

"We cannot but join, with great pleasure and satisfaction, your Majesty's most "loyal lords in parliament, and your faithful clergy in convocation assembled, in their "dutiful and humble request to continue your royal countenance and favours to that "great minister whose impartial justice, consummate abilities, and unbiassed affection "to the constitution, in church and state, are equal to those great trusts in which your

(88) *London Gazette*, No. 4629.
(89) *Ibid*, No. 4751.
(90) *Ibid*, No. 5092.
(91) *Ibid*, No. 5119.
(92) *Ibid*, No. 5202.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Queen Anne. "Majesty's unerring wisdom, for the safety and honour of your Majesty's
A.D. 1713. "interests, and the common good of your people, has placed him.

"As we are thankful to God for the great blessings of the late happy revolution, "and firmly resolved to stand by the succession in the illustrious House of Hanover, "so we do not think the remembrance of the one, or the prospect of the other, any "motives to abate our duty and allegiance, which is at present only owing to your "Majesty, and are sorry any thing or practice in this kingdom should be observed "which might have any other views. And we hope that neither Popery or schism "can prevail with any other of your Majesty's subjects to abet or assist any pretender "to your Majesty's crown and kingdoms, or to disturb or elude your legal successors.

"May your Majesty's long and flourishing reign outlive all faction and sedition; "and may the people of these nations gratefully and unanimously own themselves "happy under the conduct and administration of the best of princes."

George I. A.D. 1714. December 16th, the members of the Corporation of Kinsale addressed his Majesty King George I. on his accession to the throne, which was presented by the Earl of Sutherland, lord lieutenant of Ireland; as did also the sovereign, bailiffs, justices of the peace, freemen, and other inhabitants of the Corporation of Charleville, which address was presented to the king by Bretridge Badham, esq., introduced by the right honourable the Earl of Sunderland; as did the high sheriff, grand jury, justices of the peace, gentlemen, and freeholders of this county, the lent assizes following[93]; as also the grand jury, freeholders, gentlemen, and principal inhabitants of the county of the city of Cork, April 9th; all which were presented by the Earl of Sunderland, lord lieutenant of Ireland.

1715. Septepmber 10th, the Lord Carleton presented an address to his Majesty from the sovereign, recorder, burgesses, and freemen of Cloghnakilty. And the high sheriff, grand jury, justices of the peace, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Cork, at the assizes held April 16th, addressed the king on account of the rebellion in Scotland; which was transmitted from Dublin by Mr. Secretary Bladden, and presented to the king by Mr. Secretary Stanhope.

1718. On the 20th of December war was proclaimed in Cork against Spain.

1722. The Lord Shannon, one of the lords justices of Ireland, coming to Cork, was entertained at a considerable expense by the corporation, and had his freedom presented in a gold box.

George II. A.D. 1728. There was such a scarcity this year that, on the 26th of February, there was a great rising of the populace of Cork, who threatened to demolish the mayor's house, and would probably have effected it had they not been prevented with difficulty by the army. In the beginning of June were great riots between the weavers and butchers at the fair of this city.

1732. May the 29th and 30th, being Whitsun-Monday and Tuesday, the weavers, combers, and other persons of the clothing trade, made an handsome appearance through the streets of Cork, with a loom drawn by horses, and other pageants.

(93) *London Gazette*, No. 5301.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

George II. A D. 1737. Several weirs were presented by the grand jury of Cork, which were removed by the sheriffs, being nuisances. On the 6th of May a proclamation issued for new Irish halfpence and farthings.

1739. On the 5th of November war was proclaimed in Cork against the king of Spain. The river Lee was frozen up towards the end of the year by the hardest frost in the memory of man, after which a great scarcity followed; so that wheat sold the following summer for £2 2s. the kilderkin; but in two years after, viz., in 1743, it fell to 6s. 6d. the kilderkin, or twenty stone. Great numbers of the poor perished during the summers of 1741 and 1742, notwithstanding all ranks of people distinguished themselves by a liberal and universal charity on this melancholy occasion; and great numbers of poor were fed daily at a public mess in this city.

1741. In September Captain Chipps arrived at Cork from Dantzick, in thirty days, in an open boat of six tons burthen, being the long-boat of a vessel he had sold, with only one boy. He made a former voyage of the same kind in a sloop from Barbadoes, with only one man, so that he seemed to bid defiance to the rigours of the wind and seas, and might justly claim Horace's description for his motto, *Ille robur & Æs triplex.*

1744. On the 10th of April war was proclaimed against France in the city of Cork, and in April, 1749, a peace was proclaimed with France and Spain.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Historical Notes

OF THE

COUNTY AND CITY OF CORK,

FROM THE CROKER AND CAULFIELD MANUSCRIPTS.

EDITED BY ROBERT DAY, J.P., F.S.A., M.R.I.A.,
VICE-PRESIDENT.

BOOK III.—CHAPTER II.

AULFIELD copies from *Dymmock Treatise of Ireland* (Hart: 1291), p. 12; ded. to Sir Edmund Carye:—

"The county of Cork conteneth all the land adjoining to the sea from the river of Youghal to the bay of Dingle, and the river of Maigne in the county of Kerry, Barry Roe's country; the Bishoprick of Ross; the country of Carberry on both sides the Leape; O'Mahons' and O'Driscolls' country; the Bantry, O'Sullivan, O'Sullivan More, and all Desmond—all which lie along the coast.

"In the middle of the shire lyeth Muskery, divided between Sr Cormac and Sr Dermot Mac Teig Clancart, also O'Challagon, O'Keift, Mac Auly, Fermac Donoho, followers of the Earl of Clancar, and includeth the lands of the two Viscounts Barry and Armoy."

A.D. 1295. (Some say 1301.) "John, the 5th Baron of Kingsale, with his brother Patrick, and most of their followers, were slain in the island of Inchideviny by Daniel Oge MacCarthy Reagh, and the Irish of Carbery, whereby great part of the estate was lost to the family."—*Lodge* vi. 147. *Irish Peerage.*

Edward I. 1298. In a roll preserved among the records of Bermingham Tower, respecting the proceedings of Parliament 27o, there is a petition of the Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to be allowed £12 10s. 4d. in the exchequer, which they had paid on the king's precept for freight of a certain ship called the "Snake," for victuals sent in her for the use of the king's army in Gascony.

1299. A writ was issued by the king, demanding a subsidy to assist him in his expedition to Scotland "Et civitas regis de Cork cclx. marcas. Et "villata Gilberti fitz Thomas de Clare de Yoghil in codem com xl. lib. et quinque "centenas piscium pretii. c.s." "Et communitas comitatus præter. Villitas merca- "torias, cc. marcas."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Edward III. A.D. 1344. Miles, seventh Baron of Kinsale, received a summons from Edward III., dated 10th July, 1344, to attend him with ten men-at-arms and thirty Hobelars, at Portsmouth, to fight Philip of France for the breach of the truce between the two kingdoms—[*Rymer*, v. 417]. After which service he overthrew Florence McCarthy More with his numerous followers, in a battle near Ringrone, driving them into the river Bandon, where McCarthy and many of them were drowned. This date is erroneously placed by Smith under 1322.

Edward III. 1346-7. A Parliament held at Kilkenny, fifteen days after Michaelmas, granted to the king a subsidy, to enable him to carry on war against his Irish enemies and felons, of two shilling out of caracute of land, and xii. pence out of every half caracute; and if a person had not half a caracute of land, but possessed of goods to the value sixty shillings, xii. pence. Collectors were appointed for this subsidy. On the Great Roll of the Pipe, No. 58, Rolls Office, Dublin [although injured and partially defaced], is an account of William de Epworth and William de Cogan, collectors in Munster.

Cantred of Muskery	-	-	-	£3 0 0
,, of Kynalleth	-	-	-	3 3 4
Temporalities of the Bishop of Cork		-	-	13 19 0
,, of Botevant	-	-	-	0 13 4
,, of Fermoy	-	-	-	3 3 4

The whole lot is £200. *See* W. Betham's *Dignities Feudal and Parliamentary*, vol. i., p. 294.

1360. The Bishop of Cork, Gerald, son of Maurice FitzThomas, late Earl of Desmond; David de Rupe, kt.; John de Rochford, kt.; Richard de Burgo, kt., etc., were summoned to attend a grand council at Waterford respecting the wages of servants and labourers, and the mayor of Cork and sheriff of the county were directed to elect two discreet citizens and two proper representatives to attend the same. It is remarkable that a grand council for the same purpose was held at the same time in Drogheda.

1376. "John Draper represented Cork as one of the Commissioners sent over to England to advise on the affairs of Ireland. A particular mandate was addressed to the mayor and bayliffs of Cork to pay him his reasonable expenses."—[*Cox*, 131; quoted from *Pryn*, 305.]

1397. By patent dated 1st Janv., at Westminster, the king gave to Lord Kingsale [by name of William Courcy, chivalier], and Margaret his wife, a pension of £100 per annum out of the Exchequer, during their respective lives, in consideration of their good services to him and his Queen Isabella. He had also the grant of a license [2nd April] to import into England or Ireland two thousand bushels of corn, custom free, to be sold for the king's use, and by the letters patent of that king, received a confirmation of the honours and titles of Baron Kingsale and Ringrone.

Henry V. 1420. An ecclesiastical contest between Adam Pory, bishop of Cloyne, and another bishop, which was transmitted to Rome.

Under anno 1420 the subsidies given by Smith are erroneous. Cork paid 2 marks 2s., or £1 8s. 8d. [not £2 2s. od.]; Dublin, 6 marks 10s., or £4 10s. od. [not £6 10s. od.]; Kinsale is correct, and so is Limerick.

Henry VI. A.D. 1460. The county of Cork paid a tribute to McCarthy of Muskery of £40 os. od.—*Cox*, v. i., p. 166.

1488. For *five*, read *four* ships.—*Vide* note on *Harris's Hibernica*, p. 59. Dublin, Ed. 1770.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Henry VI. A.D. 1488. The reason of Sir Richard Edgecomb's going to Kinsale is stated to be to make "search for Con Eop," written in another MS. "Con Hop, a rover upon the sea, which hath done, and daily doth, gret harm and nuisance to the king's subjects and frends upon the coasts of Ireland, which Eop, as the said Sir Richard was there enformed, was departed more eastward." Sir Richard's proceedings upon the following day appear worth transcribing in detail. "28th item—At the especialle desire and request of the Lord Courcey, and of the Portreffe and Comminality of Kinsale, the said Sir Richard went to Lond; and, upon his comyng to Lond, the sayd Lord Courcey, Portreffe, and Comminality, met him, and ther delivered unto hym in the Kyng's name the keys of the town, and he in the Kyng's name delivered the same agen unto theme, and incontinent thus they went altogether to the chef church of the town; and ther, in ther, in the chauncell of the same, took as well the Oath of Ligeance of the sayd Lord Courcey as his fealty for his Barony of Kinsale, and, that done, the sayd Portreffe and all the substance of the sayd town were solempnly sworn untoo the Kyng and for the good continuance of their sayd Oaths, as well as the sayd Lord Courcey, as of the Portreffe and Cominality of the sayd town, they bound themselves in pain of a thousande pounds, both under the seal of Arms of the seyd Lorde and under the common seal of the seyd Town; and thereupon the seyd Sir Richard gave untoo the seyd Portreffe and Cominality, by virtue of his commissyon, the Kyng's pardon for all offences done untoo his Highness heretofor. The names of the Portreffe and cominality of the seyd Town soe sworn as aforsaid be expressed hereafter in this note. And the same day and night the seyd Sir Richard made sayl and travers in the sea towards Dublyn."

Henry VII. 1495. About this time Cormac McTeigue McCarthy of Muskery was basely murdered by his brother Owen [ancestor of the McCarthys of Cloghroe], and was buried in the abbey of Kilcrea, which he himself had founded.

1521. Richard Pepyr, a French pirate, and his company of about twenty persons, imprisoned at Cork. Lord Surrey requests Henry VIII.'s pleasure whether they are to be put to death, in which case he must have a commission.—Letter in Lambeth Library, vol. 616, leaf 37.

1535. (Septr.) Lord James Butler marched from Dungarvan to Youghal, where he had a gallon of Gascoyn wine for 4d.; and thence to Cork, where the Lord Barry made great complaints of Cormack Oge of Muskery, and McCarthy Riagh; the former was willing to submit to the award of the State, but McCarthy Riagh answered that, "What he got by the sword he would keep by the sword." The like controversie was between James, grandson of Thomas last earl of Desmond, and Sir John, brother of that earl. The young man offered to go to England and submit to his Majesty's pleasure; but Sir John said "He scorned to contest with a boy." From Cork they marched to Mallow, and thence to Kilmallock.

1547. A great plague in Cork.

In the foot-note 87, chap. ii., p. 20, Smith omits—

"Donald O'Sullivan, Chief of the Nation; Barry Roe *alias* the red Barry; McDonough de Allow, Chief of his Nation; Donald O'Callaghan, Chief of his Nation."

Mary. 1558. The Earl of Sussex, lord deputy, knighted Desmond McCarthy of Muskery at Limerick, and gave him a gold chain and a pair of gilt spurs—June 26th.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER III.

Elizabeth. A.D. 1567. Smith states that:—

"This year, the Presidency Court of Munster was first erected, Sir Warham St. Leger being made Lord President, during the Government of Sir Wm. Drury, Lord Deputy of Ireland."

This error of Smith's is commented upon by Lodge in his *Irish Peerage*, vol. vi., p. 108, who, with all other printed authorities, was ignorant of the real state of the case. The circumstances of the establishment of lord president of Munster is briefly thus, and, as it has presented many difficulties to historians, is of importance. One of the first acts of Sir Henry Sidney's Government was to form a council for Munster, at the head of which he gave a provincial appointment to Sir Warham St. Leger to act, subject to the queen's confirmation. This was as early as 1566, and Sir Warham appears to have *acted* as president of Munster accordingly. Elizabeth objected to St. Leger's appointment on account of his avowed sentiments in favour of the Desmond family, and against their rivals the Ormond family. The object of the presidency being to overpower the great influence of the Desmonds in the south of Ireland, a favourer of their real or assumed rights was an objectionable person to oppose them, and Elizabeth directed Sir Henry Sidney to retract, as far as his honour would allow, with respect to St. Leger's appointment to the presidency of Munster, in which he was never confirmed.

The draft of the president's instructions exists in the State Paper Office, with the name of Sir Warham St. Leger scratched out, and that of Sir John Pollard substituted. The Commission appointing Pollard lord president is dated October, 1568, and the patent the March following. On his journey to Ireland Sir John Pollard was obliged by sickness to stay his travelling, and, continuing ill, he resigned the appointment. On Sir John Pollard's resignation, Sir John Perrott was appointed lord president by privy seal at Hampton Court, 13th December, 1570.

Cox mentions that between the appointment of Pollard and arrival of Perrott, a Colonel Sir Humphry Gilbert was acting governor or colonel of Munster.

1569. The original letter (in the possession of Lord Kingsborough) from Elizabeth to Sir Henry Sidney, dated at Greenwich, 2nd July, 1569, states as follows:—

"We have publy receyved lr̃es from the Mayor and other of our Citie of Cork, dated xxiij. of this month [June], by which they advertise us of sundry heynous and Rebellyous acts cõmitted since the xvi^th^ of this moneth by McArtymore and James fitzmorice, Captin of the Geraldynes, neere unto the said Citie as, namely, at the late Abby of Tractane and Carrigylyne, and so consequently by approaching to or said Citie to beseige the same, as shall better appeere unto you by the contents of their

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1569. lres whereof herewith you shall receive the copye; and upon so soudayn an advertisement gyven to us, and being doubtfull how you should have knowledge hereof, and meaning to omitte no occasion to provyde for surety of our said Citie and our subjects, although we think our force sufficient if it be well imployed, we have retournid the messenger to our said Citie with significacion of our pleasor, as well in allowing of their speedy advertisement, as in determinacion to send thither with speede certain nombres of soldiers by sea out of the west paorts of this our Realme for their succor and defence. And so we have also thought meete to give you knowledge thereof, and herewith writ you to consider how strange these accidents appeere unto us. And therefore we think you will have regard to these new extraordinary changes, and will imploy our forces to the subduing of this soudayn Rebellion with speede."

1578. Lord Justice Dreury to Sr Edwd Fyton, Nov. 20 :—

"Understanding of a notable idol or image of St. Sunday or St. Dominick, whereunto great offerings were made by night every Sunday and holiday, because time served not for us to stay for the searching of it out, we left commission with the Bishop, the Mayor, and other discreet persons, to enquire and search for the same, who, within two days after our departure, laboured so deligently, though it was carefully shifted out of the way, as they found it, and burned it at the High Cross openly, the Bishop himself putting fire thereunto, not without great lamenting of the people."—*Carew Papers*, Brit. Mus.

1578. In the progress of Sir Wm. Drury through Munster, he lay on his road towards Limerick at Castletown Roche, where the Earl of Desmond (having a quarrel with Lord Roche) would not attend the Lord Deputy. Lord Roche cessed his tenants for Sir William's entertainment.

1579. Smith calls Dr. Allen, in whose arms FitzMaurice died, "an English priest." Hooker twice expressly calls him "an Irish Jesuit."

April 20, 1581-2. Plan for wasting Munster. Letter from Warham St. Leger, showing the sad result that would follow :—

"My duty in most humble wise done unto your Majesty, with like desire of pardon for my long absence, two causes hath lett my writing to your Highness as you enjoyned me. The one extreme sickness, the other change of government, which had such an altercation in this service since my last repair into England, as I must not presume to certify anything thereof till I had considered of the same, which now having done, I will be bold to set down to your Highness how the state of the province of Munster standeth. In the government it is thought good policy to make waste the five counties within this province [the corporate towns only excepted], holding it the only means to subdue and famish the traitors, for by the wasting of the counties there will ensue four great inconveniences. 1^stly^. Starving numbers of poor, innocent people, being already dead by famine in the province, not so few as 30,000 at the least within less than half a year. 2^ly^. It will be the overthrow and decay of the corporate towns, for the inhabitants and merchants being cut off from the accustomed trading with the counties, where they cannot vend commodities as they were wont, nor yet utter such merchandise as they bring thence, the town must fall into great calamatie and misery. 3^ly^. It will be the decay of Her Majesty's customs, imports, and other duties appertaining. 4^ly^. It will be the wasting of the whole realm, for the traitors imagined to be famished by the waste, wanting victuals in this province will have them in the next. From the city of Cork, 12 March, 1581.

WARHAM ST. LEGER."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

July 12, 1595. A cipher for Ireland, to be retained by the L. Threr—

Queen of England	Arabia Felix.
King of Scottes	Aarabia Petrea.
Newery	Aragonia.
Dublin	——
E. of Tirone	Cain.
Dungannon	Cancean.
Knoxfergus	Castilia.
England	Damascus.
Scotland	Agiptus.
Tirlough Lenogh	Gamaliel.
D. Deputie of Ireland	——
Soldiers of Scotland	Numedians.
Ireland	Patientia.
Sir J. Norris	Scipio.
Ulster	Jabulon.
L. Threr of England	Titus.

Additions.

O'Donnel	Jocando.
McGuire	Ventora.
O'Rourke	Torrido.
Connaught	Infirmato.
Sr Richd. Bingham	Improvido.
Earl of Clan Richard	Robusto.
Earl of Ormond	Lentulo.
Teagh McHugh	Vechio.
Sr H. Harrington	Temerario.
Sr H. Wallopper	Rigido.
Sr R. Gardiner	——
L. Chancellor of Ireland	Fiora Biancho.
Earl of Kildare	Fabuloso.

1598. Dr. Caulfield gives an extract from the *Journal of Lord Ormonde's Proceedings*, from 4th to 20th October, which he here inserts :—

"14°. Understanding the traitors did draw to Moallo, I marched thither. The Lord President did write, 'If it were besieged it could not hold out long for want of victuals and munition, all the inhabitants having forsaken it; have such fear as to put themselves into the Lord President's house.' The enemy hearing of my company, took flight to the bogs and woods, and left their slaughtered beef and other baggage behind them. Thither came MacCarthy Reagh with sixty foot and twenty horse all furnished.

"17°. From Moallo I came to Cork, where the townmen were mustered and undertook to defend themselves. I dealt with certain of the best at Kinsale to take order for their own defence till forces were come, and I gave warrant to draw in some part of the town in respect of the compass of the walls, which they said they could not watch, not being able to leave any company with them. McCarthy Reagh delivered his son Fynin as pledge for himself, Teginorse Connor, O'Dryskoll, son and heir to Sr Fynin, and O'Donovan, till they deliver their own pledges. The pledges of

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. the rest under this McCarthy being ordered to be brought within three days to the Lord President. Order was given to Captain Ferdinand Kinsmill's one hundred foot to lie in garrison at Youghal, tho' I appointed him another place, as by my last list, sent from Dublin to the lords, may appear. Yet this extremity moved me thereto. The like was given him before at Kilmallock.

"220. From Cork I came to Youghal, where I viewed the muster of the town, and finding it weak, and that Captain Kinsmill was not yet come, I left, of the few company I had with me, Captain Flower with his band for better safety of the town. I find generally that the cities and corporate towns here [Waterford excepted] are very badly or not at all furnished with weapons and municion, neither did they fortify themselves, such was their negligence in the late time of peace, as thinking they lived in all security, they never sought in time to prevent the mischief that might and now hath on this sudden arisen amongst them."

1599. Moryson says—"That Sir Warham St. Leger and Sir Henry Power, joint commissioners for governing Munster (during Sir G. Carew's absence), with the forces under their charge, had met neare Cork with Hugh McGuire, chief lord of Fermanagh [in the North], and that in the encounter Sir Warham St. Leger and the said McGuire were killed."

McGuire had accompanied Tyrone [O'Neal] in his expedition into the South. The Earl of Essex, in the speech which he delivered during his trial, complained "of some who, to excuse themselves and charge him the deeper, had now written the contrary to the council;" and added, "God in his just revenge hath overtaken two of them already—the Earl of Ormond by blindness, and Sir Warham St. Leger by violent death." He died 4th March, 1599.(1) It is difficult to reconcile this date with the statement in *Lodge's Irish Peerage*, vol. vi., p. 110, where it is stated that Sir Warham St. Leger "was of the Council to Sir Thomas Norris, president of Munster, and on his death was joined with Sir Henry Power in Commission, 22nd September, 1599, to govern that province until a lord president should be chosen [who was Sir George Carew]; and in October, 41 of Elizabeth, Sir Warham came as chief governor in that province; and, with forces under their charge, meeting Hugh McGuire, chief lord of Fermanagh, in January following, within a mile of Cork, they came to an engagement, in which Sir Warham and the said Hugh killed each other at the head of their troops [in single combat]. *Moryson*, vol. ii., p. 59, calls Hugh McGuire, lord of Fermanagh, "The first Robin Hood of this great Rebellion."

Mr. Malone has discovered a letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Irish Government, dated the 30th September, 1598, recommending Spenser to be sheriff of Cork.—*Vide Todd*, vol. i., p. cxxviii. [*Harleian MSS.* 286, 152.]

Under anno 1600, Dr. Caulfield recites a list of the castles in Muskery, with the names of their lords or chieftains, but does not give his authority:—

"The castles of Blarney, Kilcrea, Macromp, and Carrignavar, 'now in possession;' Castle ny Huishy, with Cormock's mother; Castlemore, with Kallaghan McTeig; and the Castle of Carrigdrohid, with Dame Joan Butler for term of life, rem. to Lo. Muskery. The castle, town, and lands of Carrignymuk ordered to Kallaghan McTeig, to hold to him and his heirs males for ever, for the reservation of a rose or a grain of wheat by the year. Signed by me, Den McCormocke Carty."

(1) This can be explained by the old and new style. We would write it 4th March, 1600.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1600. And a further note "of the castles in Muskery"—

"Carrigdroid, in the possession of Sr. Cormock McTeig's widow during life; Cloghphillippe, in the possession of Donogh McCormocke, this has for ever;(2) McShaneglas, in the possession of Owen Loghie McSwyne, a freeholder, to his heirs for ever; Cloghda, in the possession of Brian McOwen Loghie, a freeholder, to him and his heirs for ever; Carrigneconaghe and Carrigneyleoghe, in the possession of O'Lene, to him, etc.; Carrigfallcaghe and Drissan, in the pos. of Owen McTeg Cartie, to him, etc. He hath also the castle of Carrigpookie, Daundererige, in the poss. of Fynin McDonell oge Cartie."

Septs of "Carties in Muskrie":—

"Clan Cormocke oge, Slught Deeane, Slught Twonedromm, Slught Cloghroe, the sept of Clanfaddaghe, the sept of Shanekillie. Total 66 P. lds."

1601. The words of Cox are worth notice. Sir Richard says that—

"The Lord President of Munster proposed that a general pardon to all his province might be granted, with some few exceptions, but this would be disadvantageous to the officers of the court, and their clarks, and therefore the Queen ordered that everybody that the president should recommend should be pardoned."—Vol. i. 354.

Croker adds—

"And such has ever been Irish policy—a job!"

"Among the Royal pictures was one of the Siege of Kinsale. This picture, with one of the Siege of Boulogne, by Holbein, was in one of the rooms at Whitehall in 1620, when James I. gave an audience to Gondamar, the Spanish ambassador, in an inner room. The Spaniards in attendance upon the ambassador were so much annoyed at this picture, where some of their countrymen were representing hanging, that they cut out several pieces, and also cut out the head of Henry VIII. in the picture of the Siege of Boulogne, which was afterwards in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries."—MS. Letter in State Paper Office.

Smith gives the account, in the words of the great Earl of Cork, of his marvellous expedition in delivering the despatches of the siege of Kinsale in eighteen or, at most, twenty-two hours, in London from Cork. He states—

"I left my Lord President at Shandon Castle,(3) near Cork, on the Monday morning about two of the clock, and the next day being Tuesday, I delivered my packet and supped with Sir Robert Cecil."

He omits to mention that he travelled in a balloon.—R.D.

(2) I visited this ruined castle quite recently; the four walls still remain, but are fast falling to decay, and verily its glory has departed, for it now serves as a house for cattle, which are protected in their stalls from the weather by a roof that rests upon the old stone corbels that once supported the beams and flooring of its first story. R.D.

(3) The Butter Market occupies the site of this castle, not a vestige of which now remains.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER IV.

James I. 1621. Croker has the following note upon the Battle of the Birds:—

On the 12th and 14th May a wonderful battle between the birds called Stares or Starlings is recorded to have taken place near Cork [an account of which was published in the October following]. By some contemporary writers this was treated as a fiction, by others as a prognostication of the fire which happened the following year; for we are told in "A Relation of this most Lamentable Burning of the Cittie of Corke," a tract printed in London (20th June 1622), that "when the Stares began their fiery and furious fight at the east End of the Cittie then began the first originall of the ruine of Cork; and, as the birds proceeded in their fight, so did the Cittie of Cork consume by fire from Heaven."

Smith places this battle of the stares in 1629. In this he is inaccurate, as Doctor Caulfield, quoting from a MS. account written at the time, gives the date "about the 7th of October, 1621." In the morning as the sun was shining brilliantly, on a sudden the sky became obscured by what appeared to be a dark cloud, and what rendered this event still more awful was that the people both in the townland and country adjacent heard a great noise proceeding from the dark cloud that overshadowed the city. After a short time this cloud appeared to divide, one part moved towards the east, another towards the west quarter of the sky. After a little time it became evident, from the peculiar motion of the shadow, that the darkness which had obscured the light proceeded from innumerable flocks of birds, and here he quotes from the old MS.

"After both parties put themselves in order, making in their flying such motions, and keeping in their ranks as if they passed muster and intended to engage in battle. At different times some new parties came and joined themselves with the rest, their noise was quite otherwise than usual; they were seen to divide themselves in troops, and twenty or thirty of them fled from the east and west side of the city, as if they were sent out for intelligence. When they came near to each other they made an uncommon noise, and approached as if they were disputing together. When this had continued some time they separated, each party went to the place from whence they came, and thus continued for five or six days successively. At last, when both sides found themselves complete, on Saturday, October 12th, both armies of Stares made a prodigious outcry, which, however, did not last long, for in an instant all the birds were seen to arise in the air and pushed at each other with such a terrible rustling that the people stood amazed. In a short time after they were engaged many came tumbling down into the city and in the fields. Some had their wings broken, others their necks, others their legs; a great many had their eyes picked out, and others were wounded in the breast. Several times they renewed the fight, and felled at each other with fresh courage. The number of the dead in this battle was countless; the battle lasted till night, after which each party retired to their camps on the east and west marshes of

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

A RELATION OF THE

Moſt lamentable Burning of the Cittie, of Corke, in the weſt of Ireland, in the Province of MONSTER, by Thunder and Lightning *With other moſt dolefull and miſerable accidents* which fell out the laſt of May 1622 after the *prodigious battell of the birds called Stares* which fought ſtrangely over and neare that Cittie the 12 & 14 of May 1622 *As it hath beene Reported to divers Right Honourable* PERSONS

Printed this 20 of June 1623

LONDON
Printed by I. D. for Nicholas Bourne, and Thomas Archer, 1622.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1621. the city. The next day, October 13th, they renewed the fight, so that thousand of them were tumbling in the streets, insomuch that they were carted away in heaps. In their last battle it was found that a crow, a hawk, and a raven had fallen in with the stares, but all three were torn in pieces and fell to the ground."(4)

THE BURNING OF CORK.

Croker has the following note:—

1622. This fire happened on Friday the 30th May. The following are the particulars given in the tract above mentioned, which consists of seven leaves, and is, I believe, unique. It was purchased for me at the sale of M. Nassau's library in March, 1824, for two guineas.(5) "Between eleven and twelve o'clock dark clouds began to gather over the city, and a sudden and extraordinary darkness came on. This was followed by a peal of thunder and flashes of lightning, which struck the east part of the city, being the most elevated portion of it. The inhabitants of the west part ran towards where the houses were in flames from the lightning, but had not got half way before the west part was also struck and on fire. Although there was plenty of water, no effect was made to quench the flames, and the people appeared overwhelmed with fear. Many hundreds lost their lives. Some of the citizens saved themselves by flying into the fields, or to an island adjoining the city. Those within the walls retreated into the churches, which being covered with slate, and having thick walls, afforded them some protection, although the fire raged fiercely on all sides."

Dr. Caulfield copied this rare tract in the library of the British Museum from the only other copy known to exist, and I here transcribe it from his MS.—

"TO THE COURTEOUS READER.

"CHRISTIAN READER—There was this last year, in October, 1621, published a report of a wonderful battle fought betwixt certain birds called Stares or Starlings, at and near a Citie in Ireland called Corke, which was so strange and admirable an accident as the like hath very seldom or never been heard of or registered in any History in moderne or former ages. This report being so strange was of some censured as an untrue and idle invention, of others, which understood, and by enquiry were resolved of the truth, it was imagined to prognosticate some strange and dreadful accident to follow—as warres, plagues, or pestilence, with such like conjectures, sithence which time, namely, this last of May, 1622, the OMNIPOTENT MAJESTY of Heaven hath not only reproved their vanitie, who would not beleeve so strange a Relation, but hath further, by a most dreadful and lamentable demonstration of his power and Justice, resolved what that battell of Birds might or did prognosticate, wherein his justice in

(4) The habits of the starling as given in this singular account is corroborated by Bewick, *History of British Birds*, vol. i., p. 120; by Yarrell in *History of British Birds*, vol. ii., p. 43; and by Sir Robert Ball in a letter to Dr. Caulfield, March, 1845, who writes, that "in the mass of thorn trees at the upper end of the Zoological Gardens, in the Phœnix Park, sleep every night, from the end of October to about the end of March, from one hundred and fifty thousand to two hundred thousand starlings. This number is the estimate of many observations.

(5) At the sale of Doctor Caulfield's library, among a parcel of tracts that I purchased, was a *fac-similie* of the title page of this scarce pamphlet which is here reproduced, on preceding page.—R. D.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1622. one respect may be feared; and his mercy by so exemplar a manifestation may be sought after in another. In what manner this battell of Birds was performed, is needless in this place to be repeated, because the relation is extant in print; albeit, fitting for the reader to know, because he shall thereby understand how directly this dreadful and most terrible late Accident in Corke was prognosticated in the clamerous and cruel fight of the Stares at and neare unto Corke, when the Stares began their fiery and furious fight at the East end of the Cittie; then began the first original of the ruin of Corke. And, as the birds proceeded in their fight, so did the Cittie of Corke consume by fire from Heaven; as it is more plainly delivered in the relation following, to which I leave thee.

"*A Relation of the Most Lamentable Burning of the Cittie of Corke, in the west of Ireland, in the Province of Monster, by Thunder and Lightning.*

"The Cittie of Corke hath its beginning up on the side of an Hill, which descendeth easily into one wide and long street, the only principall and Chiefe street of the Cittie. At the first entrance there is a Castle, called Shandon Castle, and almost over against it a Church built of stone, as the Castle is a kind of marble, of which the Country yieldeth store. The Cittie hath many houses built of the same stone, and covered with slate. But the greatest number of houses are built with Tymber, or mudde walls, and covered with Thatch.

"The last of May, being the most pleasant and delightful moneth in the yeare, to take his farewell, gave it in the most aueful and terrible manner, the like seldome heard of or seen in any country, or heard of in any age, since the beginning of the world. The Citties of Sodome and Gomorrah were not more suddenly or more horribly consumed with fire from Heaven than this Cittie of Corke was this last of May. Albeit I compare this Cittie with Sodome and Gomorrah, it is not in respect of the sinnes, but in respect of the heavy hand of God shewed in like degree. To consume by fire from Heaven eyther of them, the sinnes of Sodome are by the Scriptures made knowne, which are, and ever will be knowne, by the names of the sinnes of Sodome. No question but the Cittie of Corke had her sinnes. Otherwise the hand of God had not faln so heavily upon her, but they are not made as apparent as the sinnes of Sodome. But if *Vox Populi* be *Vox Dei*; if the people of the country adjoyning around about them may be taken for witnesses, for sufficient proof of their sinnes, which might provoke the wrath of God upon them, the Citizens and Inhabitants of Corke have been taxed and noted for usury (the cheerful daughter of covetousness) to exceed any Cittie in the King's Dominions, except some Citties in England, which as they are fane greater in quantity, so I feare they do as much exceed in quality of the same sinne. But of this more hereafter, when I shall have passed over this lamentable narration of Corke. The last of May, being Friday, betwixt eleven and twelve of the Clocke, the cloudes over the Cittie began to gather thicke, which caused such a darkenes in their houses, that they were amazed to behold sodaine darkenes. These darke clouds seemed to muster together and to descend by degrees neare to the Cittie. Whilst the Inhabitants stood thus wondering at the extraordinary darkenes, suddanly they heard a terrible clappe of thunder, and at the same instant they saw a dreadful lightning with flames of fire breake out of the cloudes and fall upon the Cittie at the same instant at the East and at the highest part of the Cittie. At the very place where the Stares beganne their Battell, and where they first fell down, being killed in the fight, there the fire first began with horrible flames, which the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1622. inhabitants of the West and lower parts of the Cittie beholding, they began hastily to run towards the East part where the fire began. They were not runne halfe the way when as they heard a woeful cry of fire behind them, for the West part was also set on fire. Betwixt two fires, being amazed and confounded, not knowing what to doe, the flames of fire raged also extreamely in the middest of the houses on both side of the streete. Albeit they had great abundance of water near at hand, there was no means to be had nor any endeavour to be used to quench the flames. For the fire was so sodaine, the flames so hot, and raging, that there was no possibility to come neare them. For the fire which falleth from heaven is unquenchable, and rageth with that violent heate as may not be endured. So that the inhabitants seeing all their labours and indeavours to be spent in vain, and many consumed which adventured too near to save their goods their wives or children, then they resolved to save themselves by running and flying out of the Cittie into the fields, and to an Island adjoining near unto the Cittie. Some were saved by this means. But those who were in the cittie were so enclosed upon both sides with fire, that they were brought into miserable Extreamities. These had no other means to save themselves, but to fly for refuge into the Churches. There were in the Cittie three Churches, all which were filled with people tormented with woe and terror. For albeit they were in the Churches covered with slate and built otherwise with thick stone walls, yet this was no security unto them, when as they had nothing to hope for, but a dreadful expectation every minute of an houre when the Churches would be fired also. For they could not goe out of the Churches, the fire raged so on all sides. And in the churches they heard nothing but clamours and out cries. Every mans feare was a torment, not only to himself but to others generally. For the houses round about the Churches flaming, upon every glimpse of fire, the cry was raised, the Church is now on fire, now we shall all be consumed. This was the miserable and woeful case of those who fled to the Churches. Now for those who remained in the streets (as all people whose weakness might not shift for themselves), or young children, whose want of discretion could not foresee how to avoyd the danger, or such persons who loved their wives, children, and goods more than themselves. Many hundreds of these people were consumed by the fire. Now, concerning those who to save their lives fled into the Island and fields adjoining, in what a woeful and miserable affliction were they? These were beholding their Cittie in a lamentable combustion. They were turning their eyes this way and that way, where sometime their habitations were, where they had goods, wives, and children, brothers and sisters, fathers and mothers, cousins and friends, and all either consumed, or in danger to be consumed with fire. And to agravate the bitterness of their heavie affliction more, they heard out of the Cittie, hydeous and rueful cryes and clamours, which made them imagine all were utterly perished and consumed. And what the battell and fight of the birds did presage and prognosticate, fell out too true and doleful in the utter ruin and consumption of a rich and wealthy Cittie, etc., etc."(5)

1631. *A True Journal of the Sally Fleet, with the Proceedings of the Voyage*, published by John Dunton, London, Mariner Master of the "Leopard,"

(5) Upon the same evening London was visited by a most violent storm of lightning. The *Globe* of the day following observes—"The lightning was very vivid, and the peals of thunder, which almost immediately followed, seemed to shake the houses to their foundations. The massive cross on the steeple of Brixton Church was shivered to atoms, etc."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1631. London, 1637, contains the following list of Irish captives, who were "redeemed from Salley and Saphia in the year of our Lord God, 1637."

DUBLIN.

George Hagon.

TREDATHE.

Patrick Gardland.
Christopher Fitzsimons.

DONGERVIN.

Richd. Tobie.
Daniel Griffin.
John Hugh.
John Cenworth.
Cormoth FitzMoris.
Doll Miskell.
John Harre.
Edward Tobie.
Tige Drescall.
Edmond Drurie.
Edmond Luigwell.
Thos. Durgoin.
Nicholas Quoyne.
Morrice Tobie.
Edmond Tobie.
Richard Poore.
John Waight.
Danl. Mursen.
Wm. Meskell.
Thos. Flahaven.
Thos. Corsey.
Garret Fitcham.
Darby Lone.
Rd. Muche.
Jm. Mirfew.
Edwd. Hawar.

YO-HALL.

James Browne.
William Mosley.
Peter Ferrey.
Conelius Fitzmorrice.
Adam Hodd.
John Walker.
Tige Comere.
James Morris.
Michl. Maglin.
Nichs. Griffin.
Walter Noble.
Wm. Griffen.
Margaret Bowles.
Katharine Richards.
Mary Batten.

KINGSALE.

George Ricket.
John Mearce.
Steven Cotton.
Walter Prout.
John Blake (boy).
Elizabeth Renordan.

WATERFORD.

Robert Poore.
Thos. White.
Wm. Langworth.

BANTRY.

Grace Marten.

GALLWAY.

James Lynch.
Mathew Kerrick.

1636. It is recorded in *Stafford's State Letters*, ii. 34—Ld. Deputy went north to Mr. Secty Coke, 16 Sep., 1636.

"The Turks still annoy that coast. They came at last into the harbour at Corke, took a boat which had eight fishermen in her, and gave chase to two more, which saved themselves amongst the rocks, the townsmen looking on the whilst without means to help them."

CHAPTER V.

Charles I. 1641. A tract entitled *More News from Corke in Ireland the 16th January*, 1641, appended to "A True and Good Relation of the Valiant Exploits and Victorious Enterprises of Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Charles Coote," etc., London, printed for F. Coules and W. Ley at Paules Chain, 1641, contains the best account which I have met with of the first military movement in the county. I therefore transcribe the entire.—T. C. C.

Jany. 1642. "Sunday, Jany. 16, Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Thos. Temple, hearing that the late risen rebell, Dominick Mack Carty, was drawing towards the town and castle of Enishannon with intent to victuall and man it better, as was conceived, considering how neere that castle stands into Kingsale, lately recovered, and how bad an enemy likely to prove, if we should suffer the rebells, not only to nestle there, but even to passe by our doore, and to relieve them in a bravado, desired of God dispensation for breach of the Sabbath; and, after some short prayers and recommending ourselves unto God, with refreshing our bodies with such food as the condition of the time and place would permit, we advanced two hundred horses and one hundred and fifteen foot and five small field pieces

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. with this equipage, and came unto the ford of Enishannon, being very exceeding broad, but not very deep, hard chalky clay being the siedge of the foord, an arme of the sea flowing up from Kingsale, three Irish miles. We must needs passe this foord unto Enishannon, other way there is none. Monsieur Mack-Carty passed along the other side of the foord upon the strand in passing good order as ever saw Rebells since I came over, his horses being at least four or five hundred completely armed with pike, half pike, musked, or calliver (which makes me suspect something, seeing that a rebell but lately risen, and of no great note, as we hear of, should in so short a time be able to raise so many men, and in that manner to furnish them). We expected not, 'till he should bid us now come over, but forthwith sent over our cavalry to charge him, and a little to stay his haste, and to persuade him to take us along with him to Enishannon, if we could not obtain so much as to be there before him. Sir Simon's two hundred horse were as good and as serviceably fitted as ever were horses that went out of England, and the cavalliers that sate them, as experienced firemen; yet their marching so far in water, and the enemy standing on the dry strand, much broke their charge, and advantaged the enemies, who received their charge boldly, and answered it stoutly, at least whether that they wanted, or (which I rather believe) their powder was damp, being carried in bags by their side (as their manner is), whether it was one or the other their pistols would no longer fire, which Mac Cartie perceiving, caused his cavallery to retire, and advanced his infantry against our cavalry, and not the worst in front you may be sure.

"We victualled and manned the castle with such provision and amunition as we could well spare, until we shall heare further from you, and on Monday were backe again at Kingsale. Tuesday the eighteenth we heard news that Bandon Bridge was suddenly surprized by the rebill MacCarty, and most fortunately relieved by Sir John Grenvill, a very fine English town walled in, belonging unto the Earle of Corke. The manner thus—Sir Richard at his arrival to Corke, it being a thick and foggy aire, was something ill-disposed; Captain Thomas Finch, captain of the Foote, persuaded him to take his troope, and scoure the country, passing as far as Bandon, there to lodge a night or two, being a most sweet ayre, thereby not only to recreate himselfe, but also to revive the drooping hearts of his deare country-men with the presence of so worthy a commander. Sir Richard consented, and the next morning being Munday, Jany 11, (1641) with eighty horses and only thirty Muskettiers, passed thither. When he came upon an hill within a mile of the towne, he heard their drum beat, and saw their colours fly, the towne standing in a bottome, likewise about some hundred shot play, wondring that they played so fast; within half a mile we heard lamentation of women, and crying out of children; we liked not that. Sir Richard caused his trumpets to sound his horses and muskets to order, and thus they all crying 'courage countrymen, a *Grinfield!* a *Grinfield!*" we came to the gates which, by reason of the great confusion in the towne, were not opened scarce within a quarter of an hour. Being entred, they found the enemy to have entred in the low towne through the water between two buts of wale; some forty were entred and scirmishing with the townesmen, the rest to the number of six hundred were passing the foord amaine; when they saw our trumpets and such a number of fresh horses in that equipage, and the shot plainly encreased, they in the passage retired with all speed they could make into the wood and bog some two miles above the river, never staying for their fellowes in the towne, who were all slaine to the number of forty-five; nine Bandon men were either slain or dangerously hurt. Thus was that prety towne happily relieved; but all the newes is not of this nature; I wish it were.

"Towns of greater importance are taken; that way we had sustained some harme,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. had not Sir Simon so wisely considered the rebels advantage [having
A.D. 1642. not only the strand, but divers high and broken sandy banckes behind him stocked with his supplies], and caused his infantry, upon the falling back of his horses, to come up ankle deep in water in one whole body, and to poure in such a volly into thos of the rebills, that they dropped wonderfully, neither could their shot at that distance reach our men, as appeared afterwards, being most of them Calivers. Sir Simon perceiving how the game plaid, would not suffer his men to move any further, but to play their shot at such distance, which he perceived sufficiently annoyed their enemies, and did them much harme; at the third volley the enemy's infantry gave over and retired to the banks upon their horses, how much they retired as neare as could be guessed. Ours at distance advanced, till at length the enemy gave the freedome of the strand; then after one volley more, our horses, now under the command of Sir Thomas Temple, having recovered the strand also, as now our foot had already the Banekes, at last having found wher they got up two horses abreast [the foot in the meantime awing the enemy, fell upon them in such a fierce manner] that no resistance in a manner was made; there was dead upon the ground eight hundred horses and foot, with MacCarty and his two bastard brethren, whose heads were straightway smitten off and carried upon poles into Enishannon.

"Whither being come, the towne made, nor could make, no resistance; the Castle would not answer, whereupon Sir Simon, with his five pieces, battered the gate and wicket, entered by force, found thirty desperate villians in it, hanged some of them over the Castle wall, some in other parts of the Towne.

. . . . . .

FINIS."

Page 74. Under the castle of Rathgogan, Croker quotes from a tract intituled *A True Relation of the Chiefe Passages in Ireland from 25th April to May the* 14, 1642, by T. A. and P. G. (London, printed for Ed. Blackmore at the Angel in Paul's Churchyard. 4to. 1642.) It is stated—

"That Rathgogan Castle, which hath beene a long time besieged, is lately relieved by Captain William Jephson and Lieutenant Downing. At their return, Sir Edward Fitzharris intended to have intercepted them with five hundred of Lord Roche's Taterdemallions, but Captain Jephson drew them from their strong fastnesses into the plain champion, where he killed their captain and two hundred and forty common souldiers, and took the Lieutenant and Ancient Prisoners."

A tract entitled *The English and Scottish Protestants Happy Triumph Over the Rebels in Ireland*, etc. (4to. London, printed for J. Horton, 1642, June 4th), states that—

"The last fight betweene the Protestants and Rebels was at Kingsaile; the Earl Fingale, the Lord Dunbowin, and the Lord Astry, came with foure thousand against it, and had almost [as I might say] taken Kingsaile, but they did not possess it long, for the Earl of Ormonde, the Lord Poore, Earl of Valentia, and the Earle of Kildare, came with three thousand five hundred men, and regained what the other had taken, beating them with great violence from the Towne, and slew the Lord Dunbowin, Captain Humphrey, and Sir Patrick Cocksquire, beside eighteen hundred more that were slaine by the Protestant Party."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. In a tract called *New Intelligence from Ireland Received the 17th of June*, 1642; *June 22nd*, 1642, etc. (London, printed for Edward Blackmore), it is stated—

"That some of my Lord President's Regiment tooke three of the strongest castles in Munster the last weeke, which the rebels possessed, where they found great store of pillage and money, men, women, and children, which they put to the sword; they are now (God speede them well) gone to take the Lord of Musgeries castle, and that done, it is said they intend to meete our forces of the North at Lymbricke, where the main body of the army and the Rebels keepe their randevous. Many of the rogues are brought every day into Corke and Othoagha [Youghall], and there hanged. God send more supplies, and you shall soone heare of the death of many thousands of them."

June. "Sir James Ware read a letter to me from Kinglate [Kingsale], that he there had taken three forts of the enemies, and had many prizes taken by sea that attempted to relieve the Rebells; and that Lord Muscry, that was of the greatest account in Munster, is retired to his woods into his own county, whether the Lord President intends to follow him, and is now gathering his men together for that purpose."

July. In a tract entitled "*Good News From Ireland*, from these severall places, namely, Kinsale, Bandum, Clarakelty, with the valarous resolution of Captain Weldam; also the taking and burning of the Towne of Temo League, wherein was destroyed seven thousand barrells of corne of the enemies, expressed in a letter sent from Ensigne Jones to his brother, Master Alexander Polington, in Lumber Street, London" (London, printed for Robert Howes and Thomas Bates; are to be sold in the Old Bailey, 1642, August the 4th), it is stated—

"The 8th of July we got into Kingsale from Deal, though in most miserable weather, where we had the knowledge of my Lord President of Munster's death, and some things suspected to have had foule play from his physician, his son.

"Friday, the 16th of July, we marched from Kinsaile to Bandum with nine colours, two of which were all seamen, seven of land-men, and all, some seven hundred. From Kinsaile to Bandum seven miles, which shewed their joy in meeting us, and compleating guarding us into the Towne, whom we saluted both by displaying colours and also a full valley shot, and wel billeted we were. We had on the Saturday following two companies of foot of these Bandum men, and some sixty horse with many others, which they called, and we found, pillagers, who onely mindes in all actions their gaine, but considered not our losse.

"From Bandum we marched with these aforesaid to Claun-kellte, and found in the Towne not above twenty men, women, and children, which our troopers killed all and ranged about, and found some hundred more hid in gardens and killed all; then might you have scene every sex discovered, and some lying on their backs, old, young—none spared. At some sights I could have pittied, but consider that pity spoyles a city; I durst not cherish that charity. From Clonna-kelltie on the Sunday forenoone we marched to relieve Raph Barley-Castle [Rathbarry] some three miles from thence, where one Master Freake lives in much distresse for want of helpe. We found him yet well; but I should have told you moreover that our Lieutenant-Colonell Lord Fuerbrush, in our march from Clannakeltie to the castle, considered the booty we had taken, which was some eighteen hundred sheepe, some two hundred oxen and cowes, and some

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. fifty horse; he thought good to send three companies back from us to guarde them at the Towne. They went, and the enemies had notice of it, and by three scouts had notice of their strength, and came upon them. One of our captains was somewhat refractory, and would not hear of retreating to any place of succour—valour but not discretion—was cut off Lieutenant and Ensign with some forty more, but did fight very valiantly to the last; and his Ensign, with some souldiers in the one part of the Towne, retreated into a house, and suffered Himselfe and Colours to burne, and armes also, rather than the Rebells should have them. The captain's name was Weldon; his Ensign one Bridges; my Lord Furbrush his secretary also. Some six of the Bandum men were killed besides, and some foure of Captain Price his company, which was one of the three; but of the Rebells was killed some six or seven hundred men, and many more would, if they were not so base an enemy to run away; for after we had sent these three companies back from us to the Towne to guard the cattle, while we went to relieve the Castle, never came to us [the major Patys] to let us know that the enemie was neere over three companies. We left some aid with them in the Castle, and marched back to the enemy, in great hope they would have stood one onset, but they basely fled, though six, nay, seven times our number, which I believe was well neere four thousand men. We also fast pursued them with our Troope that they imbraced death to shut it, for one hundred Rebells leapt into the water, hoping to scape, but our horsemen so eagerly followed them, that they in the water killed most, and one of our Troopers was in the exploit drowned, not giving his horse way enough. That night we marched back some miles beyond the Towne [where we lost our men] and lodged in a fair field, the enemie, I think, being fled far enough from us. To Bandum on Monday at night we came, and stayed all Tuesday there, and that day drove all the cattle, which was some two thousand, into the Towne, and let whose will, take what he could get, for our souldiers and the Townsmen were so unruly that they would not have patience to stay 'till they were parted equally. Wednesday, the 20th, we marched to Kilbrittan Castle, now in possession of the English, and quartered there all night, and the next day we marched some three miles beyond it to Temoleague Castle, and sounded a peale to the lady of it; offered quarter, but refused. We presently fell upon it, and with our small field-pieces broke down the first wall, entred in the first gate, where they payed us with great stones, killed some eight men; and when all was done, we could not take it for our field-pieces were too small to batter down the castle about their ears, which I hope we shall ere long, for we shall march thither again one of these days better provided. We burnt all the Towne and their great Abbey, in which was some thousand barrels of wine. We expected the enemy would have come and set upon us there, but he did not. He is treacherous and cruell in advantage, but base in flight. If the other army were come, I believe we might march through the kingdome. On Friday we marched back to Kinsaile to our ships, and took two spies by the way, but the rogues sleight death, for we could get nothing out of them; so our men mangled them to pieces."

August. The following are extracts from "*A Most Exact Relation of a Great Victory obtained by the poor Protestants in Ireland*, under the command of the Lords Inchiquin and Kinalmekie, and Sir Charles Vavasour, against the Rebells. . . . Also several depositions taken before the Major of Kinsale, concerning ships, men, and ammunition sent to the Rebells from France and Spain." Sent from the Major of Kinsale [Tristram Whetcombe] to a brother of his, a merchant in London [presented to the High Court of Parliament, and com-

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. manded to be forthwith printed], October 3rd. London, printed for Joseph Hunscott, 1642.

"Kinsale, the $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{9}$ September, 1642.

"BROTHER BENJAMIN WHITCOMBE,—The last day of August came the Lord Inchequeen's command to our Governour, requiring him to send away all the force he could possibly make, foot and horse, and that he should rise and march away presently; the like was done in Youghall and Bandonbridge; the first presence they marched from hence, the second they all met at their randevouz neer about Donerayle, and the third day, for ever to be remembered, very timely they marched to Liscarroll Castle, which Muscry the day before had taken, and was then there with his forces encamped about eight thousand fighting men at the least, and seven hundred horse, the best of the whole province; our forces not passing seventeen hundred horse and foot, the enemy were full fed; ours had scarce bread in their knapsacks; theirs healthy, strong, and lusty; ours, for the most part, weak and sick, not able to endure the weight of a musquet, and, for certain, many upon the march had perished in the ditches, had not some of our horsemen taken them up behind them and carried them to the place where they must make a stand. The enemy had the Castle of Liscarroll to friend; three pieces of ordnance, whereof one of them weighed eighty hundredweight, mounted in a convenient battery, half-moons and breast-works drawn with much ingenuity; on the other side a very great Bogg to secure them. *In fine*, they had so far what they desired, and to naturall reason what nature could afford ours for the most part a naked people. The onset was given by a few horse of this Town and Bandon, and a little too timely; they had not any of them so much as a head-piece, onely my Lord of Kinealmakie that was clothed with armour of proof was enforced to retreat, in which my Lord only was shot, and not a man of the rest touched. It was God's great mercy that so timely onset had not wrought untimely effects, by encouraging the enemy and disheartening of us. But our mayne Body coming up, and so well ordered, the horse led by my Lord Inchequeen, and the foot by Sir Charles Vavasour, who went in the head of them, and with good language and reasons did so encourage them, as every man cryed victory before they had given fire. Captain Chidley behaved himself with singular valour and discretion.

"Sergeant-Major Story is much honoured for his valiant actions. The Lord Inchiqueen was once far engaged and in some danger, but relieved by Captain Gibson, and at that time slew one of their great champions called Oliver Steevens with his owne hand. The onset being given by our horse, and the battell began by the muskettiers, being in number about four hundred, continued for a time something doubtfull, the Irish making hideous noyses, and stood to it very valiantly, their ordnance at first stroke a terror, but God so directed the business that they went over and did us no harm; our sick were recovered, felt no more weaknesse nor infirmity, but stood to it like brave men. God gave them hearts according to the goodnesse of their cause, and after an hour and a half or thereabouts, the Friars' and the Priests' faith failed them that they ran away. General Barry was easily persuaded to go with them; the Lord of Muscrie took his leave with a plain compliment, that he had done what he could, and did hope another time to have better success. It is imagined he had received a shot; abundance of the prime gentlemen were slaine upon the place, the rest fled, and, according to their wonted custome, betook themselves to woods and bogs. Our Horses pursuied them as far as was convenient. Two hundred that were in the Castle, and might have kept out five thousand, ran away with the rest; the like did those that were in the ordnance with the battery. Colonel Butler, and divers other commanders, taken prisoners. Of the Rebills were slain at

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1642. least seven hundred, and above one thousand were dangerously wounded. Our people brought away five or six hundred muskets. Three pieces of Brass ordnance which were taken out of the Castle of Lymbricke, five Barrells of Powder. It is thought the Friars carried the rest of the powder with them; the fields were covered with Pikes which our people regarded not. Captain Cooper, with a company of men, was appointed to keep the Castle, and the three pieces of ordnance brought to Mallow; supposed they shall be brought to Cork.

"This was the great work of the Almighty; of our side were not passing four or five men slain, and five or six wounded, which in a short time may recover. Colonel Butler, that was taken prisoner, confesseth that they knew of our coming to them at least twenty-four hours before, which was almost as soon as the business was conceived, and that they made nothing of us; his comparison was no more than if ten men armed completely should encounter with two naked horse-boys. And that their intent was from this Castle to have gone to Donerayle and Mallowe, which in their conceite would scarce have hindered them an hour's march; from thence to Cork and Bandon, and from this place to have driven us all into the sea. And, indeed, as the case stood with us, what they intended might have been easily brought to passe, what by the disease amongst our soldiers, want of pay and cloaths, the difference that was grown in Bandon between the Lord of Kinelmeakie and the inhabitants, and to natural reason our going thither with such a handfull of weake men to give them battell, so many in number, so well armed, and so strongly situated, had been to abandon our garrisons, and to hasten our own destruction. But, as I have said, it was the finger of God onely that did direct us, that his power and providence in his own cause might be the more clearly discerned by us.

"They had all taken the sacrament to fight it out to the last man, and it is credibly reported that the Friars had given many of them Charms to keep them shot-free. . . . . Sir Charles Vavasour has come to garrison with two or three companies in Bandon Bridge. Captain Chidley is with him; they were with me about three days past, and, by God's blessing, they will now be a means to repaire the breaches of disorder which were in that Towne, and be a great secureing to us in all these parts. We labour now to some purpose to bring in what harvest wee can; it is much better with us than we expected; it is God's great mercy and favour towards us.

. . . . . .

"I have furnished the Castle of Castlehaven by Lord Inchiqueen's intreaty, with two pieces ordnance, carriages, shot, and all things complete, and three barrells of powder which were belonging to the ship "Charles."

"Likewise, by my Lord of Barrimore's command, I have delivered four pieces of ordnance, and all appurtenances for the fortifying of this Castle Lyons, which hath been long threatened, and often assaulted by the enemy. I hope in time I shall have satisfaction for all, if all things go well; if otherwise both ourselves and our estates must go together; my confidence is God will be further glorified by us. . . . ."

1643. *Cloghleigh Castle.* Croker says this castle is traditionally said to have been betrayed by a bagpiper to the Parliamentary Army, but this tradition may equally refer to its capture in July, 1642, when it was taken by Lord Broghill.

1647. Croker cites a rare tract in the B. M., "*A Perfect Narrative of the Battell of Knocknass*, etc., set down by an Officer of the Parliament's Army present and acting at the fight, directed to an honourable member of the House of Commons." Printed for Robert

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1647. Bestock in Paul's Churchyard at the sign of the King's Head, 1647, London. Small 4to, pp. 13. Caulfield, in his registry of Christ Church, Cork, gives the names of some of the officers killed in this action, who were buried there.

Charles II. 1649. Cork revolted to Cromwell in the beginning of November, 1650. See *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, p. 77, where she gives a minute account of her escape to Kinsale, with a pass from the Chief Commander Jeffries. Oliver Cromwell is traditionally said to have sojourned three days in the city of Cork, during which time he lodged in the Main Street. He directed the church-bells to be taken down and converted into battering-cannon, and his reply to a remonstrance on the subject was, "Since gunpowder was invented by a *priest*, I am desirous that the church-bells should be promoted into cannons."(6)

Croker copies the following from "*A History or Brief Chronicle of the Chief Matters of the Irish Warres*, with a perfect table or list of all the victories obtained by the Lord General Cromwell," etc. (small 4to. London, printed for Robert Ibbitson, and "published by authority," 1650, with portrait; 15 pp.):—

"About the middle of November, his Excellency forced the enemy from Bandon Bridge and took it.

"No. 54. His Excellency also reduced the garrison of Dunbrody.

"No. 55. His Excellency proceeded on with success, and took the strong garrison and fort of Kinsale, from whence Prince Rupert, and Maurice, and some of their ships were fled, only three of their ships they had left behinde, which were taken for the use of the Parliament of England.

"In the early part of December The Lord Lieutenant took Castle Cape Cleere with the ordnance and ammunition.

"About the end of December, Colonel Sir Hardresse Waller, with recruits from the west of England, landed at Kingsale, and from thence marched to joyne with the L. Lieutenant.

1650. "Early in January Colonel Cook with Colonel Jefford are stated to have reduced Blarney. 'They also took the hold of Killygraham.' Baltimore garrison was reduced to the L. Lieutenant. The garrison of Castlehaven

Feby was srurendered to his Excellency. His Excellency reduced Castle Mallow. Mocollop was retaken by his Excellency. In February it is stated he took other garrisons in Roche's country. He reduced all from Moyallo to the Shewer (Suir) side. Lord Broghill took Moyallo and hanged six revolters in the early part of March.

March. "Colonel Henry Cromwell landed at Youghal from Milford haven with more vessels. There came from Milford haven to Youghall thirteen ships laden with oates, beans, and pease for the supply of the army.

"Colonel Johnston, Lt.-Col. T. Langhorne, and Major Syms, all chiefe officers under the L. Inchiqueen, being taken, were shot to death at Corke for deserting the Parliament of England's services to joyn with the Irish Rebills. There were taken also another captn and other officers by beating up of-quarters.

April "The Lord Broghill, with a party from before Clonmell, came to Corke the 8th of Aprill [the enemy having lodged in the county of Kerry were got to Macrump, where they daily increased]; his Lordship, with Captain Dean's and

(6) *Tour Through Ireland by Two English Gentlemen.* London, 1748.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1649. Captn Jennings' Troops, his own and Colonel Warden's, Major Powel's and Captn Bishop's, and about eight hundred foot of Sir Hard Waller, Colonel Phaire's, and Col. Ryve's, the 9th of April, marched up withing three miles of them, and beat up some of their quarters. April 10th. The Lord Broghill fell upon the enemy at Macrump, and totally routed them; killed between five and six hundred on the place, whereof some of good quality, and took prisoners the Bishop of Rosse their Generall, the high Sheriffe of the County of Kerry, and above twenty captaines, lieutenants, and other of note. The Standard of the Church of Munster, and eight colours more, and about one thousand armes were taken, and good store of rich plunder; and the Bishop of Rosse was hanged before Carrigadrohid Castle, and the High Sheriff condemned to be shot to death by a Council of War.

"The Lord Broghill the same day summoned Carrigadrohid Castle, which, after the Bishop of Rosse was hanged, was surrendered to the Lord Broghill upon terms. The Governor to be allowed sixteen arms, to defend his soldiers from the Toryes. (7)

May. "Colonel Reeves' recruits landed safe at Corke and Pile [query from Pill], and came into Corke the 6th of May. His regiment marched from Cork, May 9th, and the enemy having burned two villages and fired Macroom, a rich Towne, where were store of wines and other merchandize, and carried away much plunder, and rumoured themselves to be six or seven thousand; suddenly, Col. Reeves' regiment being about thirteen hundred, marched up to them, the enemy fled. Colonel Reeves pursued three or four miles, killed above one hundred, and quieted the country.

1655. "And it was in the year 1655 that the civil authority [which had been discontinued in Cork since 1644] was revived, and Sir Wm. Fenton, Maurice Roche, Christopher Oliver, John Morley, John Hodder, and other ancient freemen of the city met, and elected John Hodder, mayor, and William Hodder and Philip Mathews, sheriffs." (8)

CHAPTER VI.

1661. Thomas Newton, of Youghal, tried for witchcraft at Cork, Sep. 11th.

1680. The County Court House of Cork fell down the day that Dr. Creagh, Titular Bishop of Cork, was tried; some were killed, and several had their legs and arms broke. The judge and bishop received no hurt. (9) The court was rebuilt the year following.

(7) Sir William Davenant, in a poem addressed by him to the Earl of Orrery, thus alludes to these transactions (folio. London, 1672)—

"And this the Foe with praises did esteem,
Praising your deeds when ruinous to them,
When *Makroom* chang'd the colour of her flood,
And deeply blush't with staines of Rebels' blood,
When Cork's proud river did her flowing stay,
And frighted gave the ebb of Makroom way,
Which from her stream did pale as christal flow,
But in her ebb as red as corral show."

(8) Letter to Sir R. Cox, by H. R.

(9) *Fitzgerald's Cork Remembrancer.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VII.

James II. A.D. 1688.

The chief actor in disarming the Popish Garrison at Bandon was William Fortescue, of Newcastle, Co. Louth, a captain in the Earl of Clancarty's Regiment of Foot, and son of Sir Thos. Fortescue, of Dromiskin, Kt. After James' abdication he associated himself with the Earl of Inchiquin and other Protestants of the Province of Munster for self-preservation, and, in this their first success, they proclaimed King William and Queen Mary. This service exposed Captain Fortescue to the resentment of the Irish, by whom he was after a very great sufferer; for the Earls of Inchiquin, Barrymore, and others, being deprived of their commissions, he narrowly escaped with conditions for his life, in the surrender of Mallow upon articles with Lieut.-General McCarthy, and the Earl of Clancarty, in mere prejudice to his firm adherence to the Protestant interest, not only detained above one hundred and fifty pounds of his money which he got into his hands, but soon afterwards, in breach of his articles, robbed him of £200 worth of his substance, and committed him to the gaol of Cork among thieves and vagabonds, where he kept him in restraint above eleven months, with daily threats of death, refusing him all subsistance, bail, or exchange. The Earl of Clancarty, on his march towards Derry with his regiment, commanded the companies disarmed at Bandon by Captn Fortescue to revenge themselves by plundering his home in the Co. of Louth. They took away all his stock and goods to the amount of £1,500, burned and destroyed his dwelling-house and improvements, stripped his family, and left them so miserably exposed, that some of his children died of the severe usage they experienced.

Tyrconnell met James II. in Cork, who immediately created him a duke for his services. A Mr. Brown, a Protestant magistrate, and a gentleman worth £500, was sacrificed on this occasion. Brown had been in arms against the Rapparees, and, as the assizes were going on when the king arrived, he put himself on his trial, expecting that, in case of his condemnation, the royal visit would ensure him a pardon; but in this he was sadly mistaken. Far from being wise or humane enough to begin with such an act of mercy, if not justice, the deluded monarch gave an appalling proof of the cruelty of his disposition by leaving the unfortunate gentleman to his fate, who was immediately hanged and quartered.

James II. is traditionally said to have sojourned in Cork at the Franciscan Friary at Crosses Green.

From the Crosbie MSS. [*Original*] *Extracts from a Letter Directed to Sir Thomas Crosbie, Kt., these 13th October*, 1688.

"Garet Barry had yor ler and ye Interogatoryes here in Cork before ye assizes was over. . . . .

"In a house in Millstreet in this Cittye, next to ye wall, being a great house in wch Sr Wm. Fenton and some others of noat before and after him lived formerly, happen'd an accident last night. On Wednesday night a servt mayd of ye house being in bed alone, an aged man wth a long beard and good countenance appd to her. Shee asked, in God's name, what he was; he tould her, ye next came he would inform her. Last night he appd againe to her, tould her yt 35 years since he was murdered in yt house, buryed in a part thereof, and yt shee should goe wth him and would shew her ye place of his buryal. Shee got up and did, but before shee went far shee began to be

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James II. A.D. 1688. fearful and stayed; he therefore clapd his hand on her shoulder, and there was left an impression visible; he had a flame or a light in ye other hand. He shewed her a ground closet or small ground roome, where he sayd he was buryed, and vanished. Shee calld up her master, revealed all. Ye morne ye place is digd, and there ye heaide and bones of a man is found. Now all are at work to finde it possible who this murthered man was, and who livd in ye house at ye time. This I thought fit to trouble you with because it is strang. I am yer faithful and humble servant,

"Jo GALWAY."

The letter is endorsed Councellr Gallway's letter to Sr Tho. about Sir John Crosbie's lawsuit 8ber, 1688.

William and Mary. 1690. On the 17th September Colonel Donagh was detached by M. General Scravenmore and Genl Tetteau with directions to burn the Bridge at Mallow and to view the Castle, which he performed, and brought an account that a party of Rapparees to the number of three thousand were not far off, when Major Fittinghoft was immediately sent out with a party of one hundred Horse and fifty dragoons, who completely routed them, leaving nearly three hundred dead on the field, and getting many silver-hilted swords, and some fine horses among the booty.

Storey (vol. i., 140) says—

"The Earl of Marlborough came into Cork road on 21st Sep. with the English fleet, having on board Brigadier Trelawney's, Lord Marlborough's Fusiliers; Princess Anne's Regt, Colonel Hastings', Col. Hales', Sir David Collier's, Colonel Fitzpatrick's, one hundred of the Duke of Bolton's and two hundred of the Earl of Monmouth's under Major Johnston; my Lord Tonington's, and my Lord Pembroke's Marine Regiments, and sending all express to Major-General Scravenmore and Major-General Tetteau, they marched immediately to join his Lordship."

The Duke of Grafton is said traditionally to have been shot by a blacksmith from a forge in the Old Post Office Lane, as he was crossing the Lee. The place where the Duke fell is called Grafton's Alley, and it is now a lane leading from the South Mall into George's St. Dr. Maginn told me (1823) the forge remains still in *statu quo*. The following equivocal epitaph is taken from a book published in 1702, called *Poems on Affairs of State*, etc., 2 vols., written by Sir F. S——d. (10)

"Yet a bullet of Cork
It did his work,
Unhappy pellet!
With grief I tell it;
It has undone
Great Cæser's son;
A statesman spoil'd,
A soldier foil'd;
God rot him
Who shot him—
A son of a ——
I say no more.
Here lies Henry, the Duke of Grafton."

Thus rendered in *Blackwood's Magazine* [July, 1821], vol. 9, by Dr. Maginn, p. 453—

"Sed glans Corcensis stravit, miserabile telum
Heu! natum rapuit Cæsaris egregii,

(10) Sir Frank Shepherd.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690.

Excelsum pariter vel bello consiliisve:—
Cædentis manus occupit atra lués!
Dispereat scorti soboles,—Nil amplius addam.
Hic sunt Henrici Graftonis afsa Ducis."

Fitzgerald (*Cork Remembrancer*) states that the bowels of the Duke of Grafton were buried at "Spring Garden," and his body carried to England.

Croker says—

There were a good many jokes cracked on the short resistance made by Cork. *See* Dryden's prologue to *The Mistakes*, a play written by Joseph Harris, comedian, 1690.

"Our young poet has brought a piece of work,
In which, tho' much of art there does not lurk,
It may hold out three days—and that's as long as Cork."

Q. Anne. "We were informed that in the late war with France, in the reign of Queen Anne, a small French Privateer came and anchored over against the Town of Cove, under English Colours. There were several English and Irish sailors among the crew, and all that were French carefully concealed themselves. The Custom House Officers came on board, and were invited into the cabin, where they were plied with good claret. However, one detached himself from the rest for fear her Majesty should be cheated of her duty; but, observing things with an eye too curious, was secured without noise under hatches; even the boat's crew were on board quaffing gratis with their countrymen in another cabin without the least suspicion. There were two ships in the harbour, and most of their men on shore, which the cunning cossairs found out by the conversation they had with the boatmen from Cove. The Frenchmen had but one boat, but as soon as the tide began to ebb they made bold with the Queen's, manned them both, and, in sight of the whole town, slipt the cables of both the ships, hoisted French colours on board their own, and sailed off in triumph. Indeed, when they were out of the harbour's mouth they stripped the officers as naked as they were born, and sent them adrift in their own boat to teach them more wit another time."—*Tour Through Ireland by Two English Gentlemen.* London, 1748.

George II. 1745. August 2nd, 1744. The "Duke," Captain Morecock, and "Prince Frederick," Captain Talbot, privateers, brought in two French prizes into Kinsale worth nearly one million sterling. The proprietors made an offer of the same to the King, to dispose of as he thought proper in prosecuting the war, which his Majesty accepted of.

The Society of True Blues first assembled in Cork.

An array of the militia were made in Youghal by reason of the Scots Rebellion, when one thousand Protestants were able to carry arms.

1748. The Rev. T. England, P.P., Passage, communicated the following to T. C. Croker:—

"Methodists first came to Cork. The first house in which John Wesley preached in Cork was the Military Guard House at Blackpool. He was pelted by the mob with the connivance of the city authorities, etc. Through compassion of the plight to which he was reduced by having filth of every sort flung at him, he was invited to the large room of the Guard House by the commanding officer."

1756. War with France, during which many valuable prizes were brought into Cork and Youghal.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

HISTORICAL NOTES.

By W. A. Copinger, B.L., LL.D., F.S.A. (Eng.), F.R.S.A. (Irel.).

BOOK III.—CHAPTER II.

Henry VIII. A.D. 1516. April 2. Page 16. Robert White, of Youghall, "licence to import two hundred quarters of beans from counties Somerset and Gloucester."

1518. March. 26. Geo. Roche, presented to the church of the Holy Trinity, Cork and Cloyne diocese, *vice* Philip Gowlles. In 1547 Richard Copinger was presented to the archdeaconry of Cork, and to the rectory of the Holy Trinity in Cork, vacant by the death of George Roche. 15 Jan.

CHAPTER III.

Elizabeth. 1569. Page 23. William Lavallen and other merchants of Cork petitioned Cecile, stating that being bound for Bordeaux with wines, they were driven into the harbour of Britanny, where they were spoiled of their goods to the value of £1,200; they solicit redress.

1575. Page 24. Sir Henry Sidney's letter respecting this visit to Cork to the Privy Council is somewhat interesting:—

"23—Arrived in Cork, where I was received with all joyfulness, tokens and shows. I abode there six weeks. The townsmen received half of the soldier's wages for his board, fire, and lodging. The city well approves the good effects of resident authority amongst them, for it has been greatly amended in few years. I was very honorably attended on and accompanied by the Earls of Desmond, Thomond, and Clancare, the Bishops of Cashel and Cork, and the elect of Rosscarberie, the Vis. Barry and Roche, Barons Courcy, Lixnaw, Dunboyne, Power, Barry Oge, and Louthe, who only to do me honor came out of the English pale to this city. There were also divers of the Irish not yet nobilitated—the Lord of Carbery, Sir Donch McCartie, and the Lord of Muscry, Sir Cormuck MacTiege McCartie, etc. Neither of these but (in respect of his territories) were able to be a Viscount, and truly I wish them both to be made Barons, for they be both good subjects, and in especial the latter. There came to me also Sir Owen O'Sullivan and the son and heir of O'Sullivan More, the father unable to come through years; Sir William O'Canol, of Ely Canoll, and McDonogh; never a one of them but for his land might pass in rank of a baron, either

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. in Ireland or England. In like manner of the Irish O'Kife, McFinine,
A.D. 1575. the son and heir of McAroline, and O'Callaghan, the old men prevented coming by extreme age; O'Maghon and O'Driscoll. Of those descended of the English race: Sir James Fitzgerald, Sir Theobald Butler, Sir Thomas, Sir John and Sir James of Desmond, brothers to the Earl. There came also of the ruined reliques of the ancient English inhabitants of the province the Arundells, Rochforts, Barretts, Flemings, Lombards, Terries, etc.; and lastly, five brethren, all Captains of Gallo-glasses, called McSwynes, of as much consequence as any of the rest. And the better to . . . out the beauty and filling of the city, all the principal Lords had with them their wives during all Christmas, who truly kept very honorable, at least very plentiful, houses; and to be brief, many widow ladies were there also, who erst had been wives to Earls, and others of good note and accompt."

1598. Page 37. The following Journal of Ormond's proceedings throw light on the troubles in Cork and neighbourhood during the year 1598, with which Smith deals but briefly:—

Journal of Ormond's Proceedings from October 4th to October 6th, 1598.

"4th Oct., 1598. At Dublin, before I departed thence, I gave order and warrant for Sir Henry Norrey's companies of 150 foot and 50 horse, and Capt. George Kingsmill's 100 foot to repair to Munster, where before were the Lord President's 100 foot and 30 horse, and the Provost Marshal's 12 horse and 140 foot, Sir Samuel Bagnall's regiment, which landed in Youghal, is in all 490 foot and 92 horse.

"5o. This day I went to the Nace, where, meeting with certain of the companies appointed to attend me for the prosecution of the traitors in Leinster, not above 70c strong, I marched with them to Caterlough twenty miles, leaving order with other of the captains in Leinster for defence in my absence, and for some special services to be done.

"(6o) From Caterlough I went to Kilkenny, and so along to Kilmallock, without resting two days in one place, which town of Kilmallock, when I heard that it was threatened to be burned, notwithstanding that the traytors were burning and spoiling my tenants and besieging one of my manor houses in Tipperary, it drew me not from the relief of Kilmallock.

"Oct. 11. At Kilmallock, thither came the Lo. President, who wrote for a company of horse, which I sent unto him, and also of the noblemen and gentlemen of Munster formerly written for, to meet with their best forces. The Lo. Roche, Lo. Barry, Edmond fz Gybon, called the White Knight, and Cormock McDermod, of Muskery, of whom and the rest I, long since, advised the Lo. President to take pledges for their loyalty to her Majesty. And those lords and gentlemen came with very few horsemen, and finding fault with the footmen, they said they were not permitted to buy weapons for them. And the Lords Roche and Barry said that they had not one pound of powder for defence of their castles, whereupon I gave them some small quantities for that purpose. Here I left in garrison the Lo. President's foot company and 140 of Sir Samuel Bagnall's regt., under one Capt. Progers, for the help of the townsmen and some of the undertakers.

"Oct 14. Understanding the traitors did draw to Moallo, I marched thither, which the Lo. President did write if it were besieged it could not hold out long, for want of victuals and munition, all the inhabitants having forsaken it, have such fear of them as put themselves into the Lord President's house. The enemy hearing of my company took flight to woods and bogs, and left their slaughtered beef and other

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. baggage behind them. Thither came McCarthy Reogh with some 60 foot and 20 horse, all furnished.

"Oct. 17. From Moallo I came to Cork, where the townsmen were mustered, and undertook to defend themselves. I dealt with certain of the best of Kinsale, to take order for their own defence till forces were come, and I gave warrant to draw in some part of the town, in respect of the compass of the walls, which they said they could not watch, myself not being able to leave any company with them. McCarthy Reogh delivered his son Fynyn as pledge for himself, Teginorse Connor, O'Dryskoll, son and heir to Sir Fynyn, and O'Donovan, till they deliver their own pledges. The pledges of the rest under the McCarthys being ordered to be brought within three days to the Lo. President. Order was given here to Capt. Ferdinando Kinsmill his 100 foot to be in garrison in Youghall, tho' I appointed him another place, as by my last list sent from Dublin to the lords may appear, yet this extremity moved me thereto. The like was given him before at Kilmallock.

"Oct. 22. From Cork I came to Youghal, where I received the muster of the town, and finding them weak, and that Capt. Kingsmill was not yet come, I left, of the few company I had with me, Capt. Flower with his band, for better safety of the town. I find generally that the cities and corporate towns here, Waterford excepted, are very badly, or not at all furnished, with weapons and munition, neither did they fortify themselves, such was their negligence in this late time of peace, as thinking they lived in all security, they never sought in time to prevent the mischief, that might, and now hath on the sudden arisen amongst them."—*State Papers.*

"Oct. 21. The names of certain castles which the undertakers quitted and abandoned without any attempt made:—Co. Cork, Carycroghan, Carrigcleyny, Tracton Abbey, Ballenyary, of Sir Warham St. Leger's Segniory; Castlemahon, Mr. Becher's Segniory; Deryvillan, Mr. Hide's Segniory; Talloe, a town well planted of Sr Walter Rawleys, quite forsaken by the English tenants, likewise all the lands of Castleryde, in said Sir Walter's Segniory."—*State Papers.*

Oct. 30. Sir Thomas Norreys to the Privy Council—

"I advertise your Lop. of the coming thither of the Lieut. Gen. I have attended his Lop. at Kilmallock, whither bringing with him eleven companies of foot and two of horse, and resting there four days, he marched hence to Moyallo, and staying there one day, went with his army to Cork, where his Lop. remained a like time. Received advertisement that the rebels were gathered to a head, burning and spoyling within the Co. Kilkenny and thereabouts, his Lop. returning back for the staying further outrages there, and took all the force he brought, save only one company of foot, which he promised to leave at Youghal, for the defence thereof; and left for the guard of this county no other than was here before his coming, being only eleven foot companies and forty of a broken company, allbeit since his repair thereto his Lop. discovered the sore daily to fester more and more, as unless some speedy means be used for suppression, it will hazard the whole state. His Lop. at his departure promised to send hither the companies of horse and foot under the leading of my brother, Sir Henry Kingsmell and his brother George K., which I fear to expect, the danger for them to travel is such, and they will be of small fruit to assure so many poor towns as daily expect their ruin, being now miserably subject to their violence, for all join their greatest means to assist the traitors, save only the Co. Waterford, which hath raised them to such a streight; and what I have written to your Lop. of Donough McCormock *ats.* McDonough, is now plainly manifested, and such as are not yet joined with them,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. do daily massacre, robb, and spoil the poor English inhabitants here. A.D. 1598. I am myself with my retinue, and such few officers. I have purposely sent over this gent., Capt. Ferdinando Kingsmill, who having been an eye witness thereto, can manifest the same, and yet, through your means, there may be sent over an expedition of two thousand foot and one hundred horse. I doubt not yet but that a great many, who have net yet manifested themselves may be stayed; and, lastly, whereas I have here four foot companies of one hundred and thirty horse and twenty foot for my retinue, your Lop. will please add one hundred men at Cork. xxx. Oct. 1598. ' THOMAS NORREYS."—*State Papers.*

Oct. 30. Report by Henry Smith of the state of Munster :—

"In the beginning of Oct. the unfortunate news of rebellion in Munster, and the general combination of the Irish throughout the land against the Englishmen, came to Dublin. Where the most Hon. Earl of Ormond, Lo. Lieut., understanding thereof, according to her Majy's. direction, and preparing for the service in Leinster for the winter following, and having appointed sufficient garissons for the northern frontiers, directed his course through Leinster for Munster, to subject the rebels. He took from Dublin, 14th Oct., those companies—Sir Harrie Power, knt., Capt. of two hundred foot; Capt. Harry Shefield, Sergt.-Major, leader of one hundred foot; Capt. Laurence Esmond, one hundred foot; Capt. Tho. Lene, one hundred foot; Capt. John Parker, one hundred foot; Capt. Richd. Greame, one hundred foot; Capt. Hen. Folliot, one hundred foot; Capt. Will. Warren, one hundred foot; Capt. Will. Eustate, one hundred foot; Capt. Edmund Tobyn, Lieut. Eustace of the Earl of Kildare's foot. The horsemen, at his appointment, met him—viz., Sir Walter Butler, knt., fifty horse; Wm. Taffe, Lieut. Sir Harry Nonce, fifty horse; Capt. John Butler, twenty horse; when he came to Kilkenny (where he stayed only one night) with the sweet lady the Countess his wife. He sent for the noblemen and gentlemen of the county to accompany him, and then came Lo. Power, the Lo. of Dunbryne, with others. The Lo. Lieut. understanding that Pierce Lacy, a gent sometime of good sort in Co. Lymerick, but then in open action against his Highness, had drawn unto him the traitors of Leinster, Capt. Tyrrell and Rory McRory and others, and were ready to lay siege to Kilmallock, marched thitherward in all haste, and wrote to the Lo. Pres. of Munster, and to the noblemen and gentlemen of Munster, to meet him at Kilmallock, with all the forces they could make.

"Oct. 9. The Lo. Lieut. came to Kilmallock unlooked for. The rebels had determined to assault; the town had warning, and finding themselves weak, feint hearts and white livers had they, and false hearts, determined to yield up the town for the safeguard of their lives. But when the Lo. Lieut.'s trumpet sounded, and they understood it was the Most Noble Earl of Ormond, they opened their gates and received him, and for joy they threw up their caps, signifying their life and goods were saved. The Lo. Pres. of Munster being sent for, durst not, no not in the province committed to his care, as he said, travel without a strong guard from the Lo. Lieut., such was the weak sight of that government.

"Oct. 11. The Lo. Pres. came to Kylmallock, and the cry of the Englishmen followed him, saying, his cowardish disposition was the cause of all their overthrow. There came also to Kilmallock noblemen and gentlemen of Munster as followeth, the Lo. Roche, Lo. Barry, with others. At Kilmallock news came to the Lo. Lieut. that Ormonde, Ossorie and all his country, was burned and destroyed by the rebels, Donell Spaniagh, Wm. McHubbert, Phelim McFynine, and that the traitors in Munster deter-

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. mined to burn Moyallo, where the Lo. President dwelled. The Lo. Lieut's. answer was that he would be revenged of them that spoiled his country upon his return, but he would have special care of the service in Munster. He left a strong garisson in Kilmallock, and marched towards Moyallo, the traitor's camp being but three miles from them as they marched. After he came thither the rebels had burned Buttevant, a town of the Lo. Barrie's, and were within a mile of him, but, he leaving the foot companies behind, for all the swiftness of his horsemen could not overtake them, they took the woods and bogs and ran away. At Moyallo he took order that the thatch of the houses should be pulled down and burned to save the rebel a labour, for the whole town being English came away to their shame. Donel, called McCarthy Reagh, Lo. of Carbery, met him with three score foot and twenty horse all furnished.

"Oct. 17. He came to Cork, mustered the town, viewed their strength; the townsmen fearing a further burden and charge to be imposed on them, undertook to defend their town. The Lo. Lieut. dealt with the best of the inhabitants of Kinsale, and being in like sort undertook their defence.

"Oct. 20. He came to Youghal, mustered the town, found them weak, but great store of beef to be salted, which he commanded to be saved for the army, and left there for their defence Capt. Ford, Major Kyngsmill, and Capt. Geo. Flower, with the company. The Lo. Lieut. found generally that cities and corporate towns, few excepted, were very badly, or not at all, furnished with weapons or munition, neither did they fortify themselves, such was their negligence in this late time of peace. The misery of the Englishmen was great, the wealthier sort leaving their castles and dwelling houses, their victuals and furniture, made haste into walled towns, where there was no enemy within ten miles. The meaner sort, the rebels having overtaken them, were slain, man, woman, and child, and such as escaped came all naked to the towns, women covering with their hands that which nature commanded to be kept secret; their moan was great, the sight lamentable to the Lo. Lieut., who was much moved, and specially seeing how shamefully the undertakers in general, very few, not past three or four excepted, did forsake their castles and strong houses before any enemy entered the Co. Lymerick, which so animated the traitors in pride to go forward, no resistance being offered, or one shot discharged out of any castle, as the very Irish churls, their tenants and country people, took the spoil of their landlords, and ran to the enemy furnished with the arms and munition, which the undertakers had in their castles, to Her Highness great dishonour, and their own deserved shame and discredit for ever. In the Co. Lymerick their castles were forsaken, mean—Pallice, Ballinnylly, of Sir Henry Owghtread, knt., who, with his lady, fled to Lymerick, left sixteen men in his house, which within two days came away. Edward Fitton, sheriff of the county, fled to England, and left Glanogher, his house and lands, to the rebels.

"Bourchier, having Richard Rowler for his tenant in Loghgirree, put in Ulick Newcastle, Clancuyn, Portmeard of Sir William Courtney, knt., who neglected his segniory, put servants in trust that were careless of the defence.

"Cororag, Foyne, Shanyth of Mr. Trenchard, his executors, after decease left all open to the enemy. Tarbert, Bellanecary, of Justice Gould, forsaken.

"Mr. Aylmer left Kilfinin without money or victual. Capt. Collvin left his house and fled to Asbelyn. The Abbey of Adair of Mr. George Thornton, when he had thirty men, shot, munition, and victual, yet was forsaken, for they all came away. And the Bruff, which he had in lease from Pierce Lacey, wherein the President had put eighteen men in ward, upon their running away was given up to Pierce Lacey. Fannyngton of

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. Mr. Manwaring, I marvel at him more than at all the rest, considering his old occupation in Ireland, acquainted with all robbers and thieves in the land, that the rebels in Ireland, brought up in the same school, would not favour him, or at least that they had none of his schoolpoints to defend himself.

"In the Co. of Kerry and Co. of Desmond, the Iland of Kerry, the seigniory of Sir William Harbert, after his death was forsaken by one Mr. Williams. Furryes of Nicholas Browne his signorie. Tralee, a town of Sir Edward Dennye's signiory. Generally all the English in Kerry ran away when there was no rebel within forty miles of them. Castlemain was long defended by the ward, without any means but their own shifts, which cost John Midleton, a fine clerk, his life, not having his natural diet. They swear to James Desmond, the traitor, in parlie, that they had victuals for half a year; hereupon they yielded the castle and saved their life, whereas they had not one jot of any food.

"In the Co. Cork, Moyallo, and the town being Sir Thomas Norries and the President of the Province, came away first together with his Lod. into Cork, and discouraged all the English about him. Mr. Waynman left Doneraile and fled away; he was a great sheep-master, and in that trouble you might buy an English mutton for twelve-pence. Carrigcroghan, where both the Clavells, English gentlemen, dwelt, was forsaken. Mr. Cuffe made haste to Kilmallock, and left his castle to a young Irishman, who sent his master eleven wayneload of stuff, afterwards shut the castle, and kept all to himself. Carrigaleyne, of Henry Ditton. Tracton Abby, the signiory of Sir Warham St. Leger. Castle-Mahon, of Mr. Beecher. Derrywillan and Carriganedey, of Mr. Hyde's; he being in England, his wife fled to Cork. Patrick Condon was then his own karver. Talloe, a great town, all Englishmen, women, and child, where there was about three score householders, thirty good shot, and in all about six score able men, came away every one; the enemy came after and burned all to the ground. Ballybeg, a town hard by Moyallo, of some twenty families, did the like. All the English of the signiory of Sir Walter Rawley, *viz.*, John Harryes, William Andrews, with others, came away. The inhabitants of the lands of Cosbryde, of the signiory of Sir Walter St. Leger, took their flight. Arundell castle was forsaken by Walter Grant. Bostock, Lieut. of Sir Thomas Norries, his horsemen forsook his castle a sevnight before the enemy came. William Lyon, bishop of Cork, was left to be a martyr; first, he forsook a strong house all of stone, which he had at Ross in Karbery, and afterwards left a fine strong house he had without the wall of Cork, and fled into the city. William Saxey, Chief Justice of Munster, urchinwise, like Harry Pyne of Moyallow, after presaging the mischief to come, which he no doubt secretly learned and concealed, made haste for England, *cum pannis*, as we term it, with bags and baggage, imbarqued with his wife, family, and all that he had, and left the charge committed unto him from his Majy. at six and seven. In the Co. Waterford, Mr. Dalton, an English gentleman, and a widow forsook her castle of Knockmone. Mr. Hayles forsook his castle of Capperquinne and fled away. Capt. Fitton, planno the coward, hearing of rebels coming to the county, forsook his castle of Kylmahanyn in co. Tipperary and ran away."

Dec. 8. Capts. Thos. Southwell and Nich. Cottrell to the P. C.

"Our most humble duties always remembred. Albeit the Lo. Pres., the Lords Bishops of Corke and Doune, and the Provost Marshal and Sheriff of this county, the most part of the undertakers, with their wives and children, were placed and received upon the beginning of this rebellion in Munster into this city, where as yet they remain, besides the number of Welshmen, and their distressed poor people, relieved here by the citizens to their uttermost, yet, notwithstanding the companies appointed from that

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. realm to this province, the eleven ensigns of foot landed here, were and are dieted and lodged since their arrival hitherto upon the inhabitants of this city, which we find very dutiful and conformable, to their no small charges. And therefore craving pardon for our boldness, least we might be imputed ingrate, we thought good to signify this much in their behalf. Beseeching your honours to gratify them with all favour, and so referring them to your Lops. good considerations, we take leave. Cork, 8 Dec., 1598."

Dec. 8. Declaration of Bernard O'Donnell to the Bishop of Limerick. Relates his travels in France and Spain. His opinion of the cause of the Irish Rebellion :—

"Bernardus O'Donel quadraginta natus annis. Illusto. Dom. Johan. Limericen Episcopo, refert hæc manu propria scripta octavo die Dec. 1598. Duodecim jam annis in varia et ærumnosa peregrinatione consumpsi. Primum Romam per Hispaniam petii ob ejusdem urbis celebritatem, inde ad Flandriam ubi cum Archiepiscopo Tuamen Milero, qui stipendium a rege Hispaniæ habebat, in civitate Antwerpiæ degebam, quo mortuo, contuli me in Hispaniam, unde aliquanto post veni Tolosam in Franciâ, ubi me egenum et exulem, pro sua humanitate, Cardinalis Joyosa excepit, atque hinc per Hispaniam in Patriam sum reversus, anno (si memini) 1595, quo mense nescio.

"Cum eo venissem, adjeci primum O'Donell, quo etiam venit, Tyron, et alii nobiles, quorum admonitu, Tyron, scil. et O'Donell, quasdem scripsi litteras responsorias ad regem Hispaniæ deferendas, per tabellarios suos ad eundem, quorum unius Alfonsi Cobos nomen memini.

"Rex (quantum recolere possum) virtutem illorum, sicut fama accepit, laudibus commendabat, et ut constanter perseverarent, admonendo, suum ipsis auxilium minime defuturum pollicebatur.

"Ipsi gratias agebant, quod tantus Rex, tam ignotos et longinquos tanta humanitate dignaretur, ipsosque prior suis literis invitaret, promiserunt se perseveraturos, et subsidum militum et armorum petebant. Omnium autem quas scripsi, hæc summatim erat forma quantum ego recordari possum, quater autem vel quinquies scribebantur. Nunquam adfui neque conveni Tyron preter paucos illos dies, neque belli suscepti aliam causam intellexi quam religionis et injuriarum Officiariorum.

"Ab illo tempore nihil penitus de progressu eorum negotiorum, quæ ad bellum spectant, cognovi. Sed neque in universum de Patria.

"Exigis a me, Illustrissime, quid sentiam de deponendis armis et pace statuenda in Hibernià, qua de re affirmare nihil possum, nisi quod existimem ipsos Hibernos Religionis et conscientiæ libertatem propugnaturos Regem Hispaniæ nunquam conveni, neque ex ejus Conciliariis, quem quam nisi Johannem Idiaques cum ablatas mihi, circa injuria. Commendatorias quasdem litteras repeterim, quas a Tyron et O'Donell et ab Episcopis qui aderant, alteras ad Regem, alteras ad Papam petivi."

"Ego Bernardus O'Donell, Hibernus, ad interrogationes Illmi. Dñi. Epi. Limericen respondebam, ut supra et mea manu subscribo, spontè.

Dec. 9. The Lo. Pres. Sir Thomas Norreys to the P. C. Sent by the hands of Edmund Spenser, the Poet :—

"May it please your Lops. to understand that between the 26th and 29th of this present there arrived in the harbour of Cork 1,000 soldiers, in Kinsale 600, and in Waterford, 400; that such as I have seen of them are well chosen, their furniture for the most part good, but themselves very bare and unexpert, not having any training

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. before their arrival, and amongst them they have many heavy musquets, which will weary them. Here is also arrived a small bark with 9,900 lbs. of biskett, 8,248 lbs. of butter, 8,624 lbs. of cheese, but neither maulte or drink, which must be employed for the relief of the garrison remaining in Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal; but to Kilmallock, Limerick, and Askeaton, where it is requisite some good numbers be placed, none of this can be transported. I humbly crave that some portion of money be speedily sent over, not doubting but that the town will be able to victual them, for a time, for their money. There were in this province before the arrival of this 2,000 foot mine old company, and an other 100, Capt. Proger's 100, Capt. Blaures' 40, my brother, Sir Henry Norreys' 150, Capt. Ferd. Kingsmill 100, Capt. Geo. Kingsmill 100; being in all 800 wanting 10, which three last companies came into this Province not above five days since. Of horsemen in this Province we have only those appointed for my retinue, and twelve of the Provost Marshals, the traitors being very strong in horse. I therefore most humbly crave that some be shortly sent over. I am advertised that in one of the ships arrived at Kynsale there are three lasts of powder, with 400 and some odd weight of lead, and one thousand of match, whereof the training of their men will consume a great part. May it please your Lop. to order some supply to be sent, with some callivers, corsletts, pykes and swords with mattocks, spades, shovels, pickaxes, and such like, the rather for that here are divers Englishmen, who might be entertained for the supplying of the old companies, and here is no furniture for them. Concerning the state of this county, I might much sooner recount unto your Lop. those which as yet retain a show of submission, than others that are in open action against her Majy. of whom I have collected a catalogue: Lo. Barry, Cormoc McDermod, Chief of Muskery; McCarthy Reough, chief of Carbery; and Mr. John fitz Edmunds, that do profess submission. At first it was thought that this Rebellion grew out of the ambition of James fitz Thomas of Desmond, and Derby Mac Owen, the one aspiring to the Earldom of Desmond, the other to Earldom of Clancarty; but now religion is pretended, and there are come certain priests, one Doctor Creagh, the other Father Archer, taking upon them great authority from the Pope, and proclaiming in the county the bull of Pius Quintus, and the like would they have done in the towns, yet the forces had not at this instant landed.

"In Desmond, Donell McCharty, base son of the Earl of Clancarty, opposeth Derby McOwen McCharty for the Earldom, but they agree both to be traitors to her Majy. O'Sullivan-more doth refuse to give the rod, according to the ancient custom, to either of them. The townsmen of Dinglecushe (their town not being walled) have been constrained to yield themselves conditionally, that by May-day next they must either join the rebels or abandon the place, to be raized by them, not to carry away meantime corn or cattle.

"Will. fitz Gerald, knt., one of the principal traitors in these parts, whose father hath sold unto the merchants of Dingle most part of his lands, hath compelled them to surrender. I doubt I shall have means to relieve them by May-day, for their town is very important for her Majys. service, and townsmen very loyal. I crave to send before that time five hundred foot and fifty horse, to land with their victuals and munition, which will not only assure the town, but do great service against the rebels. Lord Fitzmorris and his sons are joined to the traitors, so are in general all the inhabitants of Kerry, and so confirmed by their papistical priests, that there is no disposition to seek for her Majys. mercy. No other castles or houses held for her Majy. by any of the English but Castlemain in Kerry. Meygelly, Mrs. Henry Pine's house; Moyallo, mine

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1598. own house; and her Majvs. house at Asketyn, whither, upon the beginning of these tumults, Capt. Francis Barkeley drew one hundred tall men of the English inhabitants about him, which he victualled at his own cost. I lately adventured to send a small pynace with a barrel of powder, six musquets, and some victual, to the relief of Castlemain. I fear she will hardly pay, the traitors keep so strong a guard about the castle. The victualler told me that he is to allow every soldier per day of the victuals brought over, viz., biskett, 1 lb., butter, 3 oz., cheese, 6 oz., oatmeal, 3 quarters of a pint, but hath no order for drink, neither hath brought any oatmeal with him. At Cork, 9 Dec., 1598."

By a subsequent letter from Tho. Norreys to the P. C., dated 1598 Dec. 21, he mentions that—

"The note of Dec. 9 was sent by Mr. Edmund Spenser, poet."

1601. Aug. 14. Sir Geo. Carew writes to the Privy Council:—

"To strengthen this town of Corke, I have been of late casting up certain earthworks, but that your Lordships may know that I have a care of Her Maj. purse, the charge thereof is defrayed (though unwillingly yielded unto) by the town and county, each of them affording me two hundred labourers, the Queen being at no other charge than the use of her shovels and spades."

1602. Some interesting details may be added to Smith's account of the expedition to and siege of Dunboy from Sir George Carew's account of these proceedings preserved in the State Papers Office.

"Siverall of the occurrents in the expedicon to Donbwye, the army consisting of the greatest pte. of her Mate. fforces in Mounster (all saving such of the companies as were formerly sent into Kyery under the command of Sr Charles Wylmot, knight), who when they were united made in lyste 4,600 foot and ffiftee horse, but by poll, by reason of the deficients, sickmen, and others necessaryly left in wards in divers places of the province, the whole exceeded not 1,800, and those the greater moety Irish, who were drawn to the head at Corcke and thereabouts the xxijth of April, 1602. I rising from Corke the xxiiird of the same.

"The first night, being the xxiijrd of Aprill, the army incamped upon the edge of the ryver of Ownebwye, beinge the vearie place where Tyrone lodged at such tyme as he receaved the overthrowe neer Kynsale.

"The xxiiijth of the same we rose from thence and marched to Tymolagg, where the army lodged, and there three Rebells that were taken and brought before me were executed.

"The xxvth we drew to Rosscarbrie, where our army lodged.

"The xxvith we depted Rosse over the leape to Glanbrean, where the army incamped, and I went to Castlehaven to vewe the castle and harbor, not removing Capten Gawen Harvey's company (who had the guard hereof) from thence, and the same night the L. Barry and the White Knight sent out a pty. of men to the castle of the Downynge, wch was possessed by the Rebells, who preded the town and kylled one of the ward.

"The xxvijth the army dislodged, and I wth my regmt. drew to Baltymore, and the L. of Thomond and Sr Richard Percy wth their regimts. drew to a castle called the Owld Courte. The L. Barry wth his owne and his brother's company lodged at the Abbey of Shroner, whence they sent out a pty. of 80 men, who kylled foure Rebles,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. tooke twoe prisoners, and retourned the next morning wth four cowes, 140 gerrans and many sheepe. At Baltymore we lodged two nights for the revictualling of our army, in wch tyme I tooke vewe of the harbor hereof, and was ferryed over into the Iland of Inisheseerkane, when I likewise tooke vewe hereof and of the Iland of Cleer, and the sound between them, not removing Capten Roger Harveye's company thence, they being devided to guard the three castles of Downashaed, Downalong, and Cape Cleer.

"The xxixth we encamped on the mountaigne at a place called Recareneltagh, near unto Kilcoa, being a castle wheren the Rebell Cuoghor, eldest sonn to Sr ffynnine O'Driscoll, knight, held a ward, and the same daie Owen O'Swyllevan and his brothers, who stand fyrme and have and daylly do deserve veary well of her Matie, went abroad and mett wth a pty. of men belonging to the trayter Terrell, whom they fought wthall, killed 4 of them, and tooke other persons, who were executed.

"The xxxth of the same the army dislodged and drewe to Carewe Castle, being twoe smale myles distant from the Abbey of Bantry, where we sat downe, as well to give annoyance to the Rebells as to tarry the comyng of the shipping wch brought abowte the victuall, municon, and ordenance, at wch place Capten George fflower wth his garrison, lost there by Thearle of Thomond, fell in unto us.

"The first day of May. Capten Taaffe's troope of horse wth certen light foote were sent from the campe there, who retourned wth 300 cowes, many sheepe, and a great number of gerrans they got from the Rebells.

"The second of the same Capten John Barry brought into the campe 200 cowes, 300 sheepe, 300 gerrans, and had the kylling of fyve rebells, and the same daie we procured a skirmish in the edge of their fastnes wth the Rebells, but no hurt of our pt.

"The third of the same Owen O'Swyllevant and his brothers, who are competitours wth O'Swyllevant Beare, browght abowt fiftie cowes and som sheepe from the enemy into the campe.

"The iiijth. O'Daly was convented before me and the Councell, and in regard yt was proved he came from the Rebells wth messages and offers to Owen O'Swyllevant to adhere and combyne with the enemy, wch the said Owen did first reveale to Capten fflower, Srjeant Major of the army, and after publicquely nistefied [justified] yt to O'Dalie's face, the said O'Dalie was comitted to attend his tryall at the next cessions.

"The vth. The forces that were sent into Kyery under the command of Sr Charles Wylmot, knight, understanding that Donell O'Swyllevant, sonn and heyre to O'Swyllevant More, had openly declared himself a Rebell, entered into the County of Ivragh, burned and spoyled the same, and brought from thence a prede of four thousand cowes and better.

"The vith and viith the weather was so tempestuous as we could not stir out of the quarter.

"The viiith. I sent forth 300 light foot men secretly by night throwe the enemye's fastnes, under the command of Capten John Bostocke, Capten John Barry, and Owen Owyllevant wth them, geving them direction that they should make their repaire to Ardnetully, being Mr. ffyneen's house, and then joyne their forces wth Sr Charles Wylmot's regimt who being united, Terrell and the rest of the Irish Rebells who before had vaunted that they would keepe our army from joyning together, and lay in a place of advantage fytt for that purpose, were so discomfyted, as they did quytt the strength they possest, and sought onely to avow our forces, but no waie to resist or intercept them.

"The ixth. I went over into the Iland of Whydy to take veu hereof, and retourned to the campe that night, and the xth rode touards the mouth of the harbor to see the entry thereunto.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. "The xi^th. I drew forth all the regimts. (leving onely a competent nombre to guard the quarter in my absence), and wth them marched twoe myles from the campe to the edge of the streight where Terrell wth the Rebells were lodged to geve disturbance to Sr Charles Wylmot's comyng to the campe, to the entent if the enemy had geven uppon Sr Charles, I might geve him seconds. But the passadge was quitted, and those forces came thorowe the same w^thout blowe. And the vearie same day the shipps arrived in the harbor wch brought aboute the victualls, yt breeding great gladness to the army they being in great want, and must w^thin two daies have been enforced to retourne towards Baltymore if they had not then come.

"The xii^th of the same, I receaved lres at the campe from the L. Deputy by John Pavey, his servant, whereby I was required to send great proportions of munic̃ons and victualls out of this province to his Lp., wch I pformed accordingly, and retourned his man incontynently. And the same daie the hoye wch brought about the ordenance, and the "Trynitie," belonging to James Joagh, of Waterford (wth the remainder of the munic̃ons and victualls), wh^ch was for her guard, both safely aryved and anchored on the east syde of the Iland of Whydy by the rest of the shippers neare the poynt.

"The xiii^th. Dermot Moyle McCarty, brother to Florence McCarty, was slayne (in pursuite of a prede wch he had taken in Carbry) by Mr. Carty Reogh and the gentl of the country, whose buriall is so concealed by the priests and countrey people and lamented, as by no means intelligence can be gotten where he was buried, and it was the third daie after err we had newes of his deathe.

"The xiiii^th. I, the Councell, and the better sorte of the Captens of the army, assembled together, and consulted touching the waie for the conduct of the army to Beerhaven, where in regard by a generall opinion the waie by land was found impassable, so that the passadge must be made thorow such huge rocks, mountaignes, boggs, and streigths, as yt was not possible for a man to march, carry his armes, and use his weapons, if he should have occasion to fight, much lesse to carry any victualls, munic̃on, or the baggage. And for that also Owen Owillevant, and all the other gentl that beste knew countrey, did describe the same to be so fule of dangerous streigths and unavoidable streights as the enemy being first possest thereof, they might wth the xx^th pte of the force there had there geve annyance and ympediment to the greatest army, for wch and other reasons yt was resolved by a generall consent that the army should be transported by the sea over the arme thereof to the great Iland, and from thence to passe to the mayne, wch councele if we had not taken, although the way had ben passable, yet in regards of the contrary wyndes, that would have kept the shipping wherein our ordenance, victualls, and munic̃ons were from us (at the poynt of the Iland of Whydy) we should have been constraigned to retourne w^thout doing any thing, or els have been starved there.

"The xv^th. The traytor Terrell sent twoe of his most trustie friends into the campe, as messengers to me, to invite and praie a ply the day following, at a place uppon the edge of a ryver about a myle distant from our campe, and the same daie Capten Taffe wth his troope of horse, all our carradge, garrans, and drivers, and 100 choice foot selected out of all our Regmts., were sent backe to Castleparcke to guard the town of Kinsale, and the ordenance there; the twoe weake companyes of Capten Skypwoorth and Capten Hobbie being there before, and not thought sufficient in this uncertain tyme to secure those places.

"The xvi^th. Thearle of Thomond, well attended, drewe downe his regimt, and by my admittance went to the assigned place; but Terrell, fayling to be there, excused by

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. his former messengers, his not comyng by the approch of the evenyng, but prased his lp. patience, promising there to attend his lp. the next mornynge.

"The xvijth. Thearle, the second tyme, according promise, drew downe to the appointed place, where Terrell onely made a shewe of his whole force on the other syde the ryver, in the vew of our army, but never came to the place where The Earle was, whose treacherous entent Thearle pceaving, scornyng to expect any other issue, retourned to the campe.

"ffrom the xvijth to the xxvjth nothing happened worthie noate, onely we were deteigned there wth contrary wynds, and wth strange, unseasonable and tempestuous weather.

"The xxvith. The wynd tourned fayre, and the shipping drewe forth, but imedyatly the weather proved so tempestuous that they were constraigned to retourne to there former roode, and the same day a S^{r}jeant of Thearle of Thomond's, wth a pty of his company, drewe to Down manes, whence he brought a prede of lxvj cowes, wth a great many gerrans.

"The xxvijth, xxviijth, xxixth, and xxxth. We were deteigned there wth like contrary wynds, and most unseasonable foule and stoarmye weather.

"The xxxist. The weather grewe fayre, and the shipping tooke advantadge thereof, and drew foorth wth day; also our army dislodged, leving our sicke men (wch were many) wth a strong guard in the Iland of Whydy, and marched to Kylnamenoge on the sea syde in Montervary, where we incamped that night.

"The first of June. Thearle of Thomond and his regimt were emboted for the great Iland, as also Sir Charles Wylmot and his regimt, after whose depture I remove my campe to a head land, three pts whereof were invironed wth the sea, and the rest I entrenched.

"The second. Sr Richard Percy and his regymt followed the other two, and I wth my regimt last, and all our regimts were landed in the great Iland by the vth of the same.

"The third. Teig Keogh McMahown, a principall Rebell, in an Iland adjoyning to the Dorses, was casually shott throwe his body by his owne sown, wch Teig died the third day following.

"The fourth. Owen O'Swyllevant, and twoe of his brothers, wth a pty of my L. Barries Company, went to the Castile of Downmanes, wch was held and guarded by the Rebells, wch castle they surprized, and do yet kepe the same; they kylled foure of the warde, and tooke the prede and spoyle of the towne.

"The vth. A Spanish shipp angrud at the bay of Kylmalocke, neer Ardea, in the ryver of Ian Marrae, in Desmond.

"The vith. being Sondaie, and a veary foule, stoarmy mornyng, I gave comandment to the army to rise, and when I saw the vann drawing down to the place where they were to take boate, to be carryed directlie therehence to the mayne, I went aboord the Queen's pynnace, and there took vewe of a small Iland on the south side of the harbor neare the shoare, not farr out of the waie between the great Iland (whence we were to com) and the place agreed to land our army at, where the whole force of the enemy attended our aryvall. The advantage and fytnes whereof, I taking hold of, drewe twoe ffaulcons of brasse out of the pynnace, and took them with me into the said smale Iland, and made choice of a peece of ground where I planted them uppon the end of a trench, wch I found there redy made brest high, wch was twoe waies pfitable unto us, as well for the benefyt of the trench as for that at the end of the same there was a vearie short and faulf cutt to ferry the army thence unto the mayn,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. wch the Rebells could not have accesse unto but by marching farr aboute, by reason the sea had made a frett or elbow into the shoare syde. And to resist our landing at the place first agreed uppon, wch we first entended, and after made a shewe to doe under the fastey of our shipp ordenance. The Rebells provided many gabions, and placed them conveniently to defind themseves from such anoyance, and the better to confirm the beleef that the enemy had of our landing, according to the first determinacon, I directed my own regimt and Thearle of Thomond's, that, as they landed on the one syde, they should drawe to that pte on the other syde that fronteth the shoare, wch the Rebells purposed to make their defence in, and then to stand so fyirme as though they should have been there emboted, wch was performed accordingly, till the last Regimts of Sir Richard Percy and Sr Charles Wylmot's (Sr Charles by turne having the poynt that day) were ferried over, who, as the first making to the litle Iland wth shewe to land there, never came out of their boates, but slipped thence soddaynely to that pt of the Iland, where I had appointed them to descend a shoare, and then the other twoe Regimts who all they whyle stood firme and faced the enemie, by that tyme that Sr Charles was landed, and the boates retourned ded by degrees according direction drawe doune to the place assigned; for the distance from the ground where the Regimts stood, to the place they tooke boate in, was not xxth score, and the circuit the enemy was to take to meet us at the landing place was above half a myle; then pceiving themselves deceived they hastened to encounter us before we could draw into order, but herein likewise they were deceived, for we were all in a manner a shoare, and possessed of the ground err they approached us; nevertheless there they begann to drawe to a head, when they were prtly saluted wth a ffallcon shott from the little Iland, wch falling neer them and unlooked for, and our wyngs advancyng towards them, and gayning ground of them, after they had entertayned a short skirmish, we break and rowted them, kylled xxviii dead on the ground, two being officers, and wounded above xxxtie, whereof Terrell being one, was slightly shott in the bellye, and tooke twoe prisoners, one being Archer's servant, who had his sword and his masse booke, his mr narouely escaping; and had not their footmanshipp and the neerenes of their fastnes whereunto they were forced, protected them from our prosequucon, we had made a great slaughter of them, in wch conflict the losse of our syde was but the hurting of seaven men, wch don we lodged ourselves in the same ground, yt being not farr from Castle Dermod.

"The viith. We rose and incamped at a head land, where our shipping rode by us wthin half a myle of Donboy, from whence I, wth Sr Charles Wylmot, went wth a guard of foote to vewe the grounds about the castle, as well to make choice of a place to settle the campe, as to land the ordenance, wch day the enemy made seaven great shott towards, and into our campe wthout hurt to any.

"The viijth. We planted two ffalcons taken out of the Queene's pynnace upon a poynt of land on the north-east syde of the castle hard by our campe, wch beat the enemy, who were till then carying of turffe and earth to advance their works; and the same daie the hoye was brought aground, and twoe culverings unshipt, and put into boates, and two spies sent by the enemy into our campe were taken and hanged; and we also this daie sent soldiers to the wood to cutt gabbion stuffe, and to bring the raftiers of a church to make jyces for the platforme to plant our ordenance on.

"The ixth. The Sjeant Major was sent to take a vewe of the Spanish bay neare Donbwy, to see whether there were any good landing for the ordenance there, and fownd the grownd unfytt for draught.

"The xth. Capten Slingsby, in the hoye wth the canon and the three boates laden wth the twoe culverings and one demy-culverin, past the poynt underneath the castle

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. wthin calyver shott of the same, from whence three great shott were made
A.D. 1602. at the hoye, but all wthout harme; and the same day we satt downe, landed the twoe culverings and demy-culvering, incamped wthin muskett shott (but not wthin sight) of the castle, by reason of a rysing ground wch shaddowed us, although often tymes their great shott and smale came over the campe and amongest us into the same.

"The xith. We entrenched our campe, landed our canon, mounted her, and the rest of our ordynance, and drewe them all into the marqueth place; and the same day, about eight of the clocke in the evenyng, I gave direction to have a culvering drawen wthin shott of the castel, wch made but two shott that night, and was wthdrawen. I also caused twoe mynyons to be landed out of the Quene's shipp, and placed them at a poynt of ground in the north-west syde of the castle to anoy and kepe the rebells whilst we were about our works. The same night we begann our approaches, having all the day before employed pt of men to the wood (wch was a long myle and a half distant from the campe) to fetch more wattle to make gabions, and was constraigned to send a strong guard along wth them for their defence. This day the enemy made a sally uppon som of our guards, but were ymedyately repulsed.

"The xiith of the same. Understanding that the enemy had fortified the Iland of the Dorses, and carried the other three peeces of Spanish ordenance, and placed a strong ward of fforty choice men in the same, reserving that as their last and surest refudg, I made speciall choice of Capten John Bostocke, and sent him wth Owen O'Swllyvant and Lieutenant Downeng's officer to Sr ffraunces Barkely, and gave them as also to Capten Thomas fflemyng, who hath the comand of her Mate's pynnace secretlie in chardge, that none whilst the army was occupied in beseging Donbwy and making their trenches and approches, and the enemy secure from any suspicon that we would geve any attempt els where, that they should pvtly take her Mate's pynnace and four boats, and put into them eight score men and sett sayle for the Iland of the Dorses, wch chandge they effected accordingly, and aryved there wth the fforces earely the next day in the morning, and being in land drew to the north poynt of the Iland, where they found the walls of a ruyned chapple, where Capten Bostocke under the saftey thereof lodged Lieutenant Downyng's and a pty of men, and then retourned aboorde the queene's pynnace to geve direction what he would have don, and thence took the boate of the pynnace, and rowed about the Iland to discover a fitt landing place for himself and the rest of the souldirs; then comyng back to the pynnace so sone as the tyde served caused the pynnace to warpe nearer the place, appointing a boate wth xxxtie souldiers and a sejeant to attend her, and sent unto Lieutenant Downyngs ashore, advising him that at the verie instant he should land in the east part of the fort that he should geve an attempt on the north syde. Then he devided his men into three boats, and the pynnace beating uppon the foort wth her ordenance, he and Lieutenant Downings at the other two places first agreed uppon assailed the outermost ffort, wch after a good defence made, their resolucon and vallor carried; and there they possest themselves of three iron peeces of the Spanish ordenance, and forced the Rebells into their second fforte, where they entertained a good skirmish for the space of twoe hours. But our men being encoradged wth their first good fortune, gave on them so eagerly as the enemy amazed, rendred themselves, and prtly all the weaponed men came forth and delivered him possession of the fforte, wch was a place of an exceeding great streingth; and in the same, at the yelding up thereof, was the wyfe of Owen O'Swyllevant, who since ffebruary last hath been held a prisoner by O'Swyllevant Beare. There were found wthin the ffoort seaven barells of powder wth a smale proporcon of lead, and above thre score shott for their great ordenance, as also a quantity of wheat, oyle, and vynegar. In the Iland there were taken fyve hundred mylch cowes of the Rebells

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. foure kylled, twoe hurt, who wth all the rest were brought into the campe,
A.D. 1602. and after executed. The ffort, for that we held yt an unnecessary chardge and unmeet to be held, I caused Lieutenant Downyngs to ruyne, and lay even wth the ground. The same night myself, Thearle of Thomond, Sr Richard Percy, Sr Charles Wylmot, Capten ffrances Kingsmell, and Capten George Kingsmell, wth others standing round together in conference, a muskett shott came amongst us from the castle and shott Capten George Kingsmell throwe the left hand, and brake many of his bones.

"The xiijth. About midnight Terrell wth his forces came as neare to our campe as they durst and gave us a hot alarum, powering their shott into our campe, shott throwe many our tents and cabbans, wch did us little or no hurte, who being resisted from the northsyde of our campe, where a little fence was raysed to hold a guard in, and good seconds sent from us, they rann awaye. This day Sr Camvell Bagnall aryved at the campe by sea, and brought lres unto me from the L. Deputy, commanding me to send all the forces to his Lp. except those of the owld list of Mounster.

"The xiiijth and xvth. Our men were busie making of gabions and drawing the trenches nearer the castle. Capten ffrancis Slingsby being for that time trench mr., who wth great travell and good sufficency discharged that and many other employments layed upon him in this service.

"The xvith. The gabions, trenches, and platformes were fynished, and in the night the demy-canon and the twoe culverings were drawen doune and planted against the castle, wthin 140 yards therof.

"The xviith. Aboute five of the clocke in the mornyng our battery, consisting of a demy-canon, twoe whole culverings, and one demy-culvering, begann to plaie, wch contynued wthout intermission till towards nyne in the fore none, at wch tyme a turrett anexed to the castle on the southwest part thereof was beaten doune, in wch there was a ffaulcion of iron placed uppon the top of the vault, that continueally plaied at our Artyllery, wch also tumbled doune wth the fall of that toure, many of there bells being buried therein; that being ruyend, the ordenance plaied on the weste fronte of the castle, wch by one of the clock in the after none was also forced doune, uppon the fall whereof the enemy sent out a messenger offeryng to surrender the place, so they might have their lives and dept wth their armes, and a pledge geven for the assurance thereof (and yet they contyneud shooting all the while the messenger was comyng between them and us), whose messadge being delivered, I tourned him over to the martials, by whose direction he was executed; and then the breach being in our apparance assaultable, I gave commandment to have it entred, whereuppon the comaunders in my regymt, wch was comaunded by Capten Henry Skipwoorth (lyeutennant-collonell thereof) was to geve the assault, and they cast the dyce for the poynt, and who should geve seconds, and chance allotted yt to Capten Doringtone, and to be seconded by Sr Anthonie Cooke, whose lyvetenants, ffraunces Kyrton and Thomas Mewtas, wth ptes. of men to trye the breach, were accordingly appointed to geve the first attempt, my collors following, and the rest of my regimt seconding them joinetlie. Thearle of Thomond's regmt being drawen to the canone, and then redy in armes to geve seconds to myne, and during the assault the two regmts of Sr Richard Percy and Sr Charles Wylmot were commanded to stand in armes in the marquett place, as well to assure the campe as to annswer all other occasions. All charge being thus disposed of, Lieutenant Kyston, according to his comaund, geving first on them was at the pushe of the pyke on the topp of the breach, who, although he received three shott, and had his right arme broaken, yet wth good vallor and resolucon he kept the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. place,(1) and made yt good tile lieutenant Mewtas came upp to his second, and they both tile my collors and the rest did clyme upp, and placed their ensignes uppon a turrett of the barbicane reinforced wth earth and ffaggotts of great thicknes, unto which was added a large spurr on the southwest part of the castle of the height of xxie foot (as in like manner all the turretts and curteynes of the barbican were reinforced), at the top whereof they barricaded themselves wth earth and barrells, and at the first approach, there was wthin yt some of the enemy wth a ffaulcion of iron, whom our men forced to quitt the place, and to retreate themselves into a turrett adjoyning uppon the southside, wch was rampierted wth earth som xvi foot high flankyng the first, yt being well manned, and theren a demy-culvering and saker of brasse leaden wth hayle shott. The one whereof they prtly discharged uppon our men that were possest of the southwest turrett and spurr, and going to lade her agayne, their gonner was slayne at his peece. Whereuppon they being for the present depryved of the use of their ordenance, and the place we possessd playing directly into it, we forced them to retreat under the saftey of the east pt of the castle wch was standing, where they cheeked their pykes at the corners of the walls to receave them (the waie betwen yt and the curteyn of the barbican being but six foot broad), wch passadge they so guarded, as we could neither anoy them nor goe betwixt the twoe turrets aforesaid wthout disadvantage and aprent danger of great losse, when the shelter of the wall and the narownes of the passadge depryved both us and them of all use of shott, and there for an houre and a halfe the assalyants remayned casting stoanes and therewth mawling and kylling one another; during wch intermission of shott in that place the enemy ceased not to beate uppon us from the stayres from that pt of the castle wch stood from the top of the vault, and from under the vault both with peeces and by throwing downe stoanes, yron, bwllets, and other anoyances, wherewth they much galled us, and we oppressing them in all those places by all means we might, we still attempting to get up to the topp of the vault by the ruynes of the breach, wch was so well maintayned by the enemy as we were dyvers tymes forced downe againe. And whilst in each of these places our men were thus employed, Capten Slingsby's sergeant, who had gotten to the top of the vault of the southwest tower by cleering the subhadge, thence found out yt the ruynes thereof, had made a waie that leads to aspyke or wyndowe that looks into and commands that pt of the barbican of the castle wch the enemy possest and defended (he having been then two hours before he discovered the same), by wch passadge our men making their discent to the enemy and gayned grownd upon them, they being then in desperate estate, so ffortie of them made a sally out of the castle to the sea side, whither our men pursuing them on the one side, and they being crost by Capten Blundell wth a smale ptie of men on the outside of the barbican on the other side, we had the execution of them all there, saving eight, which lept into the sea to save themselves by swimming; but I suspecting before that they would in there extremitie make such an adventure to escape, had appointed Capten Gawen Harvey wth twoe boates to kepe the sea, who had the killing of them all. Others then lept from the top of the vault, when our soldiers kylled them, amongst wch a notable reble called Mellaghlen More, being the man that layed first hands upon Thearle of Ormond and plucked him from his horse when he was taken prisoner by Owny McRowry, was slayne. After this their loss, the couradge of the enemy decreasing wth their nombres, and not able nor daring to make

(1) The barbican that environed the castle was of lyme and stoane, and had foure large toures in yt, evy of them able to conteyne ffortie men, all strongly rampierted wthin and faced wthout wth turfe and fagott. The stoane works were fyve foot in thicknes, the rest xiij foot, so as in all they were xviij foot thicke, and of great height.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. A.D. 1602. such defence as they did before, we gave a newe assault to the topp of the vault, when having a difficult ascent, the shott from the foot of the breach geving good assistance (after som houres assault and defence wth som losse of both sydes), we gayned the topp of the vault and all the castle upwards, and placed our collors the height thereof. The whole remaynder of the ward, being 77 men, were constrayned to retyre into the cellory, into wch we having no descent but by a streight wynding stoane stayres, they defended the same against us, and thereuppon uppon promise of their lyves they offered to come forth, but not stand to mercy. Notwithstanding, ymediately after a ffryer, borne in Youghall, called Dominick Collyns, who had been brought upp in the warres of ffraunce, and there, under the league, had been a commander of horse in Bryttany, by them called Capitain L. Brauche, came fforth and simply rendered himself.

"The xviiith. In the morning xxiii more likewise rendered themselves to Capten Blundell, who the night befor had the guard, and after them their cannoneers, being two Spaniards and an Italian, likewise yielded themselves. Then Richard McGooghegan, Cheefe Commander of the place, being mortally wounded wth dyvers shott in his body, the rest made choice of one Thomas Taylor, an Englishman's son, the most deerest and inucendest man wth Terrell had married to his nice, to be their cheef, who, having ix barrells of powder, drew himself and yt into the vault, and there satt downe by yt wth a light candle in his hands, vowing and protesting to set yt on fyre, and blow up the castle, himself, and all the rest, except they might have promise of lyfe, wch being by me refused (for the safety of our men), I gave direction for a new battery uppon the vault, intending to bring them in the roynes thereof, an after a few tyres discharged, and the bwlletts entering amongst them into the same, the rest that were wth Taylor, prtly by intercession, but cheefly by compulsion (threatnyng to delyver him up), about tenn of the clock in the morning of the same day constraigned him to render sympley, who wth forty-eight more, being ready to come forth, and Sr George Thorton, the Sjeant Major, Capten Harvey, Capten Power, and others, entering the vault to receave him. Richard McGoghegan lying there mortally wounded as before, an pceaving Taylor, and the rest ready to render themselves, raysed himsef from the ground, snatched the light candle and staggering therwith to a barrell of powder, that for that purpose was unheaded, offerying to cast yt into the same, was by our men, who pceaved his intent, instantly kylted, and then Taylor and the rest were brought prisoners to the camp. The same day fifty-eight were executed in the marquet place, but the fryer, Taylor, and one Terrelagh McSwyny (a follower unto Sr Tyrrelagh O'Bryen), and xii more of Terrell's cheef men, I reserved alyve to trye whether I could drawe him to do some more acceptable service then their lyves were woorth, wth purpose to reserve the fryer, Taylor, and Tyrrelagh McSwyny, so that I entend to draw their knowledges from them by torture when I may have place and tyme more convenient. The whole number of the ward consisted of cxxxiii selected fighting men, being the best choice of all their forces, of the wch noe one man escaped, but hath been slayne, executed, or buryed in the ruyns; and so obstinate and resolved a defence hath not been seen wthin the kingdome. On our pt we lost on the place Capten Slingsby's lyeutenant and four others, and many of our men burnt wth powder, wch the enemy cast amongst them as they were in the fight. Men of noate hurt. Capten Doddyngtone shott wth twoe bulletts in the body, but not mortall; his lyeutenent ffrauncis Kyrton shott in the arme and thigh, and dyvers srjeants, and sixty-two soldiors maymed and hurt, of which some are dead since, and others like to follow; and amonge the rest Sr Anthonie Cooke, Sr Jarrett Harvey, Capten Skypworth, and Capten Roger Harvey, receaved severall bruses wth stones and iron bulletts slung uppon them, but by the favor of their armors

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Elizabeth. they receaved no great hurt. In the castle we gained ix peeces of orden-
A.D. 1602. ance (whereof foure were brasse), twoe of them being broken by our battery, and a tenth peece of brasse was likewise broken by our ordenance before any pt of the castle fell, wch the prisoners say is so deeply buried in the ruyns, as the search for the mettle is not worth the labour. All the carriadges were, by the fall of the castle, and by our artyllery, so broken as no one of them is serviceable. Moreover there was of powder ix barrells, som great shott, but their whole stoare, by reason of the ruyns, we could not fynd out. There was also in the castle som quantities of wyne, venegar, oyls, corne, beefe, and hides, wch the soldyrs made pillage of.

"The xixth. Profers was made by the traytor, Terrell, to doe some acceptable service that myght redeem the lyves of his men, so their execution might be respited, wch was for that tyme forborne. The same day all our ordenance, and those Spanish peeces that we gayned at Donboy, were put aboord and shipped, as also all our boates sent to the Iland of the Dorses to fetch Lyevtenant Downyngs, our men, and the ordenance from thence.

"The xxth. Terrell sent his trustee servant, Dalie, profering to ransome the lyves of the prisoners wth money; but to be false to the Kyng of Spayne, whom he tearmed his mr, or to doe any thing that might betray his service he would not.

"The xxist. I and the councel had a consultation touching Donbwy, when it was by us all concluded that, in regard yt was not fytt nor able by any force to be placed therein to secure the harbour of Bearhaven, nor held a meet garrison place to lay a force in to anoy the enemies by land; that the powder gayned, when we possest ourselves thereof, should be employed utterly to ruyne and blow up the same, least in hope that any place of strength or receipt were left for the Spaniards, they should be allowed to land there again.

"The xxijnd. The Castle of Donbwy was accordingly blown upp wth powder, and the same, and the whole out works and fortifications utterly confounded and destroyed; twelve of Terrell's cheef men executed; all our carryadges and baggage layed aboord; an the sam day lyeutenent Downings, wth our men and boates, retourned from the Dorses to the campe.

"The xxiiird. We shipped our whole army back from Donbwy, who aryved all that day in the great Iland, and from thence Thearle of Thomond and Sr Charles Wylmot, wth both their regmts, went by boate thence, Kylenamenog, being the place in Montervavy, where we incamped as we went.

"The xxiiijth. I and Sr Richard Percy were embarked wth both our regmts from the great Iland, and for that our shipping could not safely ryde or anchor as the boates did them, we made sayle to the Iland of Whydy, where we aryved in the evenyng; but all the boates attending Thearle at his encamping place, and the night approaching, I had no meanes to unshipp my men, but was inforced to leav thos twoe regmts aboord, and to take upp my own lodging in the Iland.

"The xxvth. Thearle and Sr Charles Wylmot, wth their regmts, marched by land from Kylnamenoge to the owld camping place at Carew Castle, whither when the boates came to me I unshipt the remayn of the army, and there we all encampd that night.

"The xxvith. All the foot companies that the l. deputie had sent for were accordingly delivered over to Sr Camvell Bagnall, wth commandment to follow him, under his conduct, till he brought and delyver them to his lp.

GEORGE CAREW. THOMOND. BUTTEVANTE. R. PERCY.
T. THORNTON. ED. WILMOT. SIR COMERFORD.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER IV.

James I. A.D. 1606. This year we learn from the Carte MSS. that an order was made for the division of the county. It was as follows:

"Arthur Churchill. By the lo. depute and Councell. Whereas the late Queene's Matee, as also the Lordes of the Councell of England upon humble suite made there by the inhabitants of the toune of Youghall, have heretofore signified by lres hether theire resolucon to have the county of Corke devided into two countees, which seemed unto them and the state of this kingdom in those times very necessary, as well for the over-greate length and scoape of that countie as now it standeth (being about 100 miles longe) as for divers other considerations of state; and forasmuch as we have ben diverselie made to understand that many mischiefs and inconveniences as well against his Matee as the comonwealth, do daily rather increase in those parts then otherwaies by reason that the sherefs and other ordinary officers, minesters of justice in that countie, cannot for the great extendue thereof be at hand to answere the services of the country for the good and quiet thereof as were most requisite; for the remedie of all which, and to satisfy in generall the well affected of those partes who importune a care to be had thereof, it is now by a consent of Councell resolved, and so we thinck meete, that a division of the said county shall proceed without delay, adding to the lessor part thereof the countees of Coshmore, Coshbride and Condons contrie, now in the co. of Waterford, and lieing within and neere the Ryver of Broadwater and not unfit to be spared for the same; and that the one part of the name countee of Cork aforesaid shall be still called the Counte of Corck as now it is, and the other part hereof shall be called the County of Youghall. There an therefore to require you upon sighte hereof to drawe forth a fiant of a commission in due forme directed to the persons hereunder named, or any three of them (whereof the lo. President of Munster, the lo. Cheef Justice or the lo. Justice Walsh to be one) to enter forthwith into a diligent perambulation of the said countee of Cork as nowe it is, and specially the contries or Baronies of the lo. Roche's contrie, Imokelly the Lo. Barrie's contrie, Doualla *als* McDonogh's contrie, and so much of Glangibbon *als* the White Knight's contrie, as is not now in the countee of Tipperary, all wch are now members of the said co. of Cork, and also the foresaid contries of Coshmore, Coshbride and Condons contrie now in the co. of Waterford; and to lymite, meare and bound the same into one entire countie by certen meares and bounds, if in their directions they shall fynde their contries so convenient and competent to be converted and made one entire sheire (as we are enformed they are). Otherwise to lay at such parts of the county of Corck adding hereunto the fore-said contries in the countee of Waterford as for the purpose aforesaid they shall fynd most fitt and answerable. And to apporcon and divide the same by certin meares, bounds and names into several baronies, and to nominate the town of Youghall for the Sheire Town, that a sheire gaole may be erected and kepte within the same. And also to apporcon, lymite and divide the residewe of the co. of Corke by certen meares and bounds into one other entire countie and into certen baronies, recyteing in the said fiant, the late great commission oute of England authorizing us and others to lymite and devide sheire groundes wth this Kingdom, etc. The said commission to be retornable as soone as the commissioners can, and at the furthest in Quindena Hillarii nexte, and to

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

James I. A.D. 1606. sende the same unto us faire engrossed in pchement under yor hands, to thende we may proceede further for the execution thereof as apportyneth, and for yor so doeing this shale be yor warrant. Geoven at the Castle of Dublin, the xii daie of July, 1606.

To or righte trustee and welbeloved his Maty's Councell learned in the lawes.

The L. President of Mounster.
The L. Cheeff Justice of the Cheeff Place.
The L. Justice Walshe.
The L. Roche, L. Viscount Fermoy.
The L. Barry, L. Viscount Buettevant.
Sr. Dominick Sarsfield, kt., Cheeff Justice of Mounster.
Sr. John Davies, knight, his Maty's Attorney General.
Sr. John Dowdall, kt.
Sr. Richard Boyle, knight.
Henry Gosnold, esq., Seacond Justice of Mounster.
And William Parsons, esq., his Maty's Srveyer General."

Charles I. 1626. Page 60. The levies for paying the new supplies of the army was not the only grievance, for the towns had the additional luxury of providing for the wants of large numbers quartered upon them. So severe was the strain that numbers threatened to leave the towns and "seek more ease in the country." Thus we find Hore, the mayor of Cork in 1626, writing to Lord Falkland in the following strain :—

"Corke, 14 Oct., 1626.

"Will. Hore, Maior, to Lo. Faulkeland, Lo. Deputy.

"Your Honour's letter purporting the cessing three companies of the foot soldiers came unto my hands 9 this month Oct. The contents I communicated to the Aldm and Commons, who weighing their former disbursements for the relief of those soldrs, amounting to nigh 1000*l*, being so great a burden for their small estates, a great part of them, in imitation of their neighbours, purpose to waive the Town and seek more ease in the country, or the neighbouring church and abbey lands that have hitherto gone free. I beseech you not to measure us by the vulgar opinion of our estates, we are not able to undergo so great a charge without the ruine of manie poor families; if prevention be not speedily given we shall see the sad spectacle of the dispeopling of this sometymes populous cittie. I pray yr Lop to give ease of our grievances, if not by wholly raisinge the charge, at least of apportioning it equally on other adjoining corporations, and the county that exceed us in their means and fortunes.

"William Hore, Maior, Corck."

And it is quite evident that the citizens of Cork did not part with their money for the support of the army with so much thankfulness as Smith's statement, under 1627, would seem to imply. This is evidenced by a letter of the Lord President to Lord Falkland in 1629, in which he states that the sheriff of Cork had been indicted at the Quarter Sessions for making this levy.

"Moyallo, 1 July, 1629.

"Lo. President St. Leger to Lo. Faukland, Lo. Dep. Genl. of Ireland.

"I have prepared all such directions for the raising of sums of money as this Province is assigned to pay for the support of His Majesty's army the next three months, and have them all lying in readiness, but being at the interring of Sr. Richard

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1629. Aldworth on Monday last at Newmarkett, where a good part of the county was assembled, I apprehended by discourse from some, and intelligence from others, that the subject in general, from the Peer to the peasant, is much distempored at the paying their monies into the Exchr, etc. The last Sheriff of Cork (called Dant) after the expiration of his Sherivalty was indicted at the Quarter Sessions by the Grand Jury for raising the soldiers monies upon the County by yr Lop directions and mine, so that his successor and the sheriffs of other counties are so terrified thereby, that sythence they have made no levies, but by the approbation of the gentry, etc.

"W. S. LEGER."

CHAPTER V.

Charles I. Sept. 1643. *Articles of Cessation*, p. 85. Amongst the Carte MSS we find complaints on both sides of breaches of the articles of cessation. In vol. 13, p. 171, appears the "Particulars wherein the Lo. of Inchiqueen desires redress and resolution."

"Particulars wherein the gentry and inhabitants of the County of Corke desire redress from the Lo. Baron of Inchiquin," and "Answers of the agents employed by the County of Cork to the particulars propounded by the Lord of Inchiquene for so much thereof as concerns the said Co. of Corke."

"That his lo. in the behalfe of his Maty's forces in Munster may be restored to the fourth sheafe of corne in the baronyes of Barrymore and Imokelly according to the articles of cessacon, both for the harvest past and for the ensuing harvest, if a happy peace be not in the meantyme concluded.

"That the land in Roche's contree which were not forceably taken out of our possession, but only entered upon in an unnoted privat skulkeing manner upon the instant of the cessacon may be left to the English quarters, and that all other possessions gained in that nature may be restored unto his Maty's forces and may be lyable to contribution.

"That the baronyes of Orery and Kilmore and the principal gentry thereof, who did not publiquely declare themselves for the Irish party till after the cessacon, may be left to the English quarters.

"That whereas by the articles of cessacon competent proportion of land ought to be assigned all castles and garrison townes, and that the liberties of the town of Youghall are wholy taken up by the Irish, that a course may be prescribed for settlement of that and other little differences.

"That speedy course may be taken for payment of the 300 li. worth of cowes in full of the late 500 li. ordered to be payed for the service of Munster by the Lo. Lieutenant, the want whereof hath extremely disadvantaged his Maty's service.

"That some publique order or pclamation may issue for making currant the moneys, lately stamped by his Maty's authority in Corcke, in all the Irish quarters for the furtherance of the publique traffique and comerce.

"That the Castle of Pilltowne in the county of Corcke, entered uppon some foure dayes after the cessacon, may be restored.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. "That such of the English party as were actually possessed of several parcells of Teyeths in the Barronyes of Barrymore and Imokilly, and did sell them upon contracts for several sums of money payable by bill, may be prescribed a course to obtain payment of those moneys soe due by contract.

"That the lo. Roch having forceably taken distress from one Richard Cushin, of Faryhy, one of the English party and quarters, may be adwarded to make reparacon.

"That the myll and 5 plowland of Balycrenane, belonging to Robert Tynt, esq., have been entered upon sithence the cessacon, about the beginning of April last, whereof restitution is desired.

"That the Mannor House of Rincrew, with a great quantity of corne in stacke, hath been entered upon since the cessacon, whereof restitution is desired.

"That gentlemen, by virtue of the articles of cessacon and in confidence of the liberty and freedom of comerce in the articles provided for makeing their address unto the Lo. of Inchequane, have been intercepted in the highway and stay made of their persons and oath extorted from them not to visit his Lop. or converse with him, contrary to the instruction of the articles wherein reparacon is done.

"That a settled course may be directed for decision of all differences as they shall arise by indifferent Comer. upon the place, who have power not only to order matters but to see those orders put in execution."

"Particulars wherein the Gentry and Inhabitants of the county of Corke desire redress from the Lo. Baron of Inchequin :—

"That the gentry and late inhabitants of the Barony of Ibane may be restored to three partes in foure parte to be devided of all their corne, taken by his Lop's army from them, according to the articles of cessacon, wch his Lop. several times promised or to give recompence in value, which as yett he has neglected to do, most of the said corne remayneing in the said barony at the tyme that the Comrs. of both parties sate to settle the meares and bounds of this party, wch his Lo. afterwards caused to be removed with armed men contrary to his promise, viz., that the said corne should be left in that barony untill the Comrs. of both parties should sett forth each partie's proporcon of the said corne, wherein they pray present reparacon to be given.

"That the freeholders of the barony of Fermoy cannot improve the lands falling within their quarters by order of the Comrs. for settling the meares and bounds, in regard the tenants intending to resorte thither are loath to be at any charge in improving the same, by meanes of the Lo. of Inchiquin's menaces daily threatening the said lands to be within his quarters; and, in pursuiance of his intention to wast our quarters, his Lop. permitted with impunity foure musqueteers of his party with matches burning to prey upon those of our party as well in that barony as in other places of that county wthout any manner of reparacon, upon complants made by us to his Lo.

"That upon the Lo. Viscount of Muskerry his letter signifying to the Lo. of Inchiquine that it was intended by the articles of cessacon (tho by some mistake left out) that no wast should be committed upon any of our estates within the adverse party's quarters, and the like correspondence from us unto them, whereof the Lo. of Inchiquine promised by his letter to take care within his quarters, as the Lo. of Muskerry did within our quarters; nevertheless those of the adverse party daily comit wast upon our estates within their quarters by cutting down our woods and groves, pulling our orchards by the roote, and not content therewith they burne some of our manure, yeelding noe reason and receaving noe profitt in soe doing, whereof complaint being made to the Lo. of Inchiquine noe redress could be obtained therein.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. "That his Lop. hath invited and withdrawn from us some of our officers and men without our licence or pryvity contrary to the articles of cessacon.

"That Mr. Samon, commander of one of his Lop's garrisons since the cessacon, hath dispossessed some of our party of the land of Ballyaynane in Carbry, possessed by us before until and after the cessation, and daily threatening on our tenants neere him, appearing sundry times before them with a considerable number of musqueteers, whereby our tenants are daily flocking from us not daring to live in our possessions for fear of the said Mr. Samon, whereof complaint being made to his Lop. noe remedy could be obtained, but a letter from his Lop. to the said Mr. Samon, which did effect nothing that may remove this grievance.

"That three horses have been stoalen by some of his Lop's. troops from Capt. David Roch his troope and brought to the town of Youghal, when the owners having challenged them to be their own were horribly threatened, and informed by a special friend that if they had not departed the towne forthwith they should loose their horses and their lives, whereof complant being afterwards made to his Lop. satisfaction was promised by his Lop. but noe performence as yet ensueing thereon.

"These and many other insupportable grievances we have silenced hitherto, chooseing rather to groane under the yoake of that heavy presenes than to stir anything that may be conceaved or thought a lett or hindrance to the happy union intended for his Maty's advantage and the satisfaction of his loyal and well affected subjects."

"Answers of the Agents employed by the county of Corke to the particulars propounded by the Lord of Inchequene for so much thereof as concernes the said co. of Corke."

"The first proposition is repugnant to the plain sence and meaning of the articles of cessacon. In wch preposition it is rather expected that his Lop. would render competent satisfaction for the corne taken from the inhabitants of Ibawn, clearely ordered by the said articles of cessacon, to the owenrs and sowers thereof excepting the fourth sheafe awarded for the army of the adverse party, whereof they pray due reparacon from his Lop., and the rather for that his Lop. promised satisfaction such is not as yet pformed.

"To the second they answer, that some while before the cessacon part of the Catholique forces recovered so much of the Barony of Fermoy as is now possessed by the Roman Catholic subjects, and publicly maintained the same wth a considerable number of horse and musketyers and not in skulking numbers as propounded, having engarrisoned in one of the holds of the said barony so recovered sixety musketiers, the main body of the Catholic army then and until after the cessacon being encamped between this barony and the army of the adverse party, whereof the adjacent garrisons of the adverse party (if they durst) could not choose but take public notice of the said garrisons in that barony, all which appearing (as well by proof as by confession) unto the Comrs. appointed by both parties to settle the mears and bounds of the quarters, the said barony, for soe much thereof as is now possessed by the Catholic party, was ordered by unanimous consent of the said Comrs. to be within their quarters.

"To the third preposicon they answer, that some of the gentry of the barony of Oryry and Kilmore have taken prisoners some of the warders of Liscaroll who were at large after the cessacon, others of the said gentry seceedd (?) in the Roman Catholic army, and others recovered some houlds in that barony wch they maintained before and after the cessacon, and so many of the rest have taken the oath of association, and have invited some of the Catholiq forces before the cessacon to be assistant unto them against the adverse party.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. "To the forth they answer, that it was made evidently appear before Sr Richard Osborne and Sr Piercy Smith, Comrs. authorised by the adverse party, Mr. Edmond fitz Gerald, of Ballymarter, and Mr. Donogh O'Callaghane, Comrs. for the Catholic party, that they possessed all the lands now enjoyed by them (nearin to the towne of Youghall) before and after the cessacon; whereof, at the importunate request of the said Sr Richard Osborne and Sr Pierce Smith, the quarter in those partes possessed by the Catholic party this day have, with the unanimous concent of all the said Comrs., ordered forth the Catholiqe party, as by the agreement signed by the said Comrs. of the adverse party remaining, wch our said Comrs. may approve.

"The fifth preposition doth not concerne them as they conceave, but they produce acquittances of nyne hundred pounds ster. paid to the Lo. of Inchiquene by that Co. of the supply money, and if more appear due or accompt satisfaction shall be made.

"To the sixth they answer, that the authority or proclamation in that provision mencioned as signed by his Matie before his highness was informed of the sufferings of this kingdom and of its real intencons towards him, the same contayning termes destructive to the Catholique party through misrepresentation of some ill affected to them, and as such they conceave they ought not prejudice to his Matie's service by them undertaken to publish the said authority or proclamacon within their quarters; and the rather for that this mater being now fully advertised of their lawful proceedings, they may justly presume that the said proclamation, including matters scandalous to them, is intended noe longer to be of force.

"To the seventh, they say that the Castle of Pilltown lieth in the co. of Waterford, and not in the co. Cork, and the Supreme Councell will forthwith send for the possession of the said Castle and justice shall be done.

"The tieths, in the eight proposition mencoued, were lawfully recovered and disposed of by his Matie's Catholiqe army, as for any cours to be prescribed for money pretended to be due to any of the adverse quarters of some of the Catholic party for the said tithes, they conceave to be out of the articles of cessacon, especially seeing they cannot impliad any of their party for mony due to them before the cessacon.

"To the ninth, they answer that they will make it clearly appear before the Comrs. already appointed to settle the mears of their quarters that Richard Cushin, before and after the cessacon, hath been of their party, and that his estate is within their quarters. The distress taken from him by the Lo. Roche is restored upon security that if he be of the Catholic quarters his Lop. may be satisfied of his just demand, an untile it shall be determined of whose quarters he ought to be, the Lo. Roche will not disturb him.

"To the tenth they answer, that Sr Richard Osborne and the rest of the abovenamed Comrs. have ordered no more land for the garrison of Balycrenan than one ploughland which they accordingly enjoy, the rest, by the same agreement, falling within the Catholic quarters is possessed by their tenants, excepting half a plowland thereof usurped by Robert Tyant, esq., contrary to said agreement, whence they pray reparacon.

"They know nothing of the manor of Rincrew, for that it lieth in the co. of Waterford, but the Supreme Councell will send for the possessor and justice will be done.

"They know no such act complained of in the twelfth proposition to have been done in the said co., neither do they conceive any of their party to be accomptable to any of the adverse quarter for punishing or restraining the liberty of any of their own party.

"They do condecend to his Lop's motive, expressed in the last proposition, provided that the Comrs. already appointed for settling the meares and bounds may be

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles I. A.D. 1643. duely authorised to hear all differences, with the limitacon that it shall be in their power to revoke any meares or bounds already settled for either party by the said Comrs. in regard some witnesses this their had and since gone out of their kingdom, and they shall not intermeddle with any differences betwixt party and party, but only what they are intended to be authorised to do by the articles of cessacon.

Charles II., 1655. Page 99. A commission was sent into Cork dated the 19th March, 1655, to ascertain what persons fell within the rules of the Act of Transplantation into Connaught or Clare, and it was referred to Sir H. Waller, Colonel Lawrence, Col. Barren, Qr.-Master-General Vernon, Scout Master-General Jones, and Captain Shaw, to certify what they thought fit to be done. On consideration of the report these made, the Lord Deputy and Council made the following order, 11th April, 1655:—

"That Roger Lord Broughill, Sir Wm. Fenton, Col. Phaire, Col. Sanders, Lieut.-Col. Elsberry, Major Wallis, Major Hodder, Capt. Deane, Major Cuppage, Major Dennison, Lieut.-Col. Wheeler, Capt. Coakeley, Capt. John Baker, Capt. Coulthorp, Capt. Jervis, Capt. Samuel Sheey, Capt. Moss, Capt. Briggs, Robert Southwell, Mr. Betterell, and Mr. Abraham Savage, or any five of them, take care that such Irish inhabiting the Co. Cork as shall be thought fit to be dispensed with from transplantation do not live scatteringly, but be drawn together into townships, and for the better defence of the said inhabitants against disturbers of the public peace, etc.

"Concerning keeping watch and ward, ordered that the late declarations of the Commrs. of the C. W., 1 Jan., 1654, requiring watches and hue and cry for apprehending of Tories and other felons be put into execution.

"That no person inhabit without the lines of protection, or planting upon lands without the ancient declared lines, unless by license under the hand of five or more Commrs.

"That no person trade in or sell any powder in Ireland, and all merchants or masters of vessels who have furnished themselves, except for the state, are required not to lay up any in their warehouses, cabins, etc., but on first coming into harbour within said county, deliver it into the public magazine, to be kept till their departure without cost.

"The Commrs. of the Revenue have instruction for setting lands belonging to the C. W. for one year, to whom proposers are referred.—Dublin, 11 April, 1655."

CHAPTER VI.

In 1657 both the Corporations of Cork and Kinsale petitioned Oliver Cromwell for leases or grants of the forfeited lands within their liberties, and the Protector was evidently favourably inclined towards them. He sent the following letter to the Deputy and Council:—

"*To our right trustie and right well beloved our Deputy of Ireland and Council there.*

"RIGHT TRUSTIE AND WELL BELOVED—

"The Mayor, Sheriffs, and Comonaltie of the Citty of Corke have presented unto us two petitions, wherein they desire that the forfeited houses in Corke and the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1657. forfeited lands lyeing within the liberties of that citty may be set unto them for such tearme and under such rents and conditions as by a Comission and instruction from us and our Councell heere, you are impowred to sett the forfeited houses and lands in Ireland; and that the Cathedrall Church of Finbarries, with the liberties thereof scituate within the suburbs of the said citty, as also the several islands within the harbour to that citty belonging, may be under their jurisdiction; and that St. Stephen's Hospitall, within the suburbs of that citty, with the lands thereto belonging, may be att their dispose and government, for the maintenance and education of the children of decayed cittizens and orphants.

"We have also received a petition from the Soverayne and Burgesses of Kinsale, desiring the tenancie of the forfeited houses in that towne, and six thousand acres of the next adjoining forfeited lands, and such houses and lands may by them be so disposed of as may best suite with the accommodation of the inhabitants therein concerned.

"We are very sensible of the petitioner's eminent and faithful service to this Commonwealth, in the rescue and recovery of the townes of Corke and Kinsale from the power of the enemy, and the surrender of them and the County thereabout unto us, at such a time when our army stood in need of that relief and refreshment, which could not be seasonably had elsewhere. We also very willingly remember that in our concession to them upon the rendition of those townes, we gave them a promise not only to doe them right in all things to the uttermost of our power, but also to perform any such good office for them as might be a reward and memorial of their faithfulness and publicque affection, showed by them in that action, wherein they could not have engaged without the manifest hazard of their lives. We are likewise inclinable to believe that our accommodating them with what they petition for, may not be inconsistent with, but rather a promoting of the publicque good. We therefore referr their petition to your special care and consideration, hereby impowering you to do therein as you upon examination and inquirie into the nature and meritt of their desires shall judge meete and just. And that therein you will allow them all that dispatch and favour which their business can possibly require or admit of.

"Whitehall, 30 March, 1657. Yor loving friend,

"OLIVER, P."

The following letter, still preserved amongst the family papers of a Cork family, and addressed to one of the writer's ancestors in 1660, throws light on the difficulties which the Irish experienced in obtaining justice in these troublesome times, and evidences so generous a feeling on behalf of his suffering brethren—note the touching reference to "poor innocent Lord of Kilmallock," and the desire for the "general words" in the grant of the restitution—as to make one desire to know something more of the writer—Clement Roche.

"COSSEN COPINGER,—Yrs of 22 last month directed to my cossen Meskell I recd. I am glad we hear the natives of Kinsale obtained orders for their estates within and without. Here was Mr. John Ayleworth of Waterford the last weeke, who got a grant under the great Seale of England for his estate, within and without Waterford, and is to be put in possession of such part as is not given to any adventurer or soldier, and such a grant he had from Mr. Porter and Mr. Wadding of Waterford and from Mr. Mathew Hore of Dungarvan. I hear Mr. James Gould hath a grant for his estate. I do not observe one good word for us in the declaration, and what shall become of such of our townsmen, that submitted to Ormond's peace, and took out no decrees in Dublin or

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1660. Connaght, I know not. I find first of all innocent protestants and papists who never took out any decrees or had lands assigned unto them in Connaght or Clare shall be first restored. I had as to myself, my faithful submission to that peace, in pursuance whereof I lived ever since, and still do live upon part of my own estate, I shall be in a hard condition. Mr. Francis Roche sent me word that General Penn hath a reprise given to him in Imokilly, and the interest of our natives is assigned unto him, as well as the interest of others, *viz.*, some mortgages belonging to Mary Roche, Edmond Roche's daughter, and he and others have grants to be reprised in the liberty of Cork, which must be the estates of our townsmen and natives. I know not Mr. Francis Roche, that his lands whereon he lives in that Barony were not assigned to General Penn. By the declaration the natives of Cork, for their interest in the City, are to have lands in Barrymore and Muskry. The 17th Novr. I sent you a list of my estate, with direction to prefer a petition for me, and no acknowledgment of any of my letters. I am sure though the inhabitants of Kinsale were not removed 26 July, 1644, they were to be removed as well as me, as appears by Sr Wm. Fenton's examination, a copy of which you have amongst the depositions you carried with you, nor did you vouchsafe to write anything of the condition of the poor innocent Lo. of Kilmallock, who is come to live in these parts, if he can have a little farm. For the present he comes to your neighbour near Daiglasse at Ballinloghy, which he is to have but for three or four months, and is only to have the house and one little meadow; God knows his father's child deserved much favour. If you procure a grant of our estates you must endeavour, if possible, to get same under the great Seale of England, otherwise it may signify nothing here. And if in the grant you should name a score of the natives in particular, by their Christian names and sirnames, and these words to follow, *viz.*, "And all the rest of the ancient natives and inhabitants of the City of Corke," it would be well. My service to Sir Robert. I hope to see him in his pontificalibus. Tell him my cousin Galwey and I received the declaration he sent us, which is now my only study, and the other pamphlets he sent by Mr. Healihy. My service to my cousin Frank Creagh, my cousin Robert Haly and my cousin Will Galwey, assuring you that your wife, children, mother, sisters here and are all in good health. I fear you made no application to this Lo. of Inchiquin in our behalf, by the omission we may purchase his Lordship's displeasure and ill will.—Your affectionate Cousin and Servant,

"8 February, 1660. "CLEMENT ROCHE."

(Endorsed) "For James Copinger, esqr. and in his absence for Sir Robert Copinger, kt., at London."

"Corcke 8 Feb 1660. Yr wife and children are in good health and so is yor mother and sisters, as I hope these will find you, and so I remain sr yrs at command.

"DANIEL HESKELL."

(Clement Roche lre concerning ye lre. of attorney and ye Pld. of P.)

1661. There is amongst the Egerton MSS. in the British Museum (Eg. 789) an abstract of the decrees of the Court of Claims. It is bound in old red calf gilt, and gilt edges, having Sir Hugh Bellaime's arms stamped in gold on the cover. It contains 91 pages; within, from 87 to 91, is "An Index of the Decrees abstracted in this Book." So far as this relates to the county of Cork it is here given :—

Eg. 789.—"*Abstract of ye Decrees of the Court of Claimes for ye Tryall of Innocents.*"
"*The first Moneth begun Tewsdaie, the 13th of January*, 1662."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Charles II. A.D. 1661.

This MS. is divided into columns; the principal are :—

"The Pedigree of the claimant, how he derived from the Proprietor or possessor in anno 1641"—"The counties where ye Estates decreed are scituate"—The number of Profitable acres decreed."

This latter head is divided in five columns, viz. :—

"In Fee"—"In Remr"—"For Life"—"Incumb."—"Dismist to Law."

Corke & Limk. Edmond Kerney, 2nd s. of James. Dismist, 9 Feb.
James Coppinger, s. of Dominicke. *In.* 18100.0.16. In Fee. 27 March.
Roger Carie. *In.* 453.1.8. Incumbrances. 15 April.
John Carie, brother of Robert. *No.* 27 April.
Edmond Fitzgerald. *In.* 28 April.
William Crone. *In.* 200.0.0. In Fee. 29 April.
John Connell, s. of John. *In.* 5.0.0. In Fee. 13 March.
Henry Hendley. *In. p.* 13 March.
Earle of Castlehaven. *In. p.* by a proviso in the Act, 1479.3.24. In Fee, 1666.0.0. Incumb. 15 May.
John and Ellis Fitzgerald. *In.* 1 June.
Martin Supple, nephew and heir to Gibbon. *In.* 1272.1.18. In Fee.
Watd. Cork Co., 1 June.
Youghal. Tho. Ronan, s. & h. of James. *In.* 24.0.0. In Fee. 11 June.
Cork, Youghal. William Broune, s. of James. *In.* 92.0.0. In Fee. 16 June.
Patrick Gallwaie, s. of Nicholas. *In.* 135.0.0. In Fee. 16 June.
Nico. Ronan, s. of Tibt. *In.* 563.1.24. Incumb. 16 June.
John Bluett. *In.* 11.0.0. In Fee. 16 June.
Patrick Coppinger. *In.* 1247.0.16. Incumb. 17 June.
Youghal. Kath. Coppinger and Ellis, drs. of Well. and Kath. their mother. *In.* 17 June.
Mary White, dr. of Morris. *In.* 17 June.
William Barry. *In.* 2200.0.0. In Fee. 17 June.
Corke. John Oge Barry. *In.* 17 June.
Ulick Roch. *In.* 260.1.2. For Life. 18 June.
James Henley, s. of Henry. *In. p.* 385.0.0. In Fee. 19 June.
John Roach, s. of Edmond. *In.* 270.0.0. In Fee. 22 June.
Jeremiah Denevan, s. of Dermott. *In. p.* 567.3.8. 22 June.
Tho. Hap. s. of —— *In.* Relies on Articles. 22 June.
George Skiddy and Jennitt Skiddy, *als.* Charthy, the relict of Nicho. Skiddy, and Teige Charty. *In.* 285.2.16. In Fee, 2414.0.0. Incumb., 812.2.0. Dismist in law. 22 June.
Cork & Kerry. Patrick Rice, s. of Thomas, *In.* 2229.0.11. In Fee. 23 June.
Corke, Maurice Fitz Gerald and Ellen his wife, William Supple and Joan his wife, John Fitz Gerrald and Ellis his wife, claim from Maurice White. *In.* 632.0.0. Incumb. 25 June.
John Galway fitz. *In.* 27 June.
Hugh Hide. *In.* 27 June.
Edmond Power, of Shangarry, and Ellinor FitzGerald his mother. *In.* 29 June.
Lewis Craige, cozen and next of kin to Sr James Craige. *In. p.* 11413.0.32. In Fee. 1 July.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Mayo, Corke, Wicklow. Tip. Lim. Cork. Ker. Q. C. Don. Dub. & M. — Lord Visct. Baltinglasse. *In. p.* 2000 per Est. Incumb. 4 July.

Trinity College, a Society of. *In.* 4 July.

Corke. — John Murphy, s. of John. *In.* 170.0.0. Incumb. 7 July.

Henry Pynne, s. and Admist to Henry. *In. p.* 265.0.0. Incumb. 9 July.

Robert Meagh (*In.*) and in right of his Bro. in Law, Phi. Roch, Kinsale, *In.* 2407.1.8. In Fee.

Corke. — Shele O'Donevane, relict of Daniel. *In.* 1812.3.32. For life. 13 July.

Ellen, Kathe and Margaret Carthy, drs. and cohs. of Charles C. *In.* 376.0.0. In Fee, 171.1.24. Incumb. 13 July.

Ellis, relict of Will. Sarsfield, with Domk, for life. *In.* 13 July.

Joane McMahon, relict of Mathew. *In.* With Teige McMahon. 13 July.

Cork, Youghal, Kinsale. — James Ronan, s. of John, bro. to Thomas. *In.* 1584.0.16. In Fee. 16 July.

Jeoffery Galway and Kath. his mor, Relict of Patrick. *No.* Dismist 17 July.

Corke. — Will. Galway, s. of Edwd. *In.* 157.0.0. In Fee. 17 July.

Cork & Kin. — James Galway, s. of John. *In.* 5.0.0. In Fee. 17 July.

Patrick Meagh, grandchild to Patrick. *In.* 530.0.0. In Fee. 18 July.

James Meagh, s. of John. *In.* 7.0.0. In Fee. 18 July.

Capt. Peisley and James Nugent. *In. p.* 400 per Est. Incumb. 18 July.

Corke. — James Meagh and his wife —— Goold, which James was s. to Tho., s. to Patk. *In.* 22.0.0. In Fee. 18 July.

Cork & Kin. — Tho. and Nich. Meagh his wife, the coh. of Wm. Gold, Tho. s. of John. *In.* 688.0.0. Incumb. 18 July.

Kinsale. — Richard Coursy fitz Dominick. *In.* 19 July.

Corke. — Francis Roach. *In.* 1036.1.12. In Fee, 35.0.0. Inc. 20 July.

Donnogh o Driscoll and Kath. his mother. *In.* 390.0.0. For life. 21 July.

Donnogh was s. of Donnogh. *No.* 21 July.

Donnogh O'Callaghan and Ellen his wife, dr. and h. of Callaghan O'Callaghan.

Donogh postpond. *No.* 21 July.

Corke & Co. — John Fitz Gerrald of C. and of Tho. *In.* 553.0.0. Incumb. 22 July.

Cork. — Stephen Coppinger. *In.* 780.0 0. In Fee, 3.0.0. Dismist to law, 22 July.

Teige Callaghan, s. and h. of Knogher. *In.* 233.0.0. In Fee, 308.1.0. Dis. to law, 22 July.

Jno Roch fiz. Patrick and Mary his wife, dr. and h. of Edwd Roch fitz Morris. *In.* 169.0.0. In Fee, 1839.0.0. Dismist to law, 23 July.

Edmd Roch fitz Richd of Billinard and Joan his mother. *In.* 16.0.0. In Fee. 23 July.

Kinsale. — Dominick Sarsfield, s. of Thomas, s. of Will. *In.* 1368.3.8. In Fee. 977.0.0. Dismist in law, 23 July.

Corke. — Maurice Roch fiz. John, *In.* 34.0.0. In Fee, 3.0.0. Incumb, 3.2.0. Dis. in Law. 23 July.

Jennett Sarsfield, *als.* Carthy. *In.* 1537.0.11. For life. 23 July.

Tip. Watd and Cork. — Sir Robt. Walsh and Peirce his s., which Sir Rob. was s. to Sr. James. *In.* 5456.3.32. In Fee, 250.0.0. Dis. in law, 27 July.

Corke. — Patrick Roch, s. of Maurice. *In.* 1695.0.0. In Fee, 700.0.0. Dis. in law 27 July.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Corke. Ellinor Barry *als.* Barrett, *als.* Butler. *In.* 1074.2.16. For life. July 28.
John Barry, s. of Richd s. of Richd. *In.* 902.0.0. In Fee. 29 July.
Will. Lumbeard, nephew to James. *In.* 4917.5.18. In Fee, 287.1.24. Incumb. 30 July.
Andrew Murragh, bro. and h. to James. *In.* 926.2.16. In Fee, 491.1.24. Dis. in law, 30 July.
Robert Coppinger, s. of Domk. *In. p.* 2748.0.0. In Fee, 31 July.
John Carroll on Articles, Mary his wife. *In.* Dismist, 31 July.
Kilmalk. & C. Nich. Fount, s. of Nich., s. of old Nich. *In. p.* 197.1.29. In Fee, 64.2.0. Dis. in law, 31 July.
Corke. James Gold, s. h. and Exer of Tho. G. of Corke. 1053.1.16. In Fee, 1486.0.0. Incumb. 31 July.
Edwd Gough and the Ld of Coursey, q. a. h. *In.* 160.0.32. Incumb. 31 July.
Jeoffery Mockler post-pond his mother Barbara. *No.*
Corke & Limk. Robt. Halley, s. of Richd, bro. to Simon, father to James. *In.* 1367.0.32. In Fee, 240.1.20. In Remr 1238.0.0. Incumb. 4 Aug.
Wtd, Lmk, & C. Margt. Bryen, *als.* Baggott, *als.* Creagh, *als.* Power. *In.* 3208.3.18. In Fee, 1871.1.24. Incumb. 6 Aug.
Edwd Baggott. *In.* 414.1.24. Incumb. 6 Aug.
Corke & Kin. Theobd & Margt Unack and Morrise. *In.* 659.1.8. In Fee. 8 Aug.
Corke. William Neilan. *In.* 5520.0.0. In Fee. 8 Aug.
Patrick Sarsfield, s. of ——. *In.* 540.0.0. 10 Aug.
Alice Meagh, dr. of ——. *In.*
Corke. Kathl. Roch, relict of Will. R. fz. Edmond. *In.* 360.1.8. For life. 13 Aug.
Dub. Lim. Cork. Wat. Kerry Clar. Sr James Galway s. of Sir Jeoffrey, graundson (*sec.*) son of Sr Jeoff and his s. Patrick. *In.* 13 Aug.
Corke. Teige Ryanc. *In.* 100.0.0. In Fee. 13 Aug.
Edmond Ronan, s. of William. *In.* 475.0.0. Incumb.
Corke & Subs David and Anstice Tirrell. *In.* 76.0.20. In Fee. 15 Aug.
Corke. Francis Slingsby, s. of Sir Henry S. *In.* 17 Aug.
John Barry. *In.* 2757.1.14. In Fee. 18 Aug.
Patrick Condon and Ellis his wife, dr. and h. of Edmond Roch. *In.* 192.3.0. Incb. 184.0.0. Dis. to law, 18 Aug.
Redmund Mager of C., s. of Richd. *In.* 462.0.32. In Fee. 18 Aug.
Arthur Molley by descent from William Molley. *No.* 18 Aug.
James Lavallin, s. of Patrick. *In.* 4058.1.14. In Fee, 926.2.32. Incumb. 18 Aug.
Steph. Gold, s. of David fitz James. *In.* 292.0.0. In Fee. 18 Aug.
Dub. Wat. Corke. Richd Earle of Corke, s. of Rich. E. of C. *In. p.*
Corke. Thos. Coppinger, by order of Lo. Depy. and Councell. *In.* 1236.1.36. In Fee. Aug. 19.
Dub. Corke, Kerry. Capt. Saml. Powell and Ellinor his wife. *In. p.* 255.0.6. Dis. in law. 19 Aug.
Corke. Capt. Owen McCarthy. *In.* 12843.0.0. Dis. in law, 20 Aug.
Hugolin Spencer, s. of Peregrine. *In.* 424.0.0. In Fee, 125.0.0. For life. 21 Aug.
Charles McCarty, brother of Steph. and grandson to old Stephen. *In.* 9.a.h.2233.0.8. In Fee. 21 Aug.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Corke. Jno. Barry, s. of Garrett B. *In.* 1711.2.8. In Fee, 643.1.24. Incumb. 21 Aug.
Thomas Young, native and inhab. of Kinsale. *In.* 21 Aug.
Gerrald fz. Gerrald, of Lisquinlane, s. of William 240.0.0. In Fee, 21 Aug.

CHAPTER VII.

William and Mary, A.D. 1690.

Pages 119-20. W. Cramond's Diary (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 29,878.) gives some interesting particulars of the attack on Cork, and supplements Smith's account. Cramond was an ensign in Sir David Collier's Regiment of Foot.

1690. "September 23rd. About one a clocke in the morning we began to land at Passage, and had a great part of our troops landed by twelve a clocke, and all before night were encamped there.

"The 24th. The army marched towards Corke, Col. Hales having the vangarde with about eight hundred men, who marched with cannon shote of the Cate without any opposition. The Cate is a new out-work, not finished, on the top of a hill which covers and looks into the Old Forte, and the town within, less than musquet shot of both. When our vanguard halted and drew up, the Cate appeared full of men, and about sixty or seventy dragoons drew out. We had some poping from the hedges, but without loss. On the firing of two or three of our field-pieces the dragoons retired. In the evening, when the army came up and encamped, the van-guard was disposed of on several posts, and advanced postes between the army and the town. About midnight their dragoons, being leaving the town, came where we had some men posted. There were about forty or fifty shot fired on both sides, after which they retired.

"The 25th. In the morning, having discovered the enemy had quit the Cate, Col. Hales' detachment was ordered to march with all expedition from their several posts to possess it, about two hundred of which entered the Cate, at a gun port, the rest being drawn without. We lodged ourselves in ditches and other places convenient near the Forte, as well to prevent a sally as to cover ourselves from their small shot, which we returned with ours. In two hours some of our great guns came up, and then we began to play, both on the Fort and town, which they seldom returned with theirs. This evening more of our guns came up, which were disposed of on several batteries against the town and Fort. This night we lodged ourselves in ditches, highways, and streets nearer the Fort. We were not much troubled with making approaches, their outworks and nature having furnished us. About the same time they quitted the Cate they also quitted Shanon Castle, an advantageous post on the other side of the town and river which the Danes possessed, and placed a small gun or two in, which played on the town.

"The 26th. We continued fireing on the town and Fort with our great and small shot, and beat down part of the parapet of the bastions of the Forte, and some of the curtin above the Cate. This day we threw some fair bombs into the town and Fort, and at night lodged ourselves between them, which cut of all communication. We also possessed a steeple which looked into the Fort, from which our small shot did them much harm.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

William and Mary. A.D. 1690.

"The 27th. We played with our guns as formerly, and threw some bombs. This day we made a new battery, low by the water side, which played on that part of the town wall that lies opposite to the Marrash, an island not fordable but at low water, and then with difficulty. This night the regiments of Churchill, Marlboro', and Collier were commanded out to pass into the Marrash about break of day, and storm the town on that side, but at break of day they were countermanded.

"The 28th. Our batteries plied them diligently, particularly that low one by the river, which played on the town wall. We had two guns in the Cate, which ranged all along the top of that wall, and did them much prejudice. About eleven or twelve a clock the Danes beat a party of a hundred out of some houses they were lodged in by the side of the Marrash, between the Custom House and a gate of the town, killed their Captain and some few more; the rest made their escape into the town. At one a clock the battallion of Churchill, Marlboro', Collier, the Grenadiers of Trallany, a part of the detachment of Monmouth and Boulton, passed into the Marrash, the town fireing on them all the time, but with small damage. All the Grenadiers and some detachments marched on, and lodged themselves within pistol shot of the wall in a ditch. All this time our batteries enlarged the breach, which was almost fit for a storm. About three a clock they beat a parley, which in a short time ended, and we had fireing for half an hour. Again they beat a second parley, which ended in a capitulation, the heads of which is as followeth:—

"That the Old Forte is to be delivered up within an hour, and the town in the morning at eight o'clock;

"That all the Protestants in prison in the town should be immediately released;

"That all officiers and soldiers in the town should be prisoners of war, the General promising to intercede for the King's mercy to them;

"That the Governor should give in a faithful account of all the amunition and stores in the town, and that all the Arms should be lodged in convenient places, to be received by such as the General should appoint;

"That none of the inhabitants should be damnified in their goods or persons, or the Clargie anyways molested.

In pursuance of the capitulation the fort was this night delivered into our hands.

"The 29th. About nine in the morning Col. Churchill's Regiment entered the town at that gate next to the Marrash, and Col. Hailes' Regiment at that gate next to the Fort. Soon after the garrison marched out into the Marrash without any sort of armes. Some of them did not escape being rifled by the Danes and others. The officiers came out after, who had liberty to wear their swords, except some few that were pillaged in the outcoming. After some time the officiers were disposed of into some convenient places of security, and the soldiers remained in the Marrash till next day, when they were put into several prisons. Some of the most considerable officiers had liberty to go to their lodgings with sentries. We lost not in this action above fifty men, and had about the same number wounded. The Duke of Grafton, who behaved himself with a great deal of forwardness, received a shot in the body on our first entering the Marrash near that ditch within pistol shot of the wall, formerly mentioned, of which he died about a week after. All the army went to their campe this night, except Col. Hales' Regiment, who was made Governor, and a detachment of the Marines. The garrison consisted of seven regiments of foot, in number about 3,500.

"The 30th. We continued in our campe.

"October 1st. The army marched to Five-mile-bridge, where they encamped.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

"2nd. We marched and encamped near the New Forte of Kinsale. This night there was a detachment made of a thousand or twelve hundred men. The English commanded by Coll. Fitchpatrick, and the whole by a Major-Genl. of the Danes, who passed the water, and landed two or three miles above the Old Fort. There were also other detachments posted in quarries near the New Fort.

"The 3rd. At break of day, the party that passed the water above the Old Forte, stormed and carried it in about an hour with small loss, only Capt. Mordant and about twelve or fifteen men being killed. The Governor and about eighty or one hundred men of the enemy were held; the rest found mercy; they were between two and three hundred. This night we broke ground within carbine shot of the New Fort.

"The 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th. The Danes and we carried on our approaches without the help of cannon, till we came within twelve or fifteen paces of the *shemine coverte.*

"12th. The Danes began to play up a battle of six guns with good success, beating down their defences and dismounting most of their guns. Some shots were made from the other side the water, but had small effect by reason of the distance. Towards night we threw a few bombs.

"13th. The Danes got two guns more, and had one dismounted. They fired all day without intermission, and with good success, much of the wall tumbling down. Towards night we threw a few bombs.

"14th as the 13th. At night we made a battery for two 15-guns, which in the morning beat down the defences of one of the bastions next our approaches.

"15th. At noon they beat a parley, hostages were exchanged, and a treaty begun, which towards night ended in articles to this effect:—

"'That the Garrison should continue in the Fort the 16th and march out the 17th with bag and baggage, drums beating, colours flying, lighted matches and bullet in mouth, and to have a safe convoy near Limrike.'

"Which was all accordingly performed. The garrison consisted of three regiments. Our loss before this place was very inconsiderable in respect of the service.

"18th. Our regiment marched to Bandon to H. quarters. Some few days after we possessed several castles (?), and advanced posts to secure our quarters, and be a check upon the enemy, as Castlehaven, Macrome, Dunmanway, Iniskeen, and Bellinacanig.

"I went with a small party to Castlehaven 17 of Novr.

"About 6th or 7th of December I went with a party to the island of Cape Clear, which I put under contribution.

"December 15th. I took a prey of one hundred head of black cattle and twenty-five garrans out of the enemies quarters, which I brought to Castlehaven with some difficulty.

"December 20. I went to Bandon.

"29th. We marched with two hundred men of our regiment to Macroom, when Major-Gen. Titto rendevoused two thousand five hundred horse, foot, and dragoons, to march into Kerry.

"30th. We marched eight miles further.

"31st. Ten miles.

"January 1. We marched six miles.

"2nd. To Killarney, which we found deserted and burnt. We this day stormed and took a roke near Ross-Castle, which the enemy made use of as a redouble. There were seventy men in it. About half were killed and taken. The rest escaped by swimming and wading. In this action we had twelve or fifteen men killed and taken.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

"3rd. We marched from Killarney and returned to Bandon the 6th.

"9th. Capt. Hamilton and I went along with a party to Clonakilly.

"10th. To Castlehaven. At the Leape the enemy had laid an ambush for us, but we beat them from it without loss. An ensign of ours was slightly wounded.

"16th. I returned to Bandon.

"I left Bandon and came to Dublin the 22d.

An account of the taking of Cork appeared in London in a tract published in 1690, printed for Langley Curtiss, near Fleet Bridge. It bears the title *A Full and True Relation of the Taking of Cork by the Right Honorable the Earl of Malborough, Lieutenant-General of their Majesties Forces, Together with the Articles of the Surrender.* The terms of the capitulation given by Marlborough to the garrison are stated to be—

"1. To receive them prisoners of war, giving my word that there shall be no prejudice done either to officers, soldiers, inhabitants, or clergy, of the said garrison, and will use my endeavours to obtain His Majesties clemency towards the said garrison.

"2. They shall deliver up the Old Forte within an hour at furthest, and to-morrow at eight o'clock in the morning the two gates of the city, to those whom he shall order.

"3. They shall put at liberty immediately all the Protestants that are in prison, without any pretence whatsoever to the contrary.

"4. They shall put in a secure place all the arms as well of the garrison as of the inhabitants of what condition or religion whatsoever.

"5. They shall give a just account of the magazines as well ammunition as provisions, and the governors of the city shall make a list of them, signed with his hand, which shall be put into the hands of our Commander of the Artillery.

"Dated, at the Camp before Cork, the 28th of September, 1690.

"MALBOROUGH. TERRON. RYCOT."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

BOOK IV.

CONTAINING THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

USEFUL HINTS FOR ERECTING SEVERAL ARTS AND MANUFACTURES IN THIS COUNTY, EITHER NEGLECTED OR ILL PROSECUTED THEREIN.

AS it ought to be the chief end of a natural historian to set before the inquisitive reader not only the curious productions of a country for his entertainment, but also, and more especially, useful materials for the advantages of commerce and agriculture; and as most professions of men may be benefitted by discoveries of this kind, I conceive it will not be impertinent, before I proceed on this part of the work, to make some inquiry into the present state of several arts and manufactures carried on to advantage in other countries, which we may as well prosecute in this, and for which we are obliged to those places where they are manufactured.

Design. The art of design, which some may treat as a national affair, is of the greatest use in many manufactures (1) and trades, wherein the forms and

(1) The French Academy of Painting oweth its first establishment to M. Sublet de Noyers, Secretary of State, etc., and its rise to Cardinal Mazarine, and the Chancellor Seguir; but its entire perfection to the great M. Colbert. They had an apartment in one of the royal palaces, called the Palais Biron, which they possessed till the year 1692, when they were removed to an apartment in the Louvre, an honour which this academy had in common with that of sciences, those of medals, and the *belles lettres;* and from this foundation many great masters have appeared in the arts of painting and sculpture.

The qualities and conditions required in a good design are, correctness, good taste, elegance, character, diversity, expression, and perspective.

Correctness depends principally upon a justness of proportion, and a knowledge of anatomy; taste is an idea or manner of designing, which arises either from the complexion or natural disposition, or from education, masters, studies, etc.

Elegance gives the figure a kind of delicacy that strikes people of judgment, and a certain agreeableness which pleases everybody. The character is what is peculiar to each thing in which there must be a diversity; inasmuch as every thing has its particular character to distinguish it. The expression is the representation of an object according to its character, and the several circumstances it is supposed to be in. The perspective is the representation of the parts of a painting or figure according to the situation they are in with respect to the point of sight; but, indeed, design is chiefly acquired by habit and application, rules being of less avail here than in any other branch of the art of painting, as colouring, *chiaro-obscuro*, expression, etc.

The principal rules that regard the design are, that novices accustom themselves to copy good originals at first sight, not to use squares in drawing, for fear of stinting or confining their judgment; to stay till they can design well after the life, before they begin the practice of perspective rules. In designing after the life, to adjust the bigness of their figures to the visual angle, and the distance of the eye from the model or object; to mark out all the parts of the design before they begin to shadow; to make their contours, in great pieces, without taking notice of the little muscles, etc.; to make themselves masters of perspective; to observe every stroke as to its particular parallel and distance, and particularly so to compare and oppose the parts that meet upon, and traverse the perpendicular, as to form a kind of square in the mind, which is the great

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ornaments of things are often more valued than the material, and is too much neglected in this country.(2) France and Flanders could never have drawn so much money from England for figured silks, lace, and tapestry if they had not had academies for design; and such a one might greatly conduce to the perfecting these, and other manufactures, among us. Our painted linens, diapers, and damasks would soon feel the benefit of such an academy; it is our ignorance of this branch that makes us fall short of the Dutch in these commodities, who have brought the art of printing and painting cottons and linens to such a degree of perfection as not only surpasses those of the East Indies, for drawing and design, but also vies with them in the splendor and beauty of their colour. It has its uses in the forming and painting earthenware, and in abundance of other materials; for which reason I have begun with this *desideratum*, as necessary to be known to many artists.

Carpets. There is scarce any art easier learned than that of making carpets; our women, with little time and pains, might make more beautiful ones than those imported from Turkey; and this is a branch of the woollen manufacture that seems to be quite open to us. In France they make a beautiful kind of carpets of the shreds shorn from woollen cloth, which are thrown away in Ireland.

Lace, etc. It is said that England expends two millions yearly upon foreign lace and linen; but what that wise nation remits for foreign luxuries with one hand, she receives more from abroad, at the same time, with the other. As lace, in particular, is the manufacture of nuns, as a certain author justly remarks, (3) our ladies may as well endow monasteries as wear Flanders lace; for thus Popish nuns are maintained by Protestant contributions. This manufacture in Flanders, not only employs the hands of nuns and women, but also those of the coarse country peasants, who also work at it. The numbers of people employed in making lace in Flanders, says M. Savary, is almost incredible, nor can the value be easily estimated.(4) This is a branch of trade that we may either do without, or else bring to perfection in time among ourselves, so as perhaps to be able to export quantities of it.

Linen. As to our linen manufacture, very much having been said by more able hands, I shall only set down a few particulars lately hinted at by the above-mentioned writer. Whether it would not be right, on many accounts, to divide

and almost the only rule in designing justly; to have a regard, not only to the model, but also to the part already designed, there being no such thing as designing with strict justice, but by comparing and proportioning every part to the first.

The rest relates to perspective, as that those objects be seen at one view whose rays meet in a point; that the eye and object be always conceived as immoveable; that the space or medium between both be conceived transparent; and that the eye, object and picture, be at just distance, which is usually double the bigness of the subject or picture.

(2) An academy for the improvement of design hath been since established by the Dublin Society. This academy is divided into three schools, under proper masters. The first, for figure-drawing, at £100 per annum; the second, for pattern-drawing; and the third, for architecture: the two last at yearly salaries of £60 each. Considerable annual premiums have been likewise given by the same society, for the encouragement of the fine arts. *Vide* List of Premiums, in *Watson's Almanack*, 1773.

(3) *Vide* the *Querist.*

(4) The most celebrated places for this manufacture are, Anvers, Brussels, Malines, Louvain, and Ghent. In French Flanders, they make the best at Valenciennes and Lisle, and in several places in the province of Normanday. Great quantities of black lace, made of silk, are also wrought at those places, and vended in Germany, Spain, the Indies, etc., by the industrious inhabitants.

The manufacture of thread in Flanders has been also brought to a most surprising degree of perfection. M. Savary informs us that they have spun thread at Malines so fine as almost to escape the sight, and the action of the air upon it easily breaks it. Thus, in order to spin it, the greatest precaution is necessary. It was in this town that fine threads were first manufactured for making of lace; but they have at Lisle and other places come up to those spun at Malines. M. Savary observes that thread has been manufactured in those places from seven or eight livrey the pound weight to above four hundred livres; so that nothing can show the value of industry in a greater degree.

At Blandford, a town on the river Stour, between Salisbury and Dorchester, they make the finest lace in England. The author of the *Tour Through Great Britain* (vol. i. p. 315), says, they shewed him some so exquisitely fine, that he never saw better in Flanders; and which, they said, they rated at above £30 sterling per yard.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

this trade into several parts or branches, appropriated to particular places, where they might be principally manufactured, in imitation of the woollen trade in England;(5) as suppose that diapers were made in one town or district, damasks in another, sheeting in a third, fine wearing linen in a fourth, chequered linen in a fifth, cambrics in a sixth, thread and stockings in a seventh, etc.; for it is to be supposed that the industry, skill, and emulation of many together on the same work is the true way to advance it, otherwise it would have been scarce possible for England to have carried on her woollen manufactures to such a degree of perfection.

It seems to be another useful design to inform ourselves thoroughly of the different sorts of linen in request among different people; which, indeed, has been in some measure of late pursued; and, by this means, the great demand and encouragement for making the coarse linens called Osnaburgs has been discovered; which branch alone, as I am well informed, would employ twice as many spare hands as we have in this province, and for which a market is never wanting.

Hemp. Immense sums are drawn yearly into the northern countries for supplying the British navy with hempen manufactures. Hemp is one of the most profitable improvements that can well be undertaken by the husbandman who has a proper soil for its produce; and I cannot but observe that there are great quantities of a deep rich soil in the northern parts of this county extremely well adapted for the produce of hemp. The premiums for encouraging this trade seem to be quite insufficient. This country might go a great way in furnishing the British navy with hemp, and sail-cloth;(6) an attempt, which it is in vain to expect from the British colonies in America,

(5) Thus, Somersetshire is famous for fine cloths, Yorkshire for coarse, long ells at Exeter, saies at Sudbury, crapes at Norwich, linseys at Kendal, blankets at Whitney, etc.; and Ireland was formerly famous for making a fine, warm, soft, light blanketing, which art seems to be now lost. If each of our towns was addicted to some peculiar manufacture, we should find that the employing many hands together on the same work, would be the best way to perfect our workmen. Every city of the United Provinces of Holland follows some peculiar branch of traffic. Amsterdam is, indeed, the general staple for all kinds of commodities; but in particular for East India goods, and from Spain, the Mediterranean, and the Baltic. The inhabitants of Friesland chiefly pursue the Greenland trade, and whale fishing; as Sluys and other places are occupied by the herring fishery. The East India trade is chiefly carried on by vessels of the Flushingers. Middleburgh is the staple of French wines. Dort, for Rhenish wines; and the English warehouses for broad cloth, are also kept there. Vere, in Zeeland, is the mart for goods from Scotland. Rotterdam flourishes chiefly by its trade with England and France. Leyden boasts its manufactures of wool and silk, and even of gold and silver. Harleem has also a silken manufacture. At Delft earthenware and beer employ a vast number of inhabitants. At Sardam they build great numbers of vessels and ships, both for foreign trade and their own inland navigation, etc. *Vide* M. Savary's *Dict. de Commerce.*

(6) The same author informs us, that the manufacture of sail-cloth is very considerable in France, particularly in the province of Brittany, where they make up great quantities, not only for their own consumption, but also for that of other nations. The different kinds made there they call Noyales, Pollydavies, etc., from the different places where they are manufactured. He adds that there are some kinds of this sail-cloth wove with a chain, which is formed of two triple threads twisted together, or six threads in one, made of choice hemp; and this is the kind of canvas used for the great sails of large ships of war. There is another sort, the chain or warp of which is made of four threads twisted together, or rather of two double threads. They make also a great variety of other kinds. It has likewise flourished a long time in Holland, where it has acquired a state of perfection that needs no amendment. I have in vol. i., chap. viii., page 352, mentioned a thriving manufacture of canvas carried on near Cork.

In the town of St. Quintin, in Picardy, they manufacture 40,000 pieces of linen cloth in a year, besides what is made in other parts of that province, and yet this does not lessen their woollen manufacture; for in the single city of Amiens, in the same province, M. Savary informs us, they manufacture no less than 129,800 pieces of woollen goods, besides 80,000 weight of wool worked up by the camblet-weavers; half of which is the growth of the country, and the other half imported into it. M. Savary also reckons 50,000 pieces of stuff manufactured in the country round that city; and this is all done by the assistance of English and Irish wool.

The earliest account I find of the linen manufacture in Ireland is in a letter of Lord Orrery to the Duke of Ormond, dated March 8th, 1666-7, in which his lordship says:—

"As soon as the Act for linen is printed I hope we shall fall roundly to the manufacture; "which, because I see your grace does mind with no little concern, I presume to acquaint you "that I have got a rich and knowing merchant of Bristol, who is now here to undertake to advance "£1000 ready money as fast as they can make it, provided the flax-seed be brought from Morlaix

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

where hands are so scarce, and labour so excessive dear. But as our own people seem to want will or capacity for such an undertaking, it might be worth while for some understanding spirits in England to make settlements, and raise hemp in the northern parts of this county, and in the counties of Clare and Limerick, than which, perhaps, there is not fitter land in the world for that purpose; and such a design would turn out highly to the advantage of both nations.

Paper. Paper(7) is a manufacture which, although brought to some degree of perfection in this kingdom, yet falls very short of supplying our demand or consumption. The art of printing consumes a vast quantity of this material; and 'tis affirmed that a single bookseller in London uses yearly above £4,000 worth of this commodity. It is, indeed, a little odd that the Venetians and Genoese, who wear so much less linen, and so much worse than we do, should make very good paper, and in a great quantity, while we make so very little, and that so very indifferent.

Stockings. Stockings(8) of flaxen yarn is a manufacture open to us, and of which considerable quantities might be exported to Spain and other warm countries.

Ale and Beer. Among other considerable importations, ale and beer make no small article; a liquor which, with a little care, we might produce in as great a degree of perfection as any from abroad; but till our gentry will bring this, as well as some others of our own country drinks, more in fashion, we may despair of ever seeing malt liquor(9) made in perfection in this country. Claret is often drunk rather for vanity than health or pleasure. In England there are many gentlemen of

"in Brittany; for only that seed is good for such cloths because it grows in the wetting, and he "has promised me to procure as much of that seed as I will."—*Orrery's Letters*, vol. ii., p. 141.

(7) The number of paper mills in the several provinces of France is almost incredible; M. Savary says that at Ambert there are fifty paper mills; in the county of Angoumois, he reckons sixty; in Limoges, fifty; besides great numbers of mills in the provinces of Beaujolois, Brittany, Normandy, La Perche, and La Maine, Estampes, Brie, Champaign, Dauphiny, Guyenne, Poitou, Provence, etc. A great quantity of the paper we import from Holland is brought from France originally; for M. Savary informs us that all the paper designed for that country they stamp with the arms of Amsterdam.

He adds, that an ordinary paper mill will make nine or ten reams of paper in a day, each ream weighing sixteen or eighteen pounds. They generally make 2,500 reams in a year. M. Savary says, that to supply one mill with rags, there must be at least 200 loads of rags of 300 pound each, viz., 60,000 pounds weight; if so, what a prodigious quantity must the mills of a province take to supply them in a year? and yet we find them all fully supplied by those industrious people. He says, the thirty-eight mills then going in the province of Angoumois, used in a year above 8,000 loads of rags, viz., 2,400,000 pounds weight. To supply also the same number of mills, there must be 2,000 load of shavings and fragments of leather to make a sufficient quantity of size to glaze the paper. Fans being also a manufacture of paper, I shall add here an extract from M. Savary, who says that they make fans in Paris from fifty deniers apiece value, to thirty or forty pistoles; of which, he says, the consumption abroad and at home is almost incredible, several fan-makers dealing in them to the amount of 20,000 livres at a time; great quantities are yearly sent to Spain for their Indies; and, he says, both the English and Dutch buy them up also. And yet, he adds, that English fans, from the neatness of the mount, next to those from China, are most in esteem among the French ladies of fashion.

(8) The first manufacture of wove stockings in France was established in the year 1656, near Paris, under the direction of the Sieur Jean Hindret. Ten years after he formed a company which, under the royal protection, carried this art to such a degree of perfection that, in 1672, the master workmen were formed into a company, and statutes made for their conduct. Before the year 1684 this company was confined to work in silk only; but by an Aret de Conceil, they were permitted to manufacture stockings of wool, thread, cotton, and hair.

(9) Those who want information relating to the brewing of good malt liquor may meet with it in the letters published by the Dublin Society. Doctor Stubbs, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. xxvii., p. 493, gives us a method of preserving ale from turning sour in a long voyage which he learned from an ale-seller in Deal, and which he tried with success in a voyage to Jamaica. To every rundlet of five gallons, after it is placed in the ship not to be stirred anymore, put in two new laid eggs whole, and let them lie in it. In a fortnight or little more the whole egg shells will be dissolved, and the eggs become like wind eggs, enclosed only in a thin skin. After this the whites are preyed on, but the yolks are not touched or corrupted, by which means the ale was so well preserved that it was found better at Jamaica than at Deal.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

£1,000 per annum who never drink wine in their houses, which can scarce be said of any in Ireland who have even £100 per annum. There can seem to be no reason for the high duty laid in England on French wines which will not hold good in respect to Ireland; and it is well known that English gentlemen abroad purchase beer and cider at ten times the price they give there for wine.

Glass. Glass bottles are a manufacture of which we import great quantities; there are in the single city of Bristol no less than fifteen glass houses; besides what they export, they use a great number with beer and cider to the West Indies, and many other places. Cider is a liquor that, of late years, has been brought to great perfection in this country; but the bottling it, as they do in England, is a branch of trade we have not yet fallen upon. The Bristol and other waters consume great numbers of bottles; our Mallow water agrees in most respects with the former, and we have some chalybeate waters, which would bear carriage to very distant places; but till a manufacture of glass bottles be extended, for which this kingdom wants no one material, it is vain to expect that these waters will ever come into any branch of traffic. The same may be said of window-glass, phials, drinking-glasses, etc., of which some glass-houses have been erected in Dublin since the first publication of this work.

Earthenware. Earthenware[10] is a manufacture of which we also import considerable quantities. There is of late a tolerable kind made at Youghal, but far from being brought to that perfection the manufacture requires. A remarkable branch of this trade, and which we continue to import in considerable quantities from Holland, is the article of tiles for roofing and flooring; as also chimney tiles, on many of which one meets with no unelegant designs, done by children in that industrious country, and sold extremely cheap. In the Dutch workhouses things are so managed that a child of five years old may earn its livelihood; and the inuring children betimes to labour, seems to be a natural cause of the busy habit which a stranger easily observes among the people of Holland.

Toys. An infinite number of children are employed in Holland on the article of toys; in the town of Thiers, in France, this article supports 5,000

(10) The city of Faenza, in Italy, was anciently remarkable for earthenware, from whence the French name for it is Fayence, as among us we call it Delft from the town of Delft in Holland. In the cabinets of the curious abroad are to be seen several pieces of earthenware, painted by the greatest masters of the art, particularly by Raphael and Julio Romano, which renders them extremely curious and valuable. In some places in England they make very good; as also at Nevers, Rouen, and St. Cloud, in France, but they cannot come up to the Dutch ware either for design, enamel, or fineness. That of Delft comes nearest to the Chinese porcelain.

All kinds of clay are not fit for earthenware; that used in many places in Flanders, M. Savary informs us, is a kind of marle, which, after being dug, is suffered to lie a long time exposed to the air and weather; this, in some measure, meliorates it, and gives it a better consistence than it would otherwise have. This earth is afterwards put in ditches, where it remains for some time to imbibe the water, and meliorate a little more; after which it is placed on cloths to drain, and then laid in masses to receive the several shapes the workmen design it.

It is now about fifty-three years since they first attempted to make porcelain in France; and, in a few years after, they brought it to such perfection as to rival that of China. The first essays were made at Rouen, and succeeded tolerably well. And M. Savary tells us, they have now carried it to such a pitch in the manufactures of Pasei and St. Cloud, that the French porcelain wants nothing to make them equal the Chinese, but to be brought five or six thousand leagues. In effect, for the fineness of the matter, beauty and turn of the vessels, the exactitude of the design, and the lustre of the colours, at least the blues, the French are not much behind the Chinese; but their grand defect is in the white of the ground, which is usually dingy and dull, and easily distinguishes itself from the pure sprightly white of China.

But the Saxons seem to have exceeded the French. There is a manufacture at Misen, the capital of Nisnia, which Baron Polnitz assures us, produces porcelains painted and enamelled in such perfection, that they are more beautiful, as well as dearer, than those of China. The invention is owing to an alchemist, who, being clapped up in the castle of Konigstein by the late King of Poland, on a suspicion of being master of the secret of the philosopher's stone, had leisure enough, not indeed to make gold, but to invent a ware, which, by the great vent of it, consider ably enriches the country, so that the Dresden china is of late become in high esteem. For the manufacture of the Chinese porcelain, its materials, method of forming the vessels, painting, baking, annealing, etc., the reader is referred to an account published by M. Savary, in his *Dict. de Commerce*, from a letter of F. d'Entrecolles to F. Orry Jauchew, in China, which may afford some useful hints to our manufacturers of earthenware.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

families;(11) a small town or two in that country supplies all Spain with playing cards and there are several French towns subsisted merely by making of pins; and so industrious are the country peasants, that those very persons who one part of the year till the earth, and dress the vineyards, employ their coarse fingers in making the finest of French point.

Dying Stuffs. The French raise a considerable trade from several dying materials; particularly woad, madder,(12) weld, saffron,(13) etc., which we might readily cultivate in Ireland.

(11) *Vide* M. Savary's *Dict. de Commerce.*

(12) Madder is used in dyeing red. This plant will thrive well in this country. Woad is used in colouring blue, and also thrives well here. Weld grows almost in every ditch, and yet great quantities are imported from France. It is used in dyeing yellow, as also for green with the former. Orchal, or Archel, is mostly imported from the Canary Islands. It grows like a moss on rocks and mountains on the seacoast. It is prepared with lime and urine, and is used for dyeing a pink colour, which, says M. Savary, may be easily imitated by Brazil or cochineal, but it is very fading. There is another sort the French call "perelle," which is a kind of grey scaly earth adhering to rocks, brought there by the winds, and moistened by the rain, which the sun again dries up. It is found in considerable quantities near the town of St. Flour, in the Upper Auvergne, where the industrious peasants scrape it off the rocks with an iron instrument. This they manufacture at Lyons into a paste made with lime and urine, and sell by the name of orchal or archel. The Dutch import quantities of this perelle, and also with lime and urine mix it up in a paste, heightening the tincture with turnsole, of which they make considerable profit. I am persuaded we have this perelle in considerable quantities growing on the rocks in the western parts of this county, and probably in many other maritime parts of the kingdom, which might be well worth the pains of looking after.

(13) As the culture of saffron is very little known in this part of the country, I shall give the following short account of it from the *Philosophical Transactions*:—

"Saffron heads, planted in a black rich sandy mould, or in a mixed sandy land, between white and red, yields the greatest store of saffron; a clayey or stiff soil, be it ever so rich, produces little saffron, but an increase of roots, if the winter prove mild or dry; the extremity of cold or moist weather destroys them, so that the finest light sandy mould, of an indifferent fatness, is esteemed the most profitable.

"Plough the ground in the middle of April, and lay it very smooth and level; about three or four weeks after, spread upon every acre twenty loads of rotten dung, and plough it in; at midsummer, plough it again, and plant the saffron heads in rows, every way three inches distant from one another, and three inches deep; paths or shallow trenches are to be left two or three yards asunder, which serve every year to lay the weeds to rot that are to be weeded and pared off the ground.

"When he theads begin to shoot, which is usually a fortnight before Michaelmas, hoe or pare the ground all over very thin, taking away lightly all the weeds and grass very clean, lest it choak the flowers, which will soon appear, and are then to be gathered, and the saffron picked and dried for use. The second crop is to be managed the Michaelmas after, in the same manner, as is the third crop the next season; the following midsummer, all the saffron heaps are to be dug up, planted out in new ground, and ordered as before.

"The flowers are to be gathered as soon as they come up, when they are full blown, whether wet or dry. Pick out the chives clean from the flowers, and sprinkle them two inches thick, very equally, on a double saffron paper; lay this on the hair cloth of the saffron kiln, and cover it with more saffron papers, a piece of woollen cloth or thick baize, and a cushion of canvas filled with straw, whereon lay the kiln-board. Put in the kiln thoroughly kindled charcoal, keeping it so hot that you can hardly endure your fingers between the paper and the hair cloth; after an hour or more, turn in the edges of the cake with a knife, and loosen it from the paper. If it stick fast, wet the outside of the paper with a feather dipt in beer, and then dry the papers. Turn the cake, that both sides may be of a colour. If it stick again to the paper loosen it, and dry it with a very gentle heat, with the addition of about twenty-eight pound weight laid upon the kiln-board. The cake being sufficiently dried is fit for use, and will keep good for some years being wrapped up close. The best saffron consists in having the thickest and shortest chives, of an high red shining colour, both without and within alike.

"Saffron is often burnt, and in knots spotted and mixed with the yellow in the flower or shells. One acre usually yields twelve pounds of good saffron in a year, and sometimes twenty pounds in a good season, and it is worth from forty shillings to £3 a pound.

"The saffron kiln consists in a large oak frame lathed on every side, twelve inches square in the bottom, two foot high and two foot square at the top, upon which is nailed a haircloth, strained hard by wedges drove into the sides, a square board and a weight to press it down, weighing about twenty-eight pounds.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Hats. The manufacture of hats, so celebrated in England and France, has, of late, gained some degree of perfection here; but that of beaver hats is very little known or practised among us. In order to encourage their settlement at Canada, when it was in their hands, the French prohibited what we call Carolines, made of rabbits fur. Their commerce to Spain for hats was surprisingly great; as, indeed, their prodigious number of manufactures of all kinds,(14) which have increased within a few years so much as to surpass most others in Europe. The premiums of the Dublin Society here have greatly advanced the manufacture of hats(15) in our capital, but its progress in the other cities of this kingdom is as yet very slow.

Saltpetre. The greatest part of the saltpetre (16) used in the French armies, (and surely that nation consumes vast quantities of gunpowder) is made in France.

Leather. Their manufactures of leather (17) are numerous, as well as curious;

"The insides of the kiln are all covered over with strong potter's clay, very well wrought with a little sand, a little more than two inches thick. The bottom must be lined with clay four or five inches thick, which is the hearth to lay the fire on; and level with it is to be made a little hole to put the fire in. The outside may be plastered all over with lime and hair."

(14) The number of manufactories erected in Paris, and the several other towns in France, is really amazing, as well as the infinite multitude of people employed therein. It was principally owing to the great M. Colbert that these establishments were erected, and afterwards so happily regulated, to the surprising increase of the commerce of that kingdom of late years. The chief of those factories make cloth of gold, gold and silver brocades, velvets of all kinds, plain and flowered shags, plushes, satins, damasks, tabbies, taffaties, poplins, crapes, serges, etc., woollen and linen goods of all sorts; laces of gold, silver, silk, and thread; tapestry of the high and low warp; coverlids, and all kinds of bed clothes; hats, infinite quantities of silk, worsted and thread stockings; glass in all its different branches, as window-glass, looking-glass, plates, etc.; earthenware; manufactures of gilt leather, dressing and tanning it in the Hungarian and Turkish manner, making buff, morocco, chamois, etc.; manufactures of all sorts of arms, offensive and defensive; making saltpetre and gunpowder; companies were established for making glue, others for iron and steel, for manufacturing tobacco for snuff, for candles, soap, etc. For the support and government of all which, many regulations and several laws were made, which the curious may find in the *Diction. de Commerce* of M. Savary; as also the privileges and immunities granted to the undertakers and workmen in those several branches of trade.

Sometimes the undertakers and their posterity were ennobled, strangers were always naturalized, and had their freedoms granted without any expense. The duties on those commodities they brought with them to work upon, were remitted, and the same encouragement also allowed for a considerable time on exporting their manufactures. Large sums were lent them for several years without interest by the government; and others bestowed them, in proportion to the success of their labours. Some had annual pensions, others were exempted from taxes, quartering soldiers, mounting guard, etc. Others had places given them to erect their mills, houses, magazines, etc. The Hotel Royale of the Gobelines, the manufactories of Sedan and Abbeville, are among many other examples of this kind.

Lewis XIII., by his ordinance in January, 1627, permits wholesale merchants to be ennobled; and his son, Lewis XIV., towards the end of the last century, declares them capable of nobility without being obliged to quit their commerce; and adds, that those who have followed traffic for twenty years, may have the same pretensions to nobility, as those who are descended from a long ace of gentlemen.

f (15) M. Savary, in the supplement to the *Dict. de Commerce*, says that at Rouen they manuacture every year ten thousand dozen hats of wool, as many more at Baulbec and Havre. At Caudebec they have made four thousand dozen a year. Most of these hats were sent to Lisbon, and other parts of Portugal and Spain. Thus the French run away with a branch of commerce which, had we liberty to pursue, we might easily outdo them in and undersell them. The felts of Athlone were formerly famous, but we hear little of them of late years.

(16) The editor of Savary informs us (Tom. iii.) that there is yearly made in France no less than 2,400,000 lb. weight of saltpetre, of which the city of Paris furnishes 70,000 lb.; Samure, 250,000 lb.; Tours, 110,000 lb.; Chinon, 200,000 lb.; Bourdeaux, 150,000 lb.; Toulouse from three to 60,000 lb. *See* its preparation in Houghton's collections, and other authors.

(17) Among other manufactures of leather, gilt leather is brought to great perfection in France, as also at Venice, which is not only a cheap but also a most splendid furniture for hangings, chairs, settees, etc. The method of making Morocco leather, or, as it is more properly called, Maroquin, the reader may see in *Chambers's Dictionary*, article "Morocco." M. Savary could not discover the secret of dying red Morocco; but it seems to be no other than a decoction of the finest Brazil wood heightened with lake, and the leather washed over with an acid. The

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Wax, etc. those of wax(18) exceed all the world besides both in quantity and whiteness. Several towns in France and Italy are supported by the article of gloves; and, M. Savary informs us, that the peruke-makers of Paris furnish a great number of the courts of Europe with periwigs. Although no nation exceeds the English in cabinet-work and all kinds of hardware, yet the celebrated manufactory of the Gobelines(19) has also done fine things in that way.

Salt. The strands of Youghal and Ballycotton are peculiarly adapted for the manufacture of salt, of seawater only; a manufacture that the Commons of Great Britain have taken a few years ago into consideration, well knowing that if this art could be brought to the same perfection there as in some neighbouring countries, large sums of money might be saved that nation, which are now annually paid to the French and other foreigners; its fisheries might be greatly improved with its navy and commerce, and many of its richest colonies would no longer depend upon its enemies for one of those necessaries without which it cannot be supported. Our consumption of bay salt, in the city of Cork alone, is very considerable; as also of white salt, for preserving

blue Morocco is coloured with Prussian blue, and the purple with a mixture of the same with Brazil. The yellow is stained with yellow berries or the finest turmerick. There is also a leather called Cordovan leather, or vulgarly Spanish leather, which differs only from the Morocco in its being dressed with bark; the other being prepared with sumach and gall, and they are both made of buck and goat skins. The French have dressed calves' and sheep's skins in the Morocco way, which they term Maroquiner.

M. Colbert caused a company to be set up in France for currying and dressing calves' skins, in imitation of those imported from England, on a representation to him that it cost that kingdom yearly above two millions of livres for this kind of leather. This company was first erected in 1665; but having in vain endeavoured to bring their skins to the same perfection as those from England, it was obliged to desist, after a loss of 100,000 livres. The chief reason the French calf-skins do not come up to the English (according to M. Savary) is, that they kill the calves in France too young, and that they are not so large or so well fed as the English. Perhaps no other country in Europe affords larger and finer calves than those reared in some places of this county; and one might reasonably suppose that the exportation of some of our best well-dressed calf-skins would make no ill return.

(18) The great secret in having wax of a good colour, says M. Savary, is to melt it down as soon as possible from the combs over a very slow fire; for wax melted over a strong fire very much hinders its bleaching white. The best wax in France is brought from Brittany; that of Normandy and Solonge hold the second place. The French send vast quantities of bleached wax to Spain and Portugal, as do also the Dutch. The Venetians were the first who bleached wax, and their workmen brought this art into France, from whence it spread over Europe.

(19) At this place cabinet-work has been brought to the greatest perfection The Sieur Boule has distinguished himself in this art beyond any person who has gone before him. The excellence and beauty of the cast figures of brass, gilded over with which his works are adorned, are greatly admired. From this royal manufactory of the Gobelines the king's palaces in France have been supplied with all kinds of cabinet-work; and the cabinet-makers educated here furnish the hotels of the French nobility with bureaus, chests, cabinets, book-cases, desks, scrutoires, clock-cases, tables, and all other kinds of neat and rich furniture; but the neatness and simplicity of the cabinet makers in London (M. Savary allows) exceeds everything done by the French workmen. Large quantities of these goods are exported from France and England to Spain, Portugal, and other countries, a commerce which, if I mistake not, is quite open to us, and in which many hands might also be usefully employed. This celebrated manufactory of the Gobelines was established at Paris in the Faubourg St. Marcel, for the making of tapestry and other furniture for the use of the crown. The house where this manufacture is carried on was built by two brothers, Giles and John Gobelines, both excellent dyers, and the first who brought to Paris the secret of dying scarlet, particularly that beautiful one still known by their name, as well as the little river Bievre, on whose banks they fixed their dye-house, and which is now known by no other name than the river of the Gobelines.

M. Colbert having re-established, and, with new magnificence, enriched and completed the king's palaces, particularly the Louvre and Tuilleries, began to think of making furniture suitable to the grandeur of those buildings. With this view he assembled all the ablest workmen in the divers arts and manufactures throughout the kingdom, particularly painters, tapestry-makers, sculptors, goldsmiths, ebonists, etc., and by splendid offers, pensions, and privileges, called others from foreign nations. They have ever since remained the chief manufactory of this kind in the world. The quantity of the finest and noblest works that have been produced by it, and the number of the best workmen bred up therein, are incredible. In effect, the present flourishing condition of the arts and manufactures in France is in a great measure owing thereto.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

those vast quantities of provisions which are yearly exported from thence; so that the producing this manufacture among ourselves, would be an infinite advantage to the public.

There are several parts of the Irish coast which lie not above three degrees farther north than the coasts of Brittany, in France, where such vast quantities of bay salt are made. But even supposing that the heat of the sun is so much greater in Brittany than on our coasts, and that water will exhale there even twice as fast as it will with us during the summer months; allowing, I say, this supposition, which is far from the truth, it will be no difficult matter to shew that such an inconvenience might be overcome; and that, under such circumstances, we might prepare as much salt in a marsh, as they do in Brittany.(20) Bay salt made here will answer all the purposes of foreign bay salt, and will be equally good for the curing of fish and flesh, and for all other culinary uses; for it is made of the same sea water, as all other foreign marine salt is, and the method of making it is the same; and it is found by experience that bay salt made in Hampshire, in England, is not inferior to the above-mentioned foreign bay salt, for all the said uses.

Hams. Cheese

Another import, though not very considerable, is hams(21) from Westphalia, which country is celebrated for the best in Europe. Cheese(22) makes another article of importation; for notwithstanding all our pasture

(20) Suppose therefore that from a surface of one yard square as much water exhales from Brittany as from a surface of two square yards in Ireland; and if we farther suppose that two cylindrical vessels of equal capacities be so formed that the surface of the fluid in one is double to the surface of the fluid in the other, and that these vessels when filled with water are so placed that with the larger surface in Ireland and that with the smaller in Brittany, then equal quantities of water will exhale from these two vessels in equal times, and both vessels will become empty in the same space of time; and if the water in both be of an equal saltness, an equal quantity of salt will remain in each vessel after all the water is exhaled; so that by making our salt ponds here with a greater extent of surface, we compensate proportionably for the loss of so much sun. But they who are desirous to prepare more salt than can be done by these methods, who would have their work less interrupted by rains, would choose to have their brine lie deeper in their salt-pits, and to have their salt formed into larger crystals, may, for these and other purposes, have recourse to the following methods:—First, it will be proper to make all the salt-pits in one long row, extending from east to west, and to make the bottoms of some strong cement that will not easily break up, by which means the salt may be drawn white and pure, as in Spain and Portugal, and not dirty and grey, as in the French marshes. Each pit should have covers made of thin boards, or rather of coarse canvas or sailcloth, stretched on frames of wood and painted white; these covers to be fixed with hinges to strong posts and beams on the north side of the pits, so that they may be let down and drawn up with cords and pulleys, or by some other contrivance somewhat like drawbridges. These covers may be let down so as to serve as a shed to the pits in rainy weather, and in dry weather may be erected almost to a perpendicular, but inclining a little towards the south, so as to form a wall with a south aspect, and thus may serve a double use, as covering the pits in wet weather, and as reflectors of the sun's heat upon them in dry weather. The hinges on which the reflectors turn may be fixed about eight or ten inches from the ground, by which means, when the reflectors stand upright, there will be an opening left beneath them, through which the air will continually flow in a brisk current, and greatly increase the evaporation of the water. Thus, by augmenting the force of the sun's heat and of the air, by promoting the evaporation of the watery vapours, and by preventing the brine from being diluted with rain, it is very probable that during the summer season double the quantity of salt might be prepared at such a salt work with these contrivances than is now usually prepared at a French salt work of equal magnitude. The above-mentioned canvas reflectors, if made of strong sailcloth stretched on frames, painted white, and properly fixed on posts so as to cover eighteen pits of sixteen feet square, might probably cost £50, or at most £60; and should all the rest cost £60 more, it would be very quickly accounted for in the profit of the work, as it is probable that double the quantity of salt may be made by these contrivances than without them. But such persons as design to prosecute so profitable a work, and for which a premium has been long offered, I would advise to consult a treatise on the subject by William Brownrigg, M.D., published in 1748.

(21) M. Savary gives us the following method of preparing hams in Westphalia:—They are salted with a mixture of equal quantities of common salt and saltpetre, (some are prepared with saltpetre alone) then they are placed in a canvas cloth in a press, where they remain eight days; then they steep them in brandy, in which they put a quantity of juniper berries; after which, they are dried with the smoke of juniper wood. Note.—In several parts of the counties of Clare and Kerry, a sufficient quantity of juniper may be had for this and other uses.

(22) Not only England affords us the cheeses of Gloucestershire, Cheshire, and other counties,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

grounds, and numbers of black cattle, we are very defective in making what is good in any quantity.

The prejudice Ireland receives by absentees has been long complained of, and will certainly continue till the country puts on another face; for if it was better improved and beautified with fine seats, our number of absentees would every day decrease. Few gentlemen who have seen anything abroad, and have observed how men live elsewhere, can sit down contentedly in a cold, damp, sordid, habitation, in the midst of a bleak uninhabited tract; whereas, a handsome seat, amidst well improved land, fair villages, and a thriving neighbourhood, may invite men to live on their estates, and quit the life of insignificant saunterers about town, for that of useful country gentlemen. They who employ men in buildings and manufactures, put life into the country, and the neighbourhood round is also observed to thrive; expense in buildings and improvements, is like making a new purchase; they also remain at home, pass to the heir, and adorn the public.

The *Querist* has observed, that no people in Europe are so meanly provided with houses and furniture, in proportion to their incomes, as the men of estates in Ireland. And he has also remarked, that but few of our gentry seem to have a right notion of magnificence; where one has hurted his fortune by improvements, (which will, when useful, tend to increase it), twenty ruin themselves by foreign luxury. In building and gardening, great numbers of labourers find employment; and, by this means, much of that sustenance which now goes to foreigners, as well as our real wealth, would be kept at home, and nourish and circulate among our people. Industry would produce good living, which would increase the number of hands, and in proportion thereto, there would be a daily increase of tillage, which would find employment for a world of people. The ornaments and furniture of a good house would employ a number of all sorts of artificers, in iron, wood, marble, brass, pewter, copper, wool, flax and divers other materials. Thus smiths, masons, bricklayers, plasterers, carpenters, joiners, tilers, plumbers, glaziers, etc., would all find employment, if the humour of building prevailed; and thus most arts would be greatly encouraged by it. Most of this money would circulate on the gentleman's own lands, and among his tenants, which would return into his pocket; and every gentleman who made his demesne swarm with busy hands, like a beehive or anthill, would equally serve his own interest and that of his country. All the necessary materials for building (particularly if planting was encouraged) may be had at home. Tiles and plaster may, in a great degree, supply the place of Norway fir, for flooring and wainscot; plaster is warmer, as well as more secure than deal. And the same writer,(23) justly compares a modern fashionable house, lined with fir, and daubed over with oil and paint, to a fire-ship, ready to be lighted up by every accident; and truly observes that nothing can be a nobler ornament in the eye of the world than an Italian palace, composed of stone and mortar, skilfully put together, and adorned with sculpture and painting, which may be compassed without foreign trade. An expense in gardens and plantations, would be an elegant distinction for the rich; a domestic magnificence, larger houses, better built and furnished, a greater train of servants, the difference with regard to equipage and table, between finer and coarser, more or less elegant and unpolite, might be sufficient to feed a reasonable share of vanity, and support all proper distinctions. All which may be procured by domestic industry, out of the four elements, without ransacking the four quarters of the globe; and Ireland is qualified for such a state, as well as any nation under the sun.

but Italy and Holland also furnish our tables with this provision. The Parmesan cheese is brought from Lodi, the capital of Lodesan, a small tract in the Milanese, in Italy. It was first introduced among the French by a Princess of Parma, from whom it had its name. The frugal Swisses have neither seaports, or any other commodity but their butter and cheese, and a few cattle; nevertheless, the single canton of Bern has two millions sterling in her public treasury.

(23) *Querist*, part i., No. 124, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

BOOK IV.—CHAPTER I.

NOTES ON MANUFACTURES, PAST AND PRESENT, COUNTY CORK.

MANUFACTURES were originally introduced into this county by the English settlers who, at the close of the Elizabethan and subsequent rebellions, became possessors of the forfeited lands of the old Irish chieftains. The first Earl of Cork, who founded the colony-town of Bandon in 1609, established there the manufacture of linen, woollens, corduroys, tickens, etc. Later on this town beceame the Manchester of Ireland, as many as 800 looms having been employed in one department of the trade alone. In the reign of Queen Anne, Sir Richard Cox introduced and fostered manufactures in Dunmanway. Smith, describing that town in 1748, writes, "Here are a considerable number of looms at work for linen, diapers, fustians, hankerchiefs, girth web, etc." Similar manufactures also flourished in Skibbereen, Clonakilty, Enniskean, Innishannon, and other small towns in the west riding of the county, and a considerable export trade was carried on. They remained fairly prosperous until the year 1825, when the protecting duty on Irish manufactures was abolished, it being gradually reduced from 50 per cent., until the last instalment of 10 per cent. was taken off in 1826. This caused a flood of English manufactured goods to be poured into the country, and a complete collapse of trade, followed by great distress and destitution amongst the operatives.

From a very early period the Irish woollen trade was the cause of great jealousy on the part of English manufacturers, and in the reign of William III. restrictive measures were passed to limit it. The exportation of wool from Ireland to England was only permitted from a few specified ports to a few English ports; a duty of 20 per cent. was imposed on all fine cloth, and 10 per cent. on all coarse friezes imported from Ireland; all exportation from Ireland of woollens or goods mixed with wool, except to England and Wales, was forbidden; and even this restricted export trade could only be followed by those to whom the commissioners of the revenue granted "export licences," and war vessels were placed in the channel to watch for smugglers. Although the manufacture of woollens was thus stifled, a large contraband trade was carried on with France for the raw material. "The entire nation," writes the historian Froude, "was enlisted in an organised confederacy against the law. Distinctions of "creed were obliterated, and resistance to law became a bond of union between Catholic "and Protestant—Irish Celt and English colonist—from the great landlord, whose sheep "roamed in thousands over the Cork mountains, to the guager who, with conveniently "blinded eyes, passed the wool-packs through the custom house as butter barrels." During the thirty years subsequent to 1780, the woollen trade again revived and flourished vigorously; an extensive business was carried on, and an immensity of employment afforded. A popular movement in 1841, for promoting the use of home-made goods, again gave a brief stimulus to native manufactures; and at the present time the local woollen trade especially is attaining some importance. There are in the county three large factories, and several smaller ones, doing a large home and export trade in serges, tweeds, melton and worsted coatings, friezes, homespuns, blankets, etc.

Although at no period has the city of Cork been the seat of manufactures to any considerable extent, during the twenty years preceding the Union it made rapid strides, and since that period a few manufactures have from time to time arisen and been abandoned. Blackpool was the great centre of the industries of this city. They comprised broadcloth, blankets, flannels, ginghams, hosiery and check weavers; thread, braid, and rope manufacturers; dyers, tanners—most now extinct. Fifty years ago Cork had sixty tanneries. The introduction of cheap machine made boots and shoes exercised a prejudicial effect on the tanning industry of Cork; however, the demand for home-tanned leather has of late much increased, and sole and upper leather is manufactured in Cork in large quantities. The cotton trade of Cork once prevailed to so large an extent as to have given currency to a proverb. In 1787, when Cork abounded in "cottoners," a large cotton factory, the first in Munster, was worked on a scale of great magnitude by Henry and James Sadlier, giving extensive employment; its bleach ground was considered the first in the kingdom. These works were situated at Glasheen,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

a village south-west of Cork. In 1726, a colony of linen weavers from Fermanagh settled in Douglas, near Cork, and established there the manufacture of sail-cloth, which was carried out on a large scale for some time. Smith gives a description of this factory. There were 100 looms at work, and more than 500 spinners employed, with a weekly expense of about £60 for wages. "There has been manufactured in the "two years ending Christmas, 1744, 4,781 bolts of sail-cloth, containing 172,116 yards, "worth from 14d. to 20d. per yard, a greater part of which has been exported, and is "much esteemed in England." A flax spinning and weaving factory was established at Millfield, Cork, within the last few years, and is in a thriving condition.

The manufacture of glass was at one time an important one in Cork, and before the duty was taken off, seems to have thriven. The celebrated Waterloo Glass Works, of the firm of Foley and O'Connell, near Clarke's Bridge, was favourably known throughout the United Kingdom, and gave a vast amount of employment. Cut-glass, chandeliers, blown-glass in open and sheet moulds, etc., were produced there. These works existed from 1815 to 1835. Standing near was a glass-bottle works, the chimney of which can still be seen. The other establishments were those of R. and E. Ronayne, known as the Terrace Glass works, situated on the South Terrace, and T. Carey, of Carey's Lane, Patrick Street. These firms manufactured diamond cut-glass of a very superior quality. There was also a small glass-cutting firm at Glanmire, named Graham and Brown, turning out a first-class article. A small collection of Cork cut-glass was on view at the Cork Industrial Exhibition, 1883.

The other manufactures now represented in Cork are:—Ready-made clothing, boots, down goods, shirts, furniture, saddlery, and carriages; confectionery, jam, fish-curing, vinegar, tobacco and snuff, clay pipes, matches, wax candles, soap, brushes, and coarse paper; pharmaceutical and other chemical products, chemical manures, magnesia, and mineral waters; iron foundries, spade and shovel factories, flour mills, saw mills, gunpowder factory, starch and blue factory, etc. The manufacture of building bricks is chiefly confined to Youghal and Queenstown; a variety of concrete, called "Ferrumite," is manufactured in Cork, and used extensively for flagging the streets. The production of different kinds of hand-made lace, including common crochet work, is adopted by convents as a branch of industrial education; and looms for weaving handkerchiefs, etc., have been introduced by the Sisters of Mercy, Skibbereen. Art Schools have been established in the Convents for the improvement of design. Weaving industries could, doubtless, be profitably extended in this county. Industrial production generally is inconsiderable, and requires capital and enterprise. Some manufactures established here have owed their failure or want of extension to the refusal of workmen to adapt themselves to manufacturing systems in operation elsewhere.

The great staples of the export trade are butter, provisions, whisky, and live stock. Cork has been long celebrated for its butter, and so early as 1740 the export trade in this commodity was extensive. The trade, however, is not of a very old date. It was not until 1633 that the Cork merchants began to barrel it up for exportation, and before that period the trade has not been noticed. A committee of merchants for the management of the general trading interests has been in existence since 1769, and much of the subsequent and present repute of the Cork butter market is due to that body and the system of inspection adopted by them. Of late years, butter factories and creameries—the milk being collected from the neighbouring farms—have sprung up extensively throughout the county. The first whisky distiller in Cork of whom we have mention was Alderman Dominick Roche. His maulte-house adjoining his garden is mentioned in the Roche MS. at 1618, and elsewhere it is stated that at his death he left a barrel and a half of *aqua vitæ*, worth £15 sterling, and thirty barrels of maulte, value 20s. the barrel; also one great kettle for brewing, one *aqua vitæ* potte, and one brass pan. Not a very imposing inventory. There are at the present time three large whisky distilleries, and six stout, porter, and ale breweries, in the city and county, doing a large home and export trade. Next to butter in importance is the export provision trade, in bacon, pork, beef, live stock, etc. Up to the peace of 1815 this was a most extensive trade here, and the number of slaughter houses which the city once contained, whilst beneficial to its interests, was very detrimental to its general salubrity. Upon the introduction of steam vessels the cattle were shipped alive to England, and the slaughtering transferred to other places. Pigs are usually exported in the form of bacon. There are three great bacon-curing establishments in the city, besides some of smaller size.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER II.

THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE RIVERS IN THIS COUNTY.

THE river Lee, anciently called the Luvius,(1) rises out of a lake in the west of Muskery (already described, vol. i. page 164), called Gougane Barra, from whence it issues in a small brook, which continues to run by several high hills and mountains, receiving many rills on the south side; and in a little way, it becomes a large, deep, and pleasant lough, called Lough Allua, already noticed; from which lough, being again contracted, it runs with a swift and violent course to the stone bridge at Inchigeelah, where was anciently a ford, and a difficult pass in time of floods. From its rise to the city of Cork it runs by computation twenty-six Irish miles. Formerly there was an eel-weir of considerable profit near the castle of Carignacurragh, which this river glides by in its course. The rivers called Bride and Bunea and the Bride, are the two noted ones which fall into the Lee on the south side: the first is a rivulet of no great note, only it affords some trout and eels; and the latter, I have already mentioned (vol. i., page 168) for its running through the bog of Kilcrea, from whence the waters are discharged into this river. A rivulet called Broen, and several other brooks, empty themselves into it. Upon it are seated the castles of Kilcrea, Castlemore, Clodagh, etc.; and besides the brooks already mentioned, several other small ones empty their waters into the Lee on this side. [Note.—This Bride is not to be confounded with a second of that name, which runs into the Blackwater]. The rivers which flow into the Lee on the north side, are these following: First, the Toon river, which runs through deep bogs, scarce passable in the driest season without extreme difficulty, but at one particular place called Toonbridge. These bogs are intermixed with craggy rocks, which makes this a wild, uninhabited tract; so that this river Toon neither affords fish, or anything else for pleasure or profit. Second, the river Sullane,(2) into which the several rivers called Bughill,(3) Foherish,(4) and Lany,(5) all run. On or near this river Sullane, are seated the several castles of Carigafouky, Mashanaglass, and the town of Macroomp. The next river which falls

(1) This is the Daurona of Ptolemy, according to Cambden; but the Daurona or Dabrona, as it is placed in the ancient maps, is our Blackwater, anciently named Avonmore, *i.e.* "the great river." "Dur" in the British language signifies water. Daurona is a Latin termination given to it, and signifies Avonmore. Cambden's words are these:—"The Daurona of Ptolemy; and by Giraldus Cambrensis, the Saveranus, which (he says) springs out of a mountain in Muskery, passes by the principal city of the county graced with an episcopal See, whereunto in his time was added the bishopric of Cloyne, and falls from a creeky mouth near Imokilly (formerly the possessions of the Earls of Desmond) into the sea. Again, as the Severn watereth the lower parts of this county, so doth the Broadwater (*i.e.* the Blackwater) the upper, upon which is the seat of the noble family of de Rupe," etc.—*Cambden in Comit. Cork.*

Cambden thus mistakes the Luvius or Lee, by giving it the name of Daurona and Severn, being led into it by Giraldus Cambrensis, who indeed affirms that the Severanus and Luvius run through Cork, *i.e.* the territory of Cork, not the city. Sabrina, according to Baxter, was anciently called Daurian, also Saurian, *i.e. Amnis Reginæ*, "the queen's river."

(2) The Sullane issues out of a red bog in the parish of Ballyvourney.

(3) Bughill river springs out of Mullaghanish mountain, which bounds the parish of Ballyvourney on the north, and falls into the Sullane by the north end of the said parish.

(4) The Foherish rises out of the same mountain.

(5) The Lany issues out of Muskery mountain, and runs through the parish of Clondrohid; on it were bridges at Scariffagary and at Bunlany.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

into the Lee, s the river called Glashigariff; and after it, the Dripsey,(6) a rivulet that will for ever murmur in the lays of the immortal Spenser, when, perhaps, its fountains are no more, as Mr. Addison sings:—

"Sometimes, misguided by the tuneful throng,
I look for streams immortaliz'd in song,
That lost in silence and oblivion lie;
Dumb are their fountains and their channels dry,
Yet run for ever by the muses' skill,
And in the smooth description murmur still."

On this river stands the castle of Carignamuck. The last which empties itself into the Lee is the river Awbeg, into which several rivulets discharge themselves—first, Awnegerage; second, Scurrhenagh, on which Clogh-Philip castle was built, and here they name the river Glan-Philip; third, Awmartin,(7) which at Blarney castle joins with the river of Curraghaconine, and these meeting (by the name of the river Teaver, and lower down by the name of Awbeg, above-mentioned), discharge themselves into the Lee. This Awbeg is not to be confounded with another, which I shall mention, that falls into the Blackwater. All the brooks and rivulets in the barony of Muskery fall into the Lee, except a few in the parishes of Drishane and Kilcorney, which fall into the Blackwater.

Spenser has so justly described several of our Irish rivers, that I cannot forbear mentioning some lines from his *Fairy Queen*:—

"Ne thence the Irish rivers absent were,
Sith no less famous than the rest they be,
And join in neighbourhood of kingdom near
Why should they not likewise in love agree,
And joy likewise this solemn day to see?
They saw it all, and present were in place,
Though I them all, according their degree,
Cannot recount nor tell their hidden race,
Nor read the salvage countries through which they pass.
There was the Liffie rolling down the lea;
The sandy Slane, the stony Au-brian;
The spacious Shenan spreading like a sea;
The pleasant Boyne, the fishy fruitful Ban;
Swift Auniduff (8), which of the Englishman
Is called Blackwater, and the Liffar deep;
Sad Trowis, that once his people overran;
Strong Allo tumbling from Slew-logher steep,
And Mulla mine whose waves I whilom taught to weep."

Book iv., Canto xi.

See also another quotation from the same author, vol. i., p. 353.

The last river which empties itself into the Lee is the river of Glanmire, which falls into it below Cork. On the Lee are the following stone bridges:—First, at Inchigeelagh, above-mentioned; second, two miles lower, at Drumcurragh; third, a fair bridge of ten arches at Ballynaclashen, west of the junction of the Lee and Sullane; fourth, the bridge of Carigadrohid, two miles east of Macroomp, already noticed for its romantic castle built on a rock in the river; fifth, Rove's bridge, two miles lower; sixth, Iniscarra bridge, near the confluence of the Bride; and, lastly, the north and south bridges of the city of Cork, to which only the river is navigable, the navigation higher up being obstructed by the weirs. An inconsiderable expense might render this river navigable to Carrigadrohid; and the Sullane might also be made navigable to Macroomp

(6) The Dripsey rises out of the Boggra mountain, and runs through the west end of the parish of Donaghmore; another brook called Shaurhanagh runs through the north end of the said parish.

(7) The Awmartin runs from the parish church of Garrycloin to Blarney castle, and so west to Towerbridge, etc.

(8) Sometimes Spenser confounds the Blackwater with the Allo, which last river does not run near Slievelogher mountain.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

for vessels of one hundred tons burthen, of which magnitude they have several afloat, etc., in England, that draw little more than two feet water.(9)

Blackwater. In my description of the county of Waterford I have mentioned the Blackwater, and have said something of its length, progress, and navigation in that county. I shall here give a more particular account of its rise, with the several rivers which it receives as it glides through this county, of which I have made no mention in that work.

The head of this river is in a swampy bog, near the island of Kerry, and proceeds along to Blackwater bridge, where it is still but a small stream; from hence it runs to Cullin, about six miles; thence to Bellydawly, Drishane, and so easterly to Mallow, where there is a fair stone bridge over it, then proceeds to Fermoy, where it has a second bridge, and thus flows on due easterly to the county of Waterford.

The several rivers which it receives on the south side as it runs through this county are:—first, Fin-Awn river(10), which issues out of a lough in Drishane parish, called by the Irish *Coom-a-truise*, and running north through the midst of the same parish, proceeds to the Blackwater. Second—Racool, a rapid mountain flood which has its rise in the mountains of Muskery, and falls into it east of Drishane, before which it receives a second stream called Ouvane. Third—The Bantyre falls east of the same into the Blackwater west of Clonmine, having its rise from the Boggra. Fourth—The Clydagh(11), which also has its rise in the Boggra, runs northerly to Dromore, and so into the Blackwater, bounding the east side of the parish of Kilshanick. This river receives another stream called the Lyre not far from Castlemore.

The other rivulets which it receives on this side till its entry into the county of Waterford are so small that a particular mention of them is needless.

Oon-Araghlin. On the north side the Blackwater receives, first, a river called Oon-Araghlin, of which name there are two that fall into it. This rises in what they call the east fractions of Kerry, and, running through the ruined church of Cullin, falls into that river.

Dalua and Allo. Second—The Oon-Dalua, *i.e.* "the double river," which meets with the Allo at Kanturk, and before it falls into the Blackwater with a small stream called Brogeen. This river Dalua rises in two branches at Knockduff, one of which is so called, and the other Aw-Keal. They join near Castle Mac-Awliff, and so proceed easterly to Kanturk. The Allo has its rise on the borders of the county of Limerick, and runs southerly a course of about eight miles before it arrives at Kanturk, where there are two fair stone bridges over both these rivers.

(9) No country in Europe has the advantage of water carriage equal to the inhabitants of Flanders and the United Provinces; but those in France, made of late years, are also very great, of which, for the entertainment of the reader, I have inserted the following account:—

1.—The canal of Briare, by which there is a communication from the Seine to the Loire. This work was begun in the reign of Henry IV. and finished in that of Lewis XIII. by the care of that great minister, Cardinal Richlieu. It is forty miles long, from Briare to Montargis, and on it are forty-two sluices or flood-gates.

2.—The canal of Languedoc, or that of the two seas, first proposed in the reign of Francis I., which proposal was renewed in the reigns of Henry IV. and Lewis XIII., but not undertaken or finished till the reign of Lewis XIV. Its use is prodigious; for by it a short communication is obtained between the ports of Guienne and Languedoc, instead of a route of no less than 800 leagues by sea, round Spain and the Straits; and by it, the dangers of the sea and Algerine pirates are avoided. In some places this canal is carried over aqueducts of a prodigious height; also on high bridges, in order to let other rivers run beneath it. In other places it is carried by subterraneous passages through rising grounds. One end of it joins the Garonne, near Toulouse, and the other terminates in the great lake of Tau, near Cette. It equals any work of the kind attempted by the ancient Romans; it was begun in 1666, by M. Riquet, who lived to see it finished a little before his death, which happened in October, 1680. This work cost thirty millions of French livres.

3.—The canal of Orleans was undertaken in 1675; it also opens a communication between the Seine and Loire, which was also the design of that of Briare, but this is much shorter; on this canal are twenty locks. It was finished by the Duke of Orleans, when Regent of France, during the present king's minority.

(10) *i.e.* "the White River."

(11) Clota, Cluda, Clid, in the British language signifies a river; thus we have the Cluid, a river in Denbighshire, the Clyde in Scotland, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Awbeg or Mulla of Spenser.

From hence to Bridgetown there are several small brooks which enter the Blackwater, but of little consequence. Here the Awbeg, or Mullagh of Spenser, a beautiful river, joins it. It takes its rise in a red bog two miles north-west of the village of Annagh, near which a rivulet also rises called Dial, which bends a northern course through this county, runs through that of Limerick, and so to the Shannon; but the Awbeg, flowing gently through Annagh bog (being banked-in and beautifully planted in order to drain the bog, at the expense of the late Earl of Egmont), runs south-east, and bends its course towards Buttevant, before which it receives another branch near Ardskeagh. Below Buttevant it winds away to the east, in its progress graces the town of Doneraile, and washes Castle Saffran and other seats; after which, bending its course due south, it washes Castletownroche, and so proceeds to its junction with the Awmore or Blackwater.

Spenser, in his *Collin Clout's come home again*, gives us the progress of this river, and its junction with the Bregoge, the hint of which story he seems to have taken from that of Acis and Galatea:—

"But of my river Bregog's love I song,
Which to the shiny Mulla he did bear,
And yet doth bear, and ever will so long
As water doth within his banks appear.
Old father Mole (Mole hight that mountain gray,
That walls the north-side of Armulla(12) dale)
He had a daughter fresh as flower of May,
Which gave that name unto that pleasant vale;
Mulla, the daughter of old Mole, so hight
The nymph, which of that water-course has charge,
That springing out of Mole, doth run downright
To Buttevant, where spreading forth at large,
It giveth name unto that ancient city,
Which Kilnemullah, cleeped is of old,
Whose cragged ruines breed great ruth and pity
To travelless, which it from far behold.
Full fain she lov'd, and was belov'd full fain
Of her own brother river, Begrog(13) hight,
So hight because of his deceitful train
Which he with Mulla wrought to win delight.
But her old sire, more careful of her good,
And meaning her much better to prefer,
Did think to match her with the neighbour flood,
Which Allo(14) hight, Broadwater called far;
And wrought so well with his continual pain,
That he that river for his daughter won:
The dowre agreed, the day assigned plain,
The place appointed where it should be done.
Nath'less the nymph her former liking held;
For love will not be drawn but must be led,
And Bregog did so well her fancy weld,
That her good-will he got her first to wed.
But for her father, sitting still on high,
Did warily still watch which way she went,
And eke from far, observed with jealous eye
Which way his course the wanton Bregog bent.
Him to deceive for all his watchful ward,
The wily lover did devise this slight:
First into many parts his stream he shar'd,
That, whilst the one was watch, the other might
Pass unespy'd to meet her by the way;
And then, besides, those little streams so broken,
He under ground so closely did convey,
That of their passage doth appear no token,

(12) *i.e.* Armoy.
(13) Brige signifies false or lying, according to Llhuyd.
(14) Here Spenser confuses the Allo and Blackwater, as I have before noticed.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Till they into the Mulla's water slide.
So secretly did he his love enjoy;
Yet not so secret but it was descry'd,
And told her father by a shepherd's boy,
Who wondrous wroth for that so foul despight,
In great avenge did roll down from his hill
Huge mighty stones, the which encomber might
His passage, and his water-courses spill.
So of a river, which he was of old,
He none was made, but scatter'd all to nought;
And, lost among those rocks into him roll'd,
Did lose his name: so dear his love he bought."

The Funcheon.

The next considerable stream which enlarges this river is the rapid Funcheon, which rises in the county of Tipperary in a bog a mile south of the mountains called the Galties. Not far from its rise it receives a brook called Brackbawn,(15) which divides the county of Limerick from Tipperary, and rises near the Galty mountains. The Funcheon first proceeds west, leaving Mitchelstown half a mile to the south, runs to Carriganure castle, and westerly through Marshalstown; thence between Ahacross and Glaunnahollo, it winds away south-east to Glanworth, where it has a stone bridge over it; from thence east to Ballyhendon castle, thence to the bridge of the turnpike road, and so enters the Blackwater, having washed the foundation of the castle of Cloghlea, a quarter of a mile above Ballyderoon.

The next river is the Araghlin, the second of that name, which has its rise in the mountains of the county Waterford, and gliding south-west through a deep and romantic glen, falls into the Blackwater, a small mile below the Funcheon, a little way east of Ballyderoon; and these are all the rivers of consequence which fall into the Blackwater in this county; but in Waterford county it receives the Bride, whose course being through this county, and not justly described in my *History of Waterford*, being confounded with the Bride that falls into the Lee, from my having received a wrong account of the progress of it as follows:—The Bride, the second of that name in this county, rises in the western extremity of Barrymore near Glanprehane, and in a serpentine course easterly, but, bending somewhat to the north, passes on the south side of Rathcormuck, crossing the turnpike-road, where there is a new fair stone bridge over it; from hence it proceeds to Castle-Lyons, and so easterly into the county of Waterford, on the banks of which, in the barony of Kilnataloon, are several castles, already described. Hence it proceeds to Tallagh bridge, about half a mile east of that town. Here the tide flows, and by that means it is rendered navigable to its exit into the Blackwater; and the true course of it is exactly described in my map of the county of Waterford.

Bandon river.

The next river I shall describe is, as Spenser calls it, "The pleasant Bandon, crowned with many a wood." This river was anciently named Glasheen, and rises in the mountains of Carbery, passing by Dunmanway. It there receives a second branch, and runs easterly through a bog, having its channel

(15) The Brackbawn is called by Spenser the Molanna, in his seventh book of the *Fairy Queen*, which he beautifully paints in the following stanza:—

"For first she springs out of two marble rocks,
On which a group of oaks high mounted grows,
That as a girlond seems to deck the locks
Of some fair bride, brought forth with pompous shows
Out of her bower, that many flowers strows;
So, thro' the flow'ry dales she tumbling down,
Thro' many woods and shady coverts flows,
(That on each side her silver channel crown)
'Till to the plain she come, whose valleys she doth drown.

Canto vi.

The poet also weds this river with the Funcheon, in the same Canto:—

". . . . . Yet Faunus for her pain,
Of her beloved Fanchin did obtain,
That her he would receive unto his bed;
So now her waves pass through a pleasant plain,
Till with the Fanchin she herself do wed,
And, both combin'd, themselves in one fair river spread."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

divided, and then arrives at Iniskeen. Before it reaches the town of Bandon it flows through a beautiful park, and then, passing through that town and bridge, it winds north-east to Inishannon, where is also another stone bridge over it, and becomes navigable a little below the last mentioned place. Hence it winds away in several beautiful reaches south-east to Kinsale, where it makes a most excellent port. In its progress it receives several streams on both sides; one of the most considerable is that

Mugin river.

called Mugin, which rises in the parish of Knockavilly, in Muskery, and falls into the Bandon above Inishannon, at Lisabroder, dividing the baronies of Kinalmeaky from Kerrycurrihy. In this rivulet are some trouts and eels, and in winter some spent salmon, which come into it from the Bandon, in which last there are very fine salmon taken in several weirs.

Arrigadeen river.

The river Arrigadeen *i.e.* the "silver stream," rises in Carbery, glides by Timoleague, and empties its waters into the bay of Courtmacsherry. This river abounds with many kinds of fish, which come up with the tide, particularly a trout with white scales that boils red like a salmon. There are also plenty of salmon, bass, and mullet, smelts, sprats, fluke, dabs, etc. There are likewise pearl fish taken up, which are found in a large kind of shell resembling a mussel,(16) but bigger, called here by the Irish a closhen. The Rev. Mr. Bligh, the present incumbent of Timoleague, showed me one that he bought from a poor man, as large as a pea.

(16) Sir Robert Reading, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 198, p. 659, says, "The mussel in which the pearl is found, resembles the common kind, but is larger; the shell is fastened with two tendons, one at each end, whereas oysters, scallops, and cockles, have only one in the middle; they lie, in part, open, putting forth their white fins, like a tongue out of the mouth, which directs the eye to see them in the water, being otherwise as black as the stones in the river. The backs of the shells, just about the hinges on which the valves open, are all broken and bruised, both young and old, and shew the several crusts and scales that make the shell, probably wrought by the stones brought down, and carried impetuously over them by the floods. The inside of the shell is of an oriental pearl-like colour and substance, resembling a flat pearl, especially when first opened. In some shells, an orient and clear liquor is observed in the first coat, that moves upon the pressure of the finger; but such mussels never have pearl, which would seem as if this liquor was the true mother of pearl."

The pearl generally lies in the toe, or lesser end, out of the body of the fish, between the two skins or fins that line the shell. Pearls increase by crusts or coats, the one over the other; for if one be pinched in a vice, the upper coat will crack and leap away; sometimes this stone is cast off, and avoided by the muscle; for many that had pearls once (which is known by the shells being wrinkled, twisted or bunched) have thrown them out. The bottoms of these rivers are observed to be sandy, part stony, and part oozy; many of these mussels lie in brackish water, four or five miles from the sea. "The natives (Sir Robert says) never eat the fish, which cut like an oyster of a blackish green." We have these mussels in the Lee, Blackwater, and in most of our rivers; and they are found several miles from the sea, in fresh water. The method of taking them I have already described, vol. i., book ii. chap. viii.

"Pearls have been counterfeited various ways; they were anciently made of glass with a tincture of quicksilver within; afterwards they used wax, with a fine brilliant fish glue over it; but there has been since invented in France, another manner of making them, so near the natural ones in lustre and water, that they deceive a good eye. These are what the ladies generally wear in defect of true pearl, small necklaces whereof they despise, and the large ones being generally too dear.

"The invention of making false pearls is owing to the Sieur Janin, and is the more to be valued, in that it is not only very simple, but prevents the ill effects of those false pearls, made with quicksilver within, or fish glue without.

"That ingenious artist having observed, that the scales of a little fish called the Bleak, found plentifully in the river Marne, had not only all the lustre of the real pearl, but that after beating them in water, they returned to their former brilliant colour upon drying, he bethought himself of setting a piece thereof in the cavity of a bead, or grain of Girasol, which is a kind of opal or glass, bordering much on the colour of pearl; the difficulty was to get it in there, and when in, to spread it equally through the bead.

"A little glass tube, six or seven inches long, and a line and a half in diameter, but very sharp at one end, and a little crooked, served for the introduction of the matter, by blowing it with the mouth, after having taken up a drop with the pointed extremity of the tube; and to spread it through the inner circumference, he contented himself to shake it gently a long time, in a little osier basket lined with paper.

"The dissolved scales, fastened by this motion to the inside of the bead, resume their lustre as they dry; and to increase this lustre in the winter, they lay these beads in a hair sieve, or a bolting

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Ilen river. The river Ilen also rises in the mountains of West Carbery, is navigable to Skibbereen, and from thence to Baltimore, where it forms a good harbour. Its fountain head is in the mountain of Owen, not far from the rise of the Bandon. It receives a river called Savenesug, and many brooks, as Toreen river, etc. Towards its mouth are two considerable islands—viz., Inishbeg and Donegall, both a good soil. In the first is a good house and orchard, built and planted by Captain Newman. In Donegall island is a castle in repair, the estate of the Barretts, formerly the O'Driscolls.

Moyallow, etc. Kinmair. Three small rivers discharge themselves into the bay of Bantry—viz., the Moyallow, Ovane, and Curloom. The last river I shall mention is that of Kinmair,(17) which, for the most part, is rather an arm of the sea than a river. It has its rise in the county of Kerry, where it is called Roughty, till it becomes navigable.

Other smaller rivers, as the Phœnix and the Dour, in Imokilly, etc., have been already noticed in the topographical part of this work. I shall conclude this chapter with the following lines of the admirable Mr. Pope :—

" Our plenteous streams a various race supply,
The bright-ey'd perch, with fins of Tyrian dye,
The silver eel, in shining volumes roll'd,
The yellow carp, in scales bedropt with gold,
Swift trouts, diversify'd with crimson stains,
And pikes the tyrants of the wat'ry plains."

Windsor Forest.

Our rivers abound more with salmon than the rivers in England, which is owing to the waters being more clear, as they generally flow through a gravelly soil, whereas those in England mostly run through deep clayey grounds.

cloth, which they suspend to the ceiling ; and under, at six foot distance, lay heaps of hot ashes. In summer, they suspend them in the same manner, but without any fire.

" The pearls thus well dried, become very brilliant, and nothing remains but to stop up the aperture, which is done by melted wax, conveyed into it with a tube, like that used in introducing the dissolved scales. After clearing off the superfluous wax, they perforate the pearls with a needle, and string them ; thus they commence necklaces."—Savary's *Dict. de Commerce.*

[In the lakes of Inchigeela, in the Lee at Carrigrohane, and in the small rivers which run through Blarney and Glanmire, the *Alasmodon margaritiferus* is commonly found, and is invariably a producer of pearls. The Earl of Cork *(Lismore Papers)* makes constant allusion to Irish pearls. In 1611, 27th January, he notes in his diary :—" Delivered Mr. Ross to be made into a jewell for my wife xxx small diamonds and xxviii small rubies, which wer sett in a feather of gould. And at that tyme I delivered him xxxii orient pearles to be holed and vi Irish pearls, which she wears in a nycklease." Again, passing over some years :—" 1634, 28th October. I bought of my cozen, John Bardsey, of Bandonbridge, goldsmyth, 25 lardge pearles, and about 115 smaller, in all about 140 pearles, taken in my river of the Bandon, which I bestowed on my daughter Dongarvon, and I paid for them £35 sterling, whereof I paid him heer £5, and gave him my letters to recover the other £30 of Augustine Atkins, out of my monies there." Once more :—" 1634-5, Jan. 3. Sir Randall Cleyton and his lady, with my two daughters, came to Lismore, and he brought me a veary lardge rownde fine pearle, taken in the river of Bandon, which the poor woman that found it sowld in Cork for 2s. in money and 4d. in beer and tobackoe ; that party sowld it again for two cows, who sowld it the third tyme for £12 sterling to a merchant of Cork ; and then my cozen Bardsey counselled Sir Randall Cleyton to buy it for me, who paid for it in ready gold £30 sterling ; and I bestowed it for a new year's gift on my daughter Dongarvon. It is worth C markes, and weighs xviii graynes. £75 *I have paid for pearles, which I have given my daughter Dungarvon.*" In the muddy banks of the Blackwater the *Mya arenaria,* locally called the "sugar loom," is abundant, and is a great pearl-producer. *Pinna pectinate,* the mollusc most nearly allied to the pearl oyster, has been dredged in Cork harbour, and in them seed pearls of various tints have been found in abundance.]

(17) The river of Kinmair is, in some copies of Ptolemy, called Sodisman ; among the Scoto Brigantes, Scii Disman, sive Fluctus Desmond, the "river of Desmond," and, in the same language, Dismam, or Diisemam Aquæ Matrix. Perhaps Momonia or Munster, has its name from Moii Mam, or Poii Mam, which signifies Regis Mater, or the Mother Country. This river went also by the name of Iennus and Ibernus, from the Ierni or Iberni; hence Dunkerron, near Kinmair, according to Cambden. *Vid. Baxter Glossarium, etc.,* p. 99, 100.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER III.

Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.

THE principal waters discovered in this county are mostly of the chalybeate kind, except that of Mallow, which is a calcarious water, of which waters I shall give a summary account.

Chalybeates. Those of the chalybeate kind are:—

1. A light chalybeate water at Drumrastel, west of Dunmanway, which on the spot strikes a pale purple with galls, but in twenty-four hours grew tasteless, and let fall its ochre. This water has never been drank, and therefore its virtues are not well known, except that as a light chalybeate it may agree with many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral would be too rough, for which cause these light waters may sometimes be preferable to others which are stronger.

2. A light chalybeate spa at Glenagarin, in the parish of Castlemartyr. It struck a bright purple on the spot, as it did some time after it was brought from the well, where it had an active brisk taste; but in three days time, although well corked, a bottle of it being opened, it had let fall its ochre, and was found insipid; nor did it strike in the least with galls.

3. A chalybeate water east of Rostellan struck a deeper tincture than either of the former, and preserved its tinging quality a considerable time; but at length in about ten days it grew; like the other, tasteless, and did not strike with astringents. None of these waters have been applied to any medicinal use. They all lather with soap, particularly the latter very readily, near which is a fine spring of delicate soft water.

By their not discolouring silver they seem to be chalybeates, no way impregnated with sulphur; but the three following springs deserve particular notice, as being impregnated both with iron and sulphur, and consequently we may ascribe to them virtues dependent on the united efficacy of both these minerals.

4. Midway between Castle-Townshend and Skibbereen, on the high road (the land named Monyboholane), are two wells, one of which is a strong chalybeate, and likewise is impregnated with sulphur; for it not only strikes a deep claret tincture with galls, but also tinged a silver sixpence of a blackish colour in twenty-four hours, and betrayed its sulphurous quality, both to the smell and taste. The other well has also a strong smack of sulphur, but strikes very little with galls, though it equally tinges silver. Two quarts of the first evaporated over a slow fire in a broad earthen pan, left a reddish brown residuum of seven grains, part of which yielded to the magnet; the other left only four grains of a paler coloured residuum, which did not yield to the magnet.

These waters have been drank with success in removing obstructions and in scorbutic complaints, particularly by one Mr. Robinson, a clergyman, since deceased, who, as I was credibly informed, found much benefit by them in an obstinate scurvy.

5. On the land of Ballynphelick, near Fivemilebridge, midway between Cork and Kinsale, is another spring of the same nature as the foregoing. It had a strong taste of iron at the fountain head, where it struck a dark purple with astringents, even when examined in the evening; but it is said to be much stronger before sunrise: being sent to Dublin, where it arrived in about a fortnight, it had still the ferruginous taste, was also fœtid, struck a pink colour with galls, and likewise tinged silver, immersed in it forty-eight hours, of a leaded and copper-coloured hue; an evidence of sulphur combined with iron. About two hundred yards above the spring they have sunk a shaft for coal, encouraged by an external appearance of a black coal slate; but as yet they

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

have discovered no real coal. Some of this slate is filled with a sulphurous marcasite, and being burned, produces both sulphur and iron.

6. Kanturk spa, at a place called Corra, about half a mile north-west of the town of Kanturk, is a chalybeate sulphurous spring, situated on the banks of the river Alla, which in great floods overflows it. This water is of a taste and smell somewhat disagreeable. With powder of galls it tinged of a crimson colour, tending to purple in the summer season, as it did also in the midst of winter, being very wet weather. It tinged a piece of silver immersed in it at two different trials of a copper hue, an appearance proper to sulphurous water. This water is covered with a shed, which sufficiently defends it from rain. A small rippling current runs from the spring. On the opposite bank of the river is a thin iron vein covered with a dirty brown ochrey clay; and the same may be observed also, but not so plainly, on the side where the spa is. Four pounds eight ounces of this water being evaporated in Dublin, and exhaled to a dryness, left two grains and a half of sediment of a brown yellowish colour, besides a small quantity of ochre it had spontaneously deposited. In a trial I made on this water at Cork, a few days after it had been taken up, I obtained seven grains of the same coloured ochrey substance from two quarts upon evaporation; so that the difference on these trials was owing to the water having let fall a considerable part of its contents on the carriage to Dublin. My residuum did not own the magnet; but being strewn on a red-hot iron, had evidently a sulphurous smell. Many have been relieved by this water in scorbutic disorders, lost appetites, swellings of the stomach attended with pain, and in the gravel. It has also been of service in the king's evil, and two instances were given me of dropsies effectually cured by it. It has been drunk for several seasons past. To some it proves purgative, and to a few, when taken in large quantities, emetic; but on most constitutions its operation is found to be extremely diuretic, passing readily in a short time after it is drank.

7. Near Garretstown, the seat of Francis Kearney, esq., in the barony of Courcey, a chalybeate water was discovered upon digging a new canal west of his house. This water struck a crimson colour with galls, is considerably strong to the taste, and preserved these qualities several weeks after it was transmitted to Cork, where upon evaporation two quarts of it left nine grains of an ochrey sediment, which was not moved by the magnet. It scarce dissolved soap without difficulty. A few drops of ol. tart. turned it milky, which shows its impregnation with some salt. It had no symptoms of any sulphurous quality, either by smell or tingeing silver. As to its virtues, it being but very lately taken notice of, time and future experiments must discover; but we may venture to pronounce its being useful in obstructions, want of appetite, and all other complaints for which light chalybeates are generally prescribed.

8. A light chalybeate water on the strand of Timoleague, between the abbey of that place and Barry's-hall, strikes with gall of a purple colour; it readily lathers with soap, but has no mark of sulphur. As I was the first that took notice of it, there has not been sufficient time to make experiments on its virtues; but it may be safely drank for indigestion, loss of appetite, obstructions, etc.(1)

9. On the east side of that town is another chalybeate of the same nature as the former, but weaker.

10. Bandon spa is a pure chalybeate of considerable strength, situated at a small distance from the church, near the bank of Bridewell river, but in floods liable to be overflowed. Being examined on the spot it struck a deep purple with galls. Three pounds ten ounces of it being exhaled by Dr. Rutty in Dublin, left five grains of a snuff-coloured residuum, and some small parts of it yielded to the magnet.

When drank to the quantity of two or three pints, it has been found to excite an appetite, ease pains in the stomach, lessen swellings in the legs, and to have cured great numbers of persons overrun with the scurvy.

11. At Cronacree, a mile south-east of Doneraile, is a chalybeate spring, formerly in great repute. It yielded but a faint tincture with galls; but the two following are

(1) Dr. Slare has taken considerable pains to remove the strong prejudice some physicians have taken against milk being used in a course of steel waters. He expressly declares that he has frequently advised milk to be given daily in the evening through a whole course, with good effect, and affirms that some could not bear those waters unless mixed with a third or more of milk. The doctor adds—"Nor do I find the least reason to prohibit a course of milk in the use of Bath waters."—*Philosophical Transactions*, No 337.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

stronger, although by reason of their situation in remote places, near the borders of the county of Kerry, their virtues are not known or attended to, viz.—

12. Two miles east of Ballyvourney bridge, on the north bank of the river Sullane, is a large and strong chalybeate spring, with which galls struck a deep purple, next to black.

13. Opposite to the castle of Carrignacurra, but a little more to the west, on the bank of the river Lee, and half a mile east of Inchigeelagh, is a strong chalybeate, with which galls also struck a deep purple approaching to black.

These waters from their strength may probably bear carriage if put into dry clean bottles, and well corked and rosined over, to very distant places, and, no doubt, might be found to be potent deobstruent medicines in jaundices, obstructions of all kinds, the cholera morbus, etc.

14. At a small distance to the east, on the lands of Killindonnell, and two miles north by east from the city of Cork, in the parish of Whitechurch, is a chalybeate spring, yielding a strong current, with which gall strikes a deep purple. These spas are indeed neglected, a fate common to many others, as well as to most medicines of credit, which have their run for a time, and afterwards give way to some new ones, to the no small discredit of the healing art, which was the fate of the following chalybeate water, viz.:—

15. That of Ship-pool, which, though now in a great measure neglected, was some time ago in high repute for its anti-scorbutic virtues. This spring issues near the bank of the river, not far from the castle of Ship-pool, the seat of Edward Herrick, esq., seven miles from Cork. It strikes a deep purple with galls. Two quarts of it evaporated in Cork to a dryness, left a residuum of nine grains of a brown ferruginous matter, which owned the magnet. This water was noted for curing rheumatic complaints.

16. At the confluence of the brook Brinny with the river Bandon, near the castle of Dundaniere, is a strong chalybeate spring; the well is secured by a building round it, and covered with flags. It struck a deep purple on the spot, as it did some months after in Cork, where I evaporated a gallon of this water, which afforded an extract of seventeen grains of chalybeate ochrey substance, partly attracted by the magnet. This water, with the four former, are soft, lathering with soap, and consequently are comparatively pure chalybeates, without any considerable mixture of salts. This spring was formerly in great esteem, and much frequented by persons affected with pains at the stomach, vertigoes, colics, and scorbutic disorders.

17. Near Mourne Abbey, on the north side of a small brook and adjoining to it, is a light chalybeate water, in the midst of the high road leading from Mallow to Cork, two miles from the former. It strikes a light purple with galls; but as this spa was very lately discovered, as I happened to walk round the ruins of the abbey, it has not yet been drank for any disorder.

18. Near the river Clydagh, in the parish of Kilshanick, not far from the northern verge of the wood of Dromore, is a chalybeate spring which strikes with galls almost of a claret colour.

19. Also near Kilpaddar, the Rev. James Hingston (since I left that part of the country, as I am informed) has discovered a stronger chalybeate than the former near his house, which also strikes strongly with galls.

20. On the lands of Quarterstown, the estate of Mr. Dillon, on the south bank of the Blackwater, a mile east from Mallow, is a light chalybeate spring, subject to be overflown by that river. It strikes with galls, and from its situation so near the town of Mallow might be of peculiar use in particular cases, in which the Mallow water is not altogether so proper.

21. There is also another chalybeate water a mile south of Mallow, at a place called Bearforest, which also strikes with galls of a deep purple colour. It has been drank with success in scorbutic cases and complaints of the stomach.(2)

(2) All the red clays in this county, as well as those in England, Italy, Germany, etc., are but a kind of iron ore, which is so very abundant, that it is hard to find a lump of earth wherein some irony particles are not contained. Of all kinds of metals, there is none that so readily dissolves in all sorts of acids, as iron; and thus, even cold water, on account of its ethereal principle, and the universal salt it lodges, will soon prey upon and dissolve this metal; so that if a piece of red-hot iron be quenched in common water, it communicates some particles of itself

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

22. The Macroomp spa, about half a mile to the north-west of that place, situated on the verge of a bog, hath recommended itself to our notice by some well-attested instances of its good effect in the cure of the itch, scorbutic, and even some scrofulous disorders.

It is like most of the above-mentioned, a chalybeate water of moderate strength, with but little admixture of salt, sulphur, or other principles; for with galls and oak leaves it struck a purple colour. It had blackened the corks on its being transported to Dublin, and, being exhaled to a dryness, afforded about the proportion of a grain from each pint of water of an ochrey-coloured matter, which yielded partly to the magnet. It sparkled on a red-hot iron, and being rubbed with sal-ammoniac, emitted a urinous smell; an argument of a natron combined with the chalybeate principles, such as occurs in the Pouhon spa in Germany. The chief authentic instance of its good effects in scrofula disorders was the following:—A girl ten years old had several large indurated glands under her jaw and on one side of her neck, which did not give way to calomel and purges, nor to a course of æthiops mineral with a decoction of the woods, nor to any external means that both an able physician and surgeon in Cork could think of. Whereupon in May, 1748, she went to Macroomp, and drank the spa about three months, at the end of which time she returned perfectly cured, the indurated glands being quite dissolved; but what seemed more uncommon, the places that had been healed, and were really hard unseemly cicatrices, broke out afresh, suppurated, and healed up smooth and well. It kept her body constantly open. This water has also been of great service in hypochondriacal cases.

23. On the lands of Ardarick, on the north side of a brook dividing the said lands from those of Castle Treasure, two miles and a half south-east from the city of Cork, was lately discovered a chalybeate water, which readily tinges purple with galls. There is also a weaker chalybeate, not far from Mr. Roche's house near this place, and a third on the lands of Killard, near the bounds of the lands called the Killeens; two or three trees growing near it point out the place. This is two miles north-west from Cork. I mention those chalybeates the rather as they are situated so convenient to the city.

Mallow water.

The first notice of these warm springs is said to have been above sixty years ago; but for want of a certain knowledge of their qualities they became neglected for medicinal use; yet one has been much longer esteemed as a reputed holy well dedicated to St. Patrick, and was formerly visited as such. The first hint of this water being applicable to the cure of diseases was given some years since by Dr. Rogers, of Cork, who came to Mallow to attend one Mrs. Wellstead, then in a very weak condition; in particular she kept no ailment on her stomach, and was so far gone that her recovery was despaired of. Upon an accidental trial she found that the waters of this spring was the only liquid she retained in her stomach, and thereupon advised with the doctor as to its use, who being present when some of this water was brought fresh from the well, to his surprise

thereunto, as appears by the astringent strengthening quality, and the rough styptic taste of the water that hath been thus heated. And as it is a familiar observation, that the moisture of the air, rain, etc., corrodes iron, turns it to rust, and impregnates itself therewith, there is no question but all waters which wash the beds of iron ore, or take their course through red clayey grounds, lick up, in their passage, particles of an irony nature, and come impregnated with them to the spring head; and accordingly, all such waters are called everywhere, chalybeate or irony waters.

The external signs of these chalybeate waters are derivable from their astringent styptic taste, and the yellow kind of ochre wherewith the canals or conduits through which they pass, are lined; as also the basins or reservoirs that contain them, and the parts about the spring head where they overflow. If this kind of ochre be collected, washed and dried, and well roasted over a strong fire, it will be found of an irony nature, by readily answering to the loadstone; and affords also a no less certain chemical mark of its being iron, by subliming with sal-ammoniac into flowers that afford a bright and perfect tincture of iron. Other concurring marks of this chalybeate nature are likewise afforded by the purple colour, or inky blackness, which they make with powdered gall, the yellow colour wherewith they stain an egg put into the spring, and the iron mold they cause on linen; all which are certain characteristics of a fine irony rust, on the real and material existence of iron in those waters.

As the medicinal virtues of iron are very great, the waters that contain it are accounted the most wholesome and efficacious; whence we cannot but observe the wisdom and goodness of the Creator, who has so plentifully supplied all countries with them.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

observed it to be very warm; whereupon, to satisfy himself, he went to the spot, and found this same quality of heat in a higher degree. The lady, with the consent of her physician, persisted in drinking this water, and was so considerably relieved that she was soon able to go to Cork, where she was so much changed for the better that the doctor scarce knew her again. This, as I am informed, was really what gave the first credit to the medicinal virtues of this spring, and has since occasioned it to be frequented every season by a considerable resort of people of fashion, both for health and pleasure.

There is very little alteration by the thermometer in the heat or other quality of this water in different seasons of the year; yet, in frosty weather and a dry season, it is sensibly warmer, being then less impregnated with other water. By repeated trials I found this water raised the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer to the degree sixty-nine; the adjoining brook sunk it to fifty. Dr. Rutty, coming directly from Bristol, and trying the same thermometer in Mallow water as he had done in Bristol water, found the mercury in the latter to stand at seventy-six, in the former at sixty-eight, when in a neighbouring cold spring it stood at fifty.

The specific gravity of the Mallow water, that of the river Blackwater, and a chalybeate water from Bearforest before-mentioned,(3) were as follows:—

Mallow water	1,531 grains.
River water	1,544 ,,
The chalybeate	1,547 ,,

Two gallons of this water being evaporated in a well-glazed pan, soon after it was taken from the well, deposited a residuum of twenty grains of a grey powder, which, although when removed from the fire was perfectly dry, the same night being rainy, and not taken from the pan, it began to grow moist, so that it was again set over the fire before I took it from the vessel. This calcareous (4) matter, for such I deem it to be, exhibited the following appearances:—It made an effervescence with spirit of oil;

(3) The learned Hoffman justly argues, that experiments made by hygrometers, etc., on mineral waters, in order to find out their specific gravity, are very fallacious; for though it may at first seem probable that the weight of the mineral water is first discoverable this way, as well as that of other fluids; yet, whoever attentively considers and examines it, will find the contrary; for it appears, by repeated observations, that the hygrometer plunged into mineral waters, when first taken from the spring head, floats high, and shews their gravity greater than it is; and the next day, if plunged in the same water, it seems lighter. And (says he) as no one that we know of, has before taken notice of this phenomenon, we examined into the cause thereof, and found it owing to the presence or absence of the subtile expensive aerial principle that plentifully abounds in these waters, when fresh taken from the spring, and buoys up the instrument, as if it were so much air striving to get out, and rising in bubbles; but after this spirit is exhaled, the instrument no longer meets with the same resistance, which kept it from its due station, and therefore sinks deeper; whence it appears that the elastic power of bodies may pass for gravity, or that the powers of elasticity and gravity are equal.

Neither does the hydrostatical balance determine the precise gravity of mineral waters, or the exact quantity of their contents, if we wait till this subtile elastic principle is exhaled; for then the waters commonly become turbid, and the ochrey parts generally fall to the bottom; whence their true gravity cannot be assigned, much less can the hygrometer determine the gravity of hot well waters, because all waters rarify and become lighter with heat, inasmuch that if the instrument be plunged in the water while hot, they seem to be extremely heavy, by making it float higher, but much lighter when cold, by suffering it to sink lower.

The most exact or less exceptionable way of determining the specific gravities of mineral waters, is, perhaps, that of Mr. Boyle and M. Homberg, by carefully weighing them in a phial with a long, slender and graduated stem against an equal phial filled to the same height with distilled water; or if two such phials cannot be procured, by weighing the mineral water and the distilled water, at two operations, in the same phial furnished with its graduated stem, wherein a drop of water may rise to the tenth of an inch or more.

(4) The most common and frequent earths found in waters are the calcareous or chalky. The *lapsis calcarius* is, by naturalists, made a genus, under which they rank all the stones or earths capable of being burnt to lime; hence chalk, white marls, flints, the selinites, gypsum, the stalactites, etc., are but species of the *lapsis calcarius*. Waters abounding with a calcareous earth may be known by their turning milky, on dropping oil of tartar, or a solution of sugar of lead, into them. Most calcareous waters, when their spring is hot, (as those of Mallow), deposit their stony contents in the open air, and also incrust the sides of vessels with this kind of matter.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

being thrown on an hot iron it acquired an extreme sharpness, like quicklime; with alkalies, as oil of tartar and spirit of sal-ammoniac, no change ensued. It altered syrup of violets a little greenish; but syrup of cloves made no change.

This water is extremely soft, and contrary to the nature of the hot-well water of Bristol,(5) with which it almost agrees in every other circumstance, very quickly lathers with soap; so that it was no uncommon thing for people to use this water for washing linen without heating it. It is also very good for drawing tea,(6) which the Bristol water does not do so well as common water; and yet the pipes and inside of tea kettles which are frequently used to boil it are generally encrusted over with a calcareous matter.

This water is situated on the south side of the town, but on the north side of the Blackwater river. A rising hill of limestone rocks defends it on the south, from the bottom of which it rises perpendicularly, bubbling up a living spring immediately to the day. Hence it is not improbable but it may have in the rock above it some hollow cavern for its natural receptacle, where it receives its impregnation, and from which the spring is continually supplied. A few yards more west is another spring, which is which is neither warm nor affords any other appearance than that of good fountain water. But there is a third spring a little to the east which is warm, and of the same nature as the spa; but, lying open and uncovered, is never used medicinally. From the spa issues a considerable current of water. The quantity that it affords is not easily calculated; but it may be computed to discharge twenty gallons in a minute, or twelve hundred gallons in an hour. Around the rock and roof of an adjacent grotto are several stalactical substances or stony icicles, etc., adhering to them. The soil upon the top of these rocks is a thin, warm, dry turf or corn mould, lying upon limestone, and producing eyebright, wild thyme, trichomanes, wild sage, the geranium, etc., which yield an excellent pasture for animals, whose milk is often necessary for the cure of many chronical distempers.

The air of Mallow is accounted very wholesome. The Blackwater running briskly through the vale on the south of the town, frees it from all noxious and stagnating vapours, on which side it is defended by high hills, but to the north is more open, which makes the air thin and pure.

The virtues of this water seem to be to cleanse the stomach and *primæ viæ*,(7) to

(5) *Vide* Keir *On the Nature and Virtue of Bristol Waters.*

(6) We daily observe in the domestic observations of tea, etc., that the most subtile and soft river waters are fittest for those purposes; for medicinal uses, rain water is preferred, and Hippocrates reckons it wholesome; for he says, "Aquarum nullâ arte confectaram, quæ quidem ab æthere aut cum tonitru delabitur tempestiva, bona est, quæ vero procellosa mala. Hipp. 6to Epidem. § iv. Art. 17. And Paulus Æginet. Pluvialem aquam. Hippocrates inquit esse dulcissimam, liquidissimam, and tenuissimam, quoniam sol levissimam, tenuissimamque trahit, idque non solum ex aliis aquis, verum etiam ex mari and corporibus. Paul. Æginet. de tuenda valetudin. Lib. i., cap. 50."

Soft waters serve best for dressing the bones of animals, reducing them into a jelly, etc., and for dressing fish; the softer and fatter kinds serve better to wash and bleach linen than such as are hard and ponderous; and the softer water is, the better bread made with it will rise. Gardeners observe that such waters are fittest for the growth and nourishment of vegetables. Masons, makers of terrace, and plaster of Paris and stucco, find hard waters fittest for their purpose, and can scarce work with such as are soft, so as to give their matter its due strength and firmness. Chemists find a great difference in waters; those of rain being best suited to wash and edulcorate their magisteries, and metalline powders, as the calx of gold and silver, the caput mortuum of vitriol, etc., as readily drinking in the salts that hard spring water will scarce touch.

In Spain, Portugal, and France, water is the common drink, and the inhabitants of those countries are brisker, and more alert, than those northern people who drink malt liquors, which, by their viscidity, lay the foundation of many disorders.

(7) I think I may safely affirm, that for diluting and carrying off acid and ill concocted humours correcting a bad state of the blood and juices in emaciated and thin habits, there is not a safer remedy in this country than the Mallow waters. They are suited to all hectical and feverish complaints, sit on the stomach when scarce any other vehicle will, have been of service in all tendencies to a consumption from inflamed or weak lungs, and are of use to abate the heat occasioned by matter breeding or bred in any part of the body.

From the various virtues and effects that mineral waters have on the human body, it should seem that nature has done for us, in a great measure, all that physicians aim at in their dispensatories, and collections of receipts, viz., supplied mankind with a set of easy, serviceable,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

correct the peccant humours lodged there, to open its obstructed glands. Thus the stomach will be supplied with new and healthy juices, appetite and digestion restored, and the whole animal economy quickly reap the advantage. In like manner, in the intestine tube it will dilate the obstructed mouths of the lacteals, dissolve and wash off the noxious humours which occasion colics, etc. When it gets into the vessels it diffuses itself through the whole habit, corrects the acrimony of the fluids, divides their cohesions, carrying the matter that furs the inside of the vessels into circulation, to be discharged by insensible perspiration or some other convenient outlet. From these ideas of its virtues it is easy to apprehend how it may be of service in gonorrhœas, fluor albus, loss of appetite, diabetes, emaciated constitutions after long fevers, ulcers in the bladder, disorders in the urinary passages, some cholics, dropsies in particular stages, cancers, strumœ, scorbutic and cutaneous eruptions, and most disorders which imply obstruction of the vessels.

Warm baths (8) being of great service in the cure of various complaints, I wonder they have not erected a convenience for bathing at Mallow, as they have two warm springs. These kind of waters have a quite different effect from artificial baths, for they do not, like them, weaken and relax the fibres of the body; but, rather by reason of the earthly and astringent matter they contain, bind up the parts, strengthen those that are weak, close up the pores, and thus produce a contrary effect from warm artificial baths.

and cheap remedies, ready prepared to our hands, in such a manner as the present pharmacy does not rival; and the further this inquiry into mineral waters is pursued, the more intentions we plainly find are answered. *Vid.* Shaw on Hoffman.

To enable persons unacquainted with these matters, to make proper inquiries into the mineral waters, the reader is referred to Dr. Shaw's articles of enquiry, prefixed to his account of the Scarborough spa, where he will be fully satisfied what method to prosecute on this head.

(8) The Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, held the practice of bathing in the highest esteem, both for the preservation of health and prevention of diseases, and even turned their baths into luxury and pleasure; hence their magnificence was in nothing more conspicuous than in the stately structure of their baths, as we learn from Vitruvius, Seneca, Statius, Martial, and Pliny. All the ancient physicians ever held bathing excellent, both in the way of prevention and cure, even of the more obstinate and inveterate distempers. Thus they seldom used any other remedy besides water, either externally or internally, as Hippocrates, Aretæus, Galen, and Ætius assure us.

The ancients had several kinds of baths, as sweating by the means of hot sand, stove-rooms, or artificial bagnios, and by certain natural hot steams of the earth, received under a proper arch or hot-house, as Celsus mentions, Lib. ii., chap. xvii.

They also exposed the body to the sun for some time, in order to draw forth the superfluous moisture to the extreme parts; and to this day, it is a practice for some nations to cover the body with horse-dung in chronical cases, to digest and breathe out the humour that causes the distemper.

The most magnificent baths among the Romans were those of Titus, Paulus, Æmilius, and Dioclesian, of which there are some ruins still remaining. It is said that there were at Rome 856 public baths. Fabricius adds that the excessive luxury of the Romans appeared in nothing more visible than in their baths. Seneca complains that the baths of plebeians were filled from silver pumps, and that the freedmen trod on gems. Macrobius tells us of one Sergius Oratus, a voluptuary, who had pendant baths hanging in the air.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER IV.

A NEW HYDROGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE HARBOURS, CREEKS, BAYS, ROADS, ISLANDS, POINTS, AND HEADLANDS ON THE COASTS OF THIS COUNTY, WITH OTHER MATTERS RELATIVE THERETO.

THE whole sea-coast of this county extends from the harbour of Youghal to the river of Kinmair, about thirty seven leagues.

High lands. The principal highlands noticed by mariners on this coast are those of Cappoquin, or the mountains of Knockmeledown, already mentioned in my *Hydrographical Description of Waterford*.(1) Having finished my account of the coast of that county at the harbour of Youghal, I shall proceed from thence westerly to describe the sea-coast of this county.

Youghal. Youghal harbour is, from the east point to the opposite west shore, about two miles over, which is the extent of the bar, forming an arch of hard sand, the hollow whereof is to the town, the west-end of which is at Clay Castle and the other at the east point. This last side ships commonly keep, because of some rocks a little without the bar on the west shore called the "Barrels." The middle of the bar has about five feet at low water, on the east shore near seven, and the same on the west, so that no laden ship can pass it till the flood is considerably made. Without the bar and east point there is good anchoring ground, wind at west-north-west, where ships may wait for the flood, and cast anchor in six fathom water. Within the bar at low water there are two, three, and four fathom water opposite to the town. At spring tides there are four-fathom water on the bar, and at neap tides twenty feet water at full sea. At half flood a vessel that draws twenty feet water may sail over the bar, for the tide flows more the first quarter flood than in three hours after.

Ring Point. About three leagues south of the town on the west side of the harbour is Ring Point, which at a mile's distance has a small island called Cable Island lying to the east, under which is good anchoring, the wind at west-south-west, and within Ring Point, if the wind be westerly. This point, with Ardmore Head, four leagues east, forms a capacious bay, in which there is good fishing ground from five to twelve fathom water. Between Clay Castle and Ring is a large extended strand and a deep shoal bay, not to be attempted by any other vessel than boats.

Ballycotton. About two leagues west of Ring Point is the island of Ballycotton, appearing pretty high. Within it is a tolerable road for ships in westerly winds at four, five, or six fathom. From Ring Point for above a league the coast is low and rocky, with some sunk rocks a little to the west of the point, beyond which

Ballyporade, etc. is a low headland called Ballyporade; and a mile more west is Ballymac-Ceagh, to the west of which, about a mile more, is Ballycrenan castle, visible to vessels in the offing. From hence to the point of Ballycotton the shore forms a circular sweep, and is a fine strand. The coast from Ballycotton to Cork harbour is high and rocky for the most part, except here and there some sandy creeks, not fit for any vessel. A mile west of Ballycotton, at a little distance from the shore, is a rock called Kidd's Rock, covered at half-flood. The most remarkable headland is called Poor Head, off which is such another rock, called Hawk's Rock; and a league more west you come to the entrance of Cork harbour.

Cork Harbour. This harbour is so commodious that it will admit the largest vessels at any time of the tide without striking sail. It lies about seven leagues west-south-west of Youghal. Coming from the east the haven's mouth is readily seen, and the entrance is very safe and bold. The outward entrance is scarce half a league over; but, having passed the Turbot bank, on which are thirty feet water

(1) Smith's *Hist. of Waterford*, chap. x.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

in the shoalest place, the entrance narrows to about half a mile—viz., from Dog's-nose on the east to Ram's Head on the west. Having passed the Turbot bank, you have from forty to fifty feet water, as far as to the Spit-end, on which is a perch that lies up north by east from the harbour's mouth right in. On the starboard side is a bay called White's Bay, to the north of which is the point called Dog's-nose, before mentioned. A mile north of the Dog's-nose is a sunk rock west of Corkbeg, in a line with a new wall; but this is easily avoided by keeping more to the west. The course in is to steer north by east half easterly, keeping an island called Spike, which you may see before you on your larboard side. This island, together with that of Haulbowline, are so providentially placed in this harbour that they break off all the fury of the wind and tide, so that vessels when they are in lie land-locked in a deep and capacious basin; the former of these islands sheltering them from the fury of the sea and southerly winds, and the latter breaking off the strength of the ebb and land-floods, which are also much abated by the tides having a passage out by another channel on the back of the Great Island.

Spike Island.

Spike Island being kept on your larboard side, steer directly in north till you come abreast with the perch fixed on the end of the Spit, which is a soft ooze, dry at three-fourths ebb. Here you will have from thirty to forty-two feet water, till you come within a cable's-length of the shore, then steer away west, at which time you will open Haulbowline Island, whereon is an old castle. Run between this and the north shore, where there are fifty feet water. When you come the length of the shore on the starboard side, sail about the point called Battery Point, steering north in deep water from forty to sixty feet. At the upper end of this reach, on your larboard side, is Passage, where large vessels ride, and on the opposite shore is Ronayne's Point. If you intend to go farther up, which large ships seldom do, you must keep this point on board, because of a mussel bank which runs off the other shore. When you are past this point, keep your course till you are half way over to the other shore, and so keep the same course till you are the length of the north point of this reach, called Horse Head. When you have shot the length of this head, steer north-east by north, keeping the starboard shore on board, for the other side runs shoal off, keeping by your lead, in two or three fathom water; keep this course until you have the city of Cork open to the river; then you may steer in with the Blackrock point, on which is a remarkable tower, and anchor within it. Smaller vessels, by keeping the channel of the river, go up to the quays of the city.

Crosshaven.

To the west of Rams-head Point is Crosshaven, where a vessel may go in to stop a tide, if occasion should require; and here also you are land-locked and free from all winds.

Rinabelly, Cove, etc.

On the west side of Cork harbour is a dangerous cove, called Rinabelly, with a flat and hazardous sand lying before it; from whence the coast stretches away south-west, which is high and bold. A league west of Cork harbour, is Robert's Cove, off which are some sunken rocks, particularly one called the Ling Rock. To the west, the coast consists of high, bold rocks, called "Renes." The next is Barry's Point, on which is a ruined castle; a little more west, is Dunbogy Cove. From this to Kinure Point, as also along this coast, are several caves, made by the working of the sea, wherein seals breed. The next is Ballymalus Cove, after which is Oysterhaven.

Oysterhaven.

In the offing as a vessel sails along you will see two steep hammocks, like towers, pretty near each other, which are good marks to know this coast by. Oysterhaven is seldom frequented by vessels; the entrance is narrow, but sufficiently deep. Off this haven are high rocks called the Sovereign's Rocks, never covered, and consequently not dangerous. About a mile south-west of Oysterhaven is Hangman Point, and half a mile more, north-west by west, is Prehan Point, being the east

Kinsale Harbour.

point of Kinsale harbour, from which point, a little to the south-east, lie three small rocks called the Bullman. They are very foul, but between them and the main is a safe passage of four fathom water. The west point is called Sandycove Point, having its name from a sandy cove just to the westward of it. This point is foul, and these two are but half a mile asunder. Between these points you must run in north-north-east half a mile, till you come to the bar. In this place you have from forty to eighteen feet water. This bar crosses the harbour, within the second western point, called Money Point, from whence runs a ledge of foul ground. The deepest water on the bar is on the east shore, where there are about thirty-six feet water, and towards the middle thirty feet. After you pass the bar, you come into thirty-six and forty-two

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

feet water. When you come opposite to the next point, on your larboard side, approach not too near, for here runs a spit of sand north, half channel over, upon which you have but seven feet at low water; but in the middle of the channel you may go round in twenty-four feet water, and on the north side in thirty feet. When you come near the town you may anchor opposite to the quay in eighteen feet water, and at the south side of the town in thirty feet. Money Point, and the inward point called the Oldfort point, form a deep bay, in which is a great flat sand called the Swallow, dry at low water.

Old Head. About a league south of Sandy Cove Point, is the Old Head of Kinsale, called by the Spaniards, *Cabo del velbo;* this promontory runs far south of the rest of the coast. The extremity is high and steep, and as you sail along shore, seems to be an island, either from the east or west, having upon the top an excellent light-house. On both sides of this head, you may anchor as deep or as shoal as you please.

To run in with the Old Head, or harbour of Kinsale, five or six leagues off, north-north-west, it appears with a remarkable white cliff a little to the eastward of the head, and is very useful both for knowing the land, and finding the harbour's mouth, which is about three miles to the east of the head. Luffing up close, with the wind westerly, you will see Charles Fort open, going into the harbour. The whole is good anchoring ground.

Seven Heads. West of the Old Head two leagues, is an high head called Shanah, between which is a deep bay called Courtmacsherry. Though this bay is sufficiently deep, there is little or no shelter in it; towards the bottom of the bay, near the north-west side, is the harbour of Courtmacsherry, across which is a bar, where there are but ten feet at low water. The channel is on the west side, where the shore is bold, except one rock called the Horse, lying off Barry's Point, discoverable by the sea breaking over it. On the east shore, are also some sunken rocks, called the "Barrels," with a dangerous strand, where vessels have been lost. After you have passed Courtmacsherry bar, a vessel may anchor within the point. From this to Timoleague, the channel is too shoal for anything but boats; but to this place a ship of 200 tons may be brought when the flood favours, and thus may be saved, if she happens to be embayed here, which is sometimes the case. Within the bar, on the starboard side, is Kilbritton Bay, only frequented by boats.

Courtmac-sherry.

The coast from this bay is high and bold. The next point to Shanah is Donworly, accounted one of the Seven Heads, west of which is a cove of the same name, the west point of which cove is Ballinlany. From hence the coast winds off to Cloghnakilty Bay, which is formed on the east side by Donworly, and on the west by Dony Cove. The distance between these two points is three leagues. The soundings close to the rock of Donworly are eight fathom, and twelve across the mouth of the bay, and from Farren to Muckerus it is five fathom water. Within these two points is the bar, which is formed by a bank of sand on the south side of the island of Inchidony. On the west side of this island it is shoal water; but between this island and the east shore is the channel.

Cloghna-kilty.

This bay is dangerous and sandy. At low water there are not above four or five feet in the channel, which runs in between Carriganeen and the island of Inchidony. Most ships that are embayed here, and are obliged to go in, wait for the tide at Dony Cove, on the west side of the bay, which is a tolerable road for south-west or north-west winds. The method of getting into the channel is thus:—Keep to the eastward side, till you come up with a rock called Carriganeen, to the east of the point, then you give the land a birth, and fall in with Reen castle, or Arundel castle, lying in from the bar. There are but two fathom water on the bar at full sea, and at low water four feet; at Carriganeen Rock the like; at Black Point, which lies opposite the great sand heap on Inchidony, the like; at Leakenine high water is at three fathoms; so the channel continues to Reen Castle, from whence to Cloghnakilty, at high water, are only six feet, and a boat of twelve tons may float up to the town. As this bay is seldom or ever frequented, it has never been described before, nor should I have done it now were it not to direct an embayed vessel how she may proceed with safety, to secure hersef in it.

Dundeedy, or Galley Head. The next promontory is called Dundeedy, but is better known to mariners by the name of the Galley Head, about two miles south-west of which is a sunk rock, called Dooly. This head lies about half-way between Kinsale and the harbour of Castlehaven. On the west side of which is Ross, a shoal-dangerous place, though formerly deeper and much frequented. On the west

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

is a range of rocks, extending towards the east. To the west of the Galley Head is good shelter against easterly winds, in five, six, or seven fathom water.

From the Old Head to Castlehaven, the course is west-south-west, and east-north-east; but the Old Head and Cape Clear, lie south-west by south, and north-east by east, distance thirteen leagues.

Glandore. Two leagues west of the Gally Head is Glandore harbour, between which and Ross the coast continues high and bold, with only two small coves; that to the east called Milk Cove, and to the west, Cow Cove. The eastern point of Glandore is called Ringreney, and the west point Carrigully; between both is a small island named Adam's Isle, and beyond it another called Hurdle Isle, within which runs a ledge of rocks from the east shore, called the Dangers. In the channel, which runs by the west side of the island, there are from thirty to fourteen feet of water, and a ship having turned a second point on the larboard side, may bring to, and lie safe from all winds.

Off the west point are some high rocks, one of which is never covered, and is called the "Stack of Beans," within which, is a small cove called Tragurah. About a mile more west is an island called the Squince, a small way from the shore, beyond which is an harbour named Blind Harbour, being only a small cove. To the south of this is a small island, and in it a ruined chapel called Arahas. A small mile west of Blind

Castlehaven. Harbour you come to the east point of Castlehaven called Galleon Point, since Admiral Levison, in Queen Elizabeth's time, sunk some galleons near it. A little south of this point is a small island called Skiddy's Island, but in sea-charts called the Quince. And here I must observe that there is very little to be depended upon in any description given of this coast by any author extant; for were I to set down the numberless mistakes to be found in hydrographical writers relating to it, they would exceed the bounds of a chapter. But to proceed.

The entrance of Castlehaven is about half a mile over, the channel bold and deep, gradually decreasing from thirty to fourteen feet water at low tides. Opposite Castlehaven, which lies on the west shore, there is good anchoring ground. From the west

Toe Head. point of Castlehaven to the Toe Head the coast is high and bold, and runs south-south-west; about a mile east of which head is a small island called Horse Island, and a little south of it a rock named Black Rock. The shore between this island and the head forms a bay, called Torbay, a tolerable road for north winds. Two miles south of the Toe Head are three high rocks called the Stags, seen at sea at a great distance, and look like three towers. To the west of Toe Head is a small cove named Ardgehan Cove. An English mile more west is Yokane Point, the east point of a little cove named Finnish Cove. A mile more west is another cove named Barloge, within which is Lough Hyne, already described (vol. i., p. 251).

Baltimore. From Lough Hyne, the coast runs away west-south-west to Dunashad, which forms the entrance of Baltimore harbour, as Dunalong, in the island of Shirkin, does the west entrance. The entrance is deep and free from any bar or other danger, except a rock on the east side called the Loo Rock, so named from its being fatal to a ship of war of that name, April 30th, 1697, which struck upon it. This rock lies about half a cable's length from the shore, and is dry at low water; when you have passed this and the harbour's mouth, you may anchor in thirty feet of water. On the side of the island, pretty far up, are a ledge of rocks, called Lousy Rocks, which appear at low water, and on the west side, in the island, was formerly a strong battery. As you go in, it is best to keep the west shore on board; there is good anchoring opposite the ruined castle, where the fort stood, as also opposite the town, two miles up. The town is a very mean place, and lies on the east side of the harbour; but for a vessel that draws more than twelve or fourteen feet water, it is better to anchor opposite the ruined abbey in the island, where there is good holding ground in thirty feet water. Above the town there are not above fourteen feet water. Besides the Loo Rock, above-mentioned, there are, to the eastward of it, three ledges more, within half a cable's length of each other. The tide flows here east-north-east.

Inishircan. To the south-west of Baltimore, is Inishircan Island; on the east side of which is a cove, called the Horse Shoe, and this side of the island is all a bold, high, rocky coast. The most southern point of this island, is named Sleamore Point, the north-west head is named Wren Head, to the east of which is Coney Cove. Between the north point of the island and the main, there is a communication by a ferry; here are several rocks and islands, as Whitehare Island,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Sandy Island, and higher up, Spanish Island. Ships have come round this way into Baltimore, but the ground is so foul and the rocks so many that without an expert pilot, and very fair weather, it is not to be attempted. The promontory on the main is called Turk Head, which is the easternmost point of Rincolisky Bay. The western point is called Conamor Point, south-west of which is Hare Island. This bay of Rincolisky is narrow, and having at its entrance about two fathoms at low water, which lessens gradually to a soft oozy bank, dry at the ebb, a small vessel may ride with safety in it.

Rincolisky Bay.

To the west of Rincolisky is a broad capacious bay, called by the Irish Lough-trasnagh, and by others Roaring-water Bay. From Conamor Point, which is the east side of it, to the bottom of the bay, it is about a league. Half way up the bay is an island called Castle Island, and west of the above-mentioned eastern point are several islands called the Schemes, traversing the mouth of this bay. The point on the west side lies north-north-west from Conamor about half a league, and is called Filmuck Point. In the bay there are from eight to two fathom water, all good ground, except some rocks to the northward of Filmuck. The shore runs west for about a league, till you come to Ardintenan Point, the eastern point of Skull harbour, midway between which and Filmuck is a small cove called Rosbrin. Two islands run parallel to this part of the coast, viz., Horse Island and Castle Island, between which and the main there are from four to five fathom water. To the west of Castle Island is Long Island, being near two English miles long, but narrow, running parallel to the coast. Between these islands you enter the harbour of Skull, an indifferent good road, having from six to two fathom water in it. Towards the entrance there are some sunken rocks; but the mouth is well defended by the islands, which break off the fury of the ocean. Half a league west of Skull is the mouth of a rivulet, called Gubeene, forming a cove; and more west is Lemcon, a long strip of land, which runs easterly from the main, between which there are from eighteen to six feet at low tides. Outside Lemcon are rocks called the Colts, and towards the east point is a little island called Goat Island.

Roaring-water Bay.

Skull.

Having proceeded thus far upon the coast, I shall next mention Cape Clear, the most remarkable island on the Irish coast for mariners taking their departure from it; and yet its situation is very falsely laid down in all our sea charts, and little or no description given of it, nor of the above-mentioned coast in our coasting pilots, or other books of navigation. The north-east point of the island is distant from the south-west point of Inishircan about two English miles. One-third of the way from the latter is an high rock called the Great Rock, between which and Sleamore Point is the East Sound, in which there are eighteen fathom water. Two-thirds of the way from the same point to the cape is a second rock called Gaskinane; between which and the above-mentioned Great Rock is the Middle Sound. The passage between Gaskinane and the cape, is called Gaskinane Sound; in both of which sounds there are twenty fathom water. On the south-east side of the cape is a small cove, where a rich vessel a few winters ago saved herself; this is called the South Harbour. On the opposite side is another cove, where the people of the island draw up their boats in bad weather.

Cape Clear.

About three leagues west-south-west from Cape Clear, is an high rock in the ocean, called the Fastnet, on which ships have been lost in the night. It is in the day visible at a great distance, and looks like a sail.

The Fastnet Rock.

From Cape Clear to the Mizen Head, the course is west by north half northerly, four leagues. Half a league north of the cape lie three islands called the Calves; and north of them another called Carty's Island. These islands are in all the charts falsely placed between Inishircan and the cape, which is also laid down too far by a great way to the south-east of its true position. From Lemcon to Crookhaven the coast forms two bays, the first called Bellydesmond and the other Ballydivilin, both open to the fury of southerly winds.

Several islands.

Crookhaven lies two leagues north-west from Cape Clear. A ship bound in there from the east must run in along by Cape Clear so far to the north as you may see the ocean through between the cape and the main, as through a hole, and then steer west north-west, keeping the said hole to the north of Cape Clear open, then you shall fall in right with Crookhaven, which lies in west south-west, and there you may anchor before the town in eighteen or twenty feet water. It was formerly deeper, but has been filled up with ballast. Farther out there is deeper water, and clean anchoring ground.

Crookhaven.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

When Cape Clear bears north-west of you seven or eight leagues, if you steer north you will fall in with the Old Head of Kinsale, at which time, if the day be clear, the high lands of Cappoquin are visible.

Mizen Head. Mizen Head is the south-west point of all Ireland. That on the east is called Ballyvogy Head; to the east of which is the Aldern Head, or Alderman, which forms the south head of Crookhaven, between which is Spanish Cove; and between Ballyvogy Head and the Mizen is a cove called Barley Cove. A league north of the Mizen is Three-castle Head, upon which stand three castles, not to be seen but when near the land. A great league more north is Sheep's Head or Minterbarra Point, between which and Three-castle Head is the great bay of Dunmanus. It is a large, safe, and commodious harbour; but that of Berehaven, lying contiguous to it, makes this of Dunmanus to be very little frequented. In it there are from thirty to ten fathom water.

Three-castle Head.

Dunmanus Bay.

From Sheep's Head to Berehaven the course is north by west, or somewhat more west, about a league; you enter between an island on your starboard side, and the main on the west. The island is about six miles long, and is called Berehaven; from the island to the main, it is about an English mile over on the west side, but rather more towards the east. Opposite to Berehaven, there is deep water, viz., from ten to sixteen fathom; and in the east passage, from thirty to forty fathom; and up the bay, towards the island of Whiddy, there is from fifteen to twenty-five fathom. Off the south-east point of Whiddy are some sunken rocks, and there are others off the west end. On the north-east side of Whiddy, are four islands—viz., Horse Island, Hog Island, Chappel Island, and Coney Island. From the north-east point of Whiddy lies Bantry, from whence the whole bay takes its name. Between the south-side of Whiddy and the mainland, is the road for ships, in twenty-four, thirty, or forty feet water, with good anchoring ground. The island of Berehaven at the entrance, keeps this noble bay quiet from the fury of the south-west winds. In it all the shipping in Europe might shelter themselves, being twenty-six miles long, and from three to five miles broad.

Berehaven and Bantry Bay.

The Dorseys. About six leagues north-west from the Mizen Head lies Cape Dorseys, *alias* the Durseys, an island between which and the main a ship may sail. To get in there from the southward, you must give the east side a berth (for the side next the main land is foul), and run in along by the side of the island, until you are come within it, where you may anchor with safety for westerly winds. Without this cape are several great rocks, called the Bull, Cow, and Calf, which are clean round about them, so that there is nothing to hurt you but what you see.

Kinmair. To the north of this cape there runs up, for about thirty miles north-east, another noble harbour called the river of Kinmair, about two leagues over at the mouth. In this river are several commodious bays; but as they lie in the county of Kerry, I did not survey them, and must refer an exact account of that coast to a description of that county.

Variation. The variation of the needle from the meridian of Cape Clear, the southernmost part of Ireland, in September, 1747, was found to be 17° west. The method taken was by finding out the sun's azimuthal distance from the meridian some hours before noon, and then its magnetical azimuth, or distance from the meridian pointed at by the needle, the difference of these two distances being the needle's variation.

Tides. At Youghal, Kinsale, and Baltimore, an east north-east and west south-west moon, viz., 4h 30m., makes high water. At Cork city, a west by south and east by north moon makes high water 5h. 15m., as also in all the havens on the south coast.

In Bantry Bay the tides move very gently right in and out. Between Cape Clear and the main the last half ebb and first half flood, set north-west, and the last half flood and first half ebb, south-east. In the sound of the Durseys the tides run five or six knots north and south.(2)

(2) From the end of March to the end of September, all the evening tides are about a foot higher perpendicular; and on the contrary, the morning tides, from the end of September, to the end of March, are about a foot higher than those in the evening; and this proportion holds in both, after the gradual increase of the tides rising, from the neap to the highest spring, and the like decrease of its height, till the neap is again deducted.

The highest monthly spring tide is always the third after the new or full moon, if a cross wind

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

do not keep the water out, as all northerly winds do; whose contrary winds, if strong, commonly make these to be high tides upon the southern shore, which would be otherwise but low.

The highest springs make the lowest ebbs; yet it may sometimes fall out that there may be a very low ebb, though no high spring, which seamen term an outlet, as when a great storm happens at sea and not on the shore. The water neither ebbs nor flows alike in respect of equal degrees; but its velocity increaseth with the tide, just at mid-water, or half flood; at which time the velocity is strongest, and so decreaseth proportionably, till high water or full sea. The usual number of tides from new moon to new moon, or from full to full, are fifty-nine. The highest annual springs are the one always a little before the vernal, and that a little after the autumnal equinoxes, effects of winds excepted.

The course of the tides, depth of water on the coast, bays, roads, and harbours, the true position of the islands, and delineation of the sea shores, the reader will find accurately expressed on the map of this county annexed to the first volume of this work; which, with that of Waterford, affords a true shape of the south coast of Ireland.

In France, by the marine ordinance made in 1681, all wrecked ships and vessels whatever, on the coasts of that kingdom, are, as soon as stranded, taken into the king's protection, as also the crews of the ships, and everything that can be saved out of them; all pillage and depredation is forbidden upon pain of death; the goods are put into stores appointed for that purpose, an inventory being first taken. If no person claims them in one month after, the most perishable part is to be sold, out of which the persons who saved them are to be paid; if the remaining part of the goods and vessel be claimed in a year and a day, they are to be returned to the proprietor, or to his order, upon paying all reasonable expenses for saving them; if during that time there be no claimant, the goods are to be divided equally between the king and the high admiral, or the Governor of Brittany, if the ship be wrecked in that province, all reasonable charges for salvage being deducted. This note is added, as there seems to be some defect in our statute laws relating to the preservation of wrecked vessels, and protecting them against the assaults of the country people.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER V.

Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County.

IN the coasts of this county the several kinds of fish observed are those following:—

1. The whale kind, or such as breathe by lungs.

Whale (*Balæna Rondeletii, Gesneri & aliorum*, Willoughby). This fish has been cast up in different places in the west of this county. Several years ago a prodigiously large one, eighty-five feet long, was stranded at Crookhaven, the jaw bones of which are still to be seen forming the posts and arch of a gate at Colonel Beecher's seat of Affadown. Another, but smaller (which I take, by the account I heard of it, to be the *Balæna Major*, or spermacetti whale *(Raij. Synop. Pisc.*, 15) was a few winters ago cast on shore near Castlehaven, and was sixty feet long.

Sun-fish (*Mola Salv.*, but not the *Mola Salviani* which Willoughby names the sun-fish). Our sun-fish are from twelve to thirty feet long, and in the summer months very numerous on the coast, being seen at a considerable distance. The back fin is large, as also that of the tail. The liver affords from twenty to one hundred gallons of oil. They are struck with harpoons, and well worth looking after.(1)

Porpoise (*Phocæna, Rondeletii de Piscib.*, i., 473; *Johnston, de Piscib.*, 155; *Raij. Synop. Piscib.*, 13, and D. Tyson). This is in all the havens about the coast. There is a good figure of it in Willoughby's *History of Fishes*, table A, fig. 2. Great numbers of them were a few years ago left on the strand at Ballycotton. They pursue smaller fish and devour them. I have seen an army of porpoises, as it were, guarding the mouth of Youghal harbour, where they made great havoc among shoals of salmon, which were then entering the Blackwater river, and even chased some on shore.

Sea Calf (*Vitulus Marinus*).(2) These breed in plenty on the coast, calving their

(1) The Rev. William Barlow, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 406, p. 342, for January, 1740, informs us that there was brought into Plymouth, June 29th, 1734, struck the day before in the river, a sun-fish weighing above 500 lb. weight; the form of it nearly resembled that given by Mr. Willoughby, except that the tail was scalloped. This fish differed very much in one thing from that described by Mr. Willoughby, whose flesh was very soft; on the contrary, the flesh of this was very hard and firm (as is the flesh of all the sun-fishes which I have seen taken on this coast, partly resembling a cartilaginous substance, and partly the likeness of lean beef), that of Mr. Barlow rather resembling a gristly substance than soft flesh. A piece of it being boiled turned to a jelly, and was so soft and tender it could not be taken up with a fork, only with a spoon. In colour and consistence it nearly resembled boiled starch when cold; it had little or nothing of the fishy, but a grateful and pleasant taste; it answered both upon paper and leather all the uses of paste; and what the ancients made use of to serve the purposes of glue was made from fish. From the description of the *Ichthyocolla* given us by Dioscorides and Pliny, the glue fish does not seem to be the same as our *Mola Salv.* or sun-fish; whether the fish from which our isinglass is made be the same as the *Ichthyocolla* of the before-mentioned authors, as the name usually given to it seems to import, is uncertain.

From this discovery of the glutinous nature of the flesh of the sun-fish, further experiments and observations ought to be made on it, and probably something useful, or curious at least, may be a satisfactory reward for the trouble such as have opportunity may give themselves on that account. I have seen a part of the skin of a large sun-fish tanned, which made exceeding strong leather, and seemed to be fit for cart harness, etc. The scaly side being of a silver grey, intermixed with darker shadowing, looked very beautiful, and might serve for all the purposes of shagreen for covering trunks and larger works.

(2) Dr. James Parsons, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, p. 469, has given a curious account

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

young in caves worked into the headlands by the ocean. There is a rock between Garretstown strand and the east point of Courtmacsherry bay much frequented by them, where, I am well-informed, they fight and quarrel about the female, as dogs usually do.

2. Such fish as breathe by gills.

Cartilagineous Fishes. The Dog kind.

Blue Shark (*Galeus glaucus. Rond. de Pisc.*, i., 378; Willoughby's *Histor. Piscium*, 49). This is to be met with on our coast.

Sweet William (*Canis Galeus, Rond. de Pisc.*, i. 377; Willoughby's *Hist.* 51). There is a dissertation on it in Doctor Charlton's *Mantissa Anatomica*, p. 82.

Picked Dog or Hound Fish (*Galeus acanthias sive Spinax, Aldrovand. de Pisc.* 399, and Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 56). The dried skin is used by joiners, turners, etc., to smooth their work with.

The Skate kind.

Great Skate or Fire Flare (*Pastinaca marina prima, Rondeletii;* Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 67).

Skate or Flare (*Raia lævis undulata seu cinerea, Rondeletii, Raij Synops. Pisc.* 25, and Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 69). This is a very common fish. They all bring forth their young alive, and have commonly two at a time. The young are contained each in a square bag, about three or four inches long, which they protrude together with them. These bags contain, besides the embryo, a liquor resembling the yolk of an egg. They are often found upon the strands among different kinds of sea-weeds, from which their substance is scarce distinguishable.

Monk or Angel Fish (*Squatina, Raij Synops. Pisc.* 26; Willoughby's *Hist.* 79). A species of the Ray. It is caught by the fishermen on all our coasts, and is carried with the other flat fish to markets, but it being frequently very large, is cut into pieces before it is sold.

Frog, Toad Fish, or Sea-Devil (*Rana Piscatrix*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 85). The anatomy of this fish is among the *Anatomical Prelections* of Sir George Ent, read before the College of Physicians, London. It is published by Dr. Charlton, in his *Mantissa Anatomica*, p. 73, and thence transcribed into Willoughby's *Hist.*

3. Spinose or Osseous Fishes.

Flat fishes.

Turbot (*Rhombus maximus, asper non squammosus*, Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 94; *Raij Syn. Pisc.* 31).

of the *Vitulus Marinus*, or sea calf, to which the reader is referred. All fishes of the whale kind breathe by lungs. Fishes, by reason of the bladder of air that is in them, can sustain or keep themselves in any depth of water; for the air in that bladder being more or less compressed, according to the depth the fish swims in, takes up more or less space, and consequently the body of the fish, part of which the bladder is, is greater or less according to the several depths, and yet retains the same weight. Mr. Ray observes that if the bladder be broken or perished, such a fish sinks presently to the bottom, and can neither support nor raise itself up in the water. Flat fishes, as soles, plaice, etc., have no swimming bladder. In most fishes there is a manifest channel leading from the gullet or upper orifice of the stomach to the said bladder, which, without doubt, serves for conveying air thereto; but there is a valve or some other contrivance to hinder the egress of it, so that the bladder is sooner broken than any air can be forced through this channel; yet in sturgeons, Mr. Willoughby has observed that in pressing the bladder, the stomach presently swelled, so that it seems in that fish the air passes freely both ways. Mr. Ray thought there was in this bladder a muscular power to contract itself when the fish pleased; for in fish of the cod kind it is thick and opaque. The hake has it covered with a red carneous substance, which is probably musculous flesh; in others it is forked at the top, and hath a muscle affixed to each horn; the muscular force need not be great, being assisted by the water as the fish descends, the pressure of the water being much greater at the bottom than the top. The power also of dilating the abdomen by the muscles assist those fishes to rise whose natural place is towards the bottom, and the air compressed in the bladder dilating itself as the fish descends, facilitates that action of the muscles; but those fishes that descend by contracting the bladder, letting the contracting muscle cease to act, will rise again of their own accord, the air within it dilating itself, as we see in glass bubbles, by compression of the air in them descending, which, as soon as the force is removed, ascend without more ado. Besides the flat fish mentioned, all the cartilagineous kind, as well flat as long, want swimming bladders; what course they use to ascend and descend in the water is uncertain. Many of the eel kind have swimming bladders, yet they can hardly raise themselves in the water by reason of the length and weight of their tails, the air bladder being near their heads only assists them to raise their heads and forepart of the body.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Plaice (*Passer Bellonii*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 96, and *Raij Syn. Pisc.* 31). Those in Courtmacsherry bay are very large and good.

Flounder, Fluke or Butt (*Passer fluviatilis, vulgo Flescus, Bellonii*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 98; *Raij Synops.* 32). The figure in Aldrovandus 244, and Gesner 667, seem to be of this fish, though they call it *Solea*.

Hollybut (*Hippoglossus, Rond. de Pisc.* i., 325; *Raij Syn. Pisc.* 33; Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 99).

Sole (*Solea, Merr. Pinn.* 187; *Buglossus vel Solea, Rondel. de Pisc.* i., 320; Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 100). It is a common fish in those seas.

4. The Eel kind.

Fishes, with only one pair of fins.

Lamprey, or Lamprey Eel (*Lampetra, Rondel. de Pisc.*, 398; Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 105; *Raij Synops.* 35).

Eel (*Anguilla omnium Autorum*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 109). This is found in salt as well as fresh river waters and ponds. Those who live in clear and running waters have the whitest shining bellies, and are therefore called silver eels.

Conger, or Conger Eel (*Conger, Bellon. de Aquat.* 161; *Rondel. de Pisc.* i., 394; Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* iii.; *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 37). This fish is sometimes so large as to weigh near 30 lbs. (3)

Sand Eels or Launces (*Ammodytes, Gesneri*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 113; *Raij Synops. Pisc.* 28; *Sandilz Anglorum, Aldrovandus & Johnston de Piscib.* 60). They are rooted out of the sand when the tide is out.

5. Fishes which have soft fins on their backs.

Cod Fish or Keeling (*Asellus major vulgaris, Raij Synops. Pisc.* 53; Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 165). The young ones are called codlings. The bag by the back is called the sound.

Whiting Pollock (*Asellus virescens, Raij Synops. Pisc.* 53; *Atellus Huitingo Pollachus*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 167). It is like the whiting, only larger, broader, but not so thick, and greenish on its back.

Haddock (*Onus sive Asinus, Turn. Epist. ad Gesnerum*, Willoughby's *Histor. Pisc.* and *Raij Synopsis* 55). It is by some called St. Peter's fish, from the miraculous piece of money said to be found in it.—Math. xvii. v. 27.

Hake (*Asellus primus Rondeletii sive Merlucius, Raij Synop. Pisc.* 56; Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 54), called also, when dry, in England "Poor Jack." They are taken in plenty on all this coast, and being dried and salted are sent abroad.

6. Fishes, which beside their two soft fins, have divers little ones near the tail.

Mackerel (*Scomber, Bellon. de Aquat.* 100; *Rond. de Pisc.* i. 234; *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 58, and Will. *Hist. Pisc.* iii.) [The mackerel fishery is at present (1894) an important industry. In county Cork it is extensively prosecuted—spring and autumn—from Kinsale, Baltimore, Glandore, Castletownshend, Schull, and Castletownbere. In the spring the fish is packed fresh in ice for the English markets, and in the autumn cured for exportation to America].

(3) Concerning the generation of eels naturalists are not agreed, for though equivocal generation hath been justly exploded, yet whether they are hermaphrodites, or have distinct sexes, hath not been fully determined, but the latter seems most probable. Another point controverted is, whether with the generality of fishes they are oviparious, or with some viviparious; the latter hath been affirmed from the observations of Walter Chetwynd, esq., in Dr. Plot's *Natural History of Staffordshire*, p. 242, etc., and Mr. Benjamin Allen, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 238, p. 90. Signore Redi says that all the eels of the river Arnus in Italy, do yearly in August, go into the sea, that there they may bring forth their young, which young ones do at a certain time, between February and April, return into the river and go up as high as Pisa. Mr. Ray remembered that he had either read in some book, or that he was told by some person whose name he had forgot, that not only the eels of the Arnus but all in general did so.—*Raij Synop. Pisc.*, p. 37.

To this I shall add another account about the generation of eels, from Schwenckfeld, to wit: That in Silesia, a fish called alburnus or bleak doth not only breed its own species, but also eels; but the part in which the eels are said to be bred is so contrary to nature, that it adds to the incredibility of the relation, though our author says it was confirmed to him by eye-witnesses; and therefore I shall only refer the reader who desires a fuller account thereof to the relation itself.—*Theriotrophium Silesiæ*, p. 414.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Smelt (*Eperlanus Rondeletii*, Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 202.) This is found in the mouths of rivers, as also in the sea. It is a very pleasant fish to eat.

7. Fishes which have two fins on their backs, of which the first is thorny, the other smooth.

Mullet (*Mugil*, Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 274). These are plenty on the coast in summer months, being often taken in seine nets. They are a dear fish in England. Of the ova or spawn of the female, salted and dried, is made boterg, which is said to quicken a decayed appetite, excites thirst, and a gust to wine.

Grey Gurnard, Knoud, or Cuckoo Fish (*Gornatus sive Gurnardus griseus*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 279; *Raij Synops. Pisc.* 88, and called also by Willoughby, *Cuculus griseus*).

Piper or Red Gurnard (*Lyra prior Rondeletii, Aldrovand. de Piscib.* 146; Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 282).

Schad or Horse Mackerel (*Trachurus*, Will. *Histor. Pisc*).

Perch (*Perca fluviatilis, Bellon. de Pisc.* 293; *Salv. Hist. Aquat.* 226; Will. *Histor. Pisc.* 291). This is plentiful in rivers, and in some gentlemen's ponds.

8. Fishes that have but one soft fin on their backs.

Herring (*Harengus, Bellon. de Aquat.* 171; Will. *Histor. Pisc.*, 219). These visit the west coast of this county in August, which is earlier than those which come down the Irish channel arrive. Besides what are taken fresh, there are two sorts, one salted, called white or pickled herrings, being saved in barrels, and the other red herrings, from their being salted and dried in smoke. (4) Aldrovandus calls the young ones *Harengus minor*. Mr. Ray thinks that the fish, which the Italians at Rome call *Sardanus* and *Bellon*, a kind of *Chalcis*, is only our herring, they being larger in the ocean than in the Mediterranean.

Pilchard (*Harengus minor sive Pilchardus*, Will. *Histor. Pisc.* 223). Mr. Ray believes that the *Sardina* of Rondeletius, Gesner and Aldrovandus, called at Venice *Sardella*, and by Bellon, *Chalcis*, to be the same with our pilchard. To this, and not to the herring, is likewise to be referred the *Sardanus Italorum*, of which opinion was Bellonius, p. 171. (5)

(4) The Hollanders were the first people in Europe who observed the different seasons and returns of the herring fishery; the first regular fishery began as early as the year 1163. The method of packing and salting of herrings was not known till 1416. Mr. Willoughby observes that William Buckelsz, a native of Bier Ulict, has rendered his name immortal by the discovery of the secret of curing and packing herrings; he adds that the Emperor Charles V. coming into the Low Countries with his sister, the Queen of Hungary, they made a journey to Bier Ulict on purpose to view the tomb of this barreller of herrings.

(5) The pilchard fishery in Bantry bay and the other western shores of this county began generally about St. James's day, or the first dark day in July; for the first three months they were large, flat, and full of oil, and were saved with difficulty, being darker and worse coloured than those taken in the winter months, and less prized in foreign markets, notwithstanding they afforded more profit, having a much greater quantity of oil. The fishery held till the end of the year. Six hundred barrels of those fish have been enclosed together in one net. Nothing is more certain than that pilchards are very sharp of hearing; for it has been well known that a shoal, or as the fishermen call it, a school of pilchards, have quitted a bay upon firing a single shot, and have been from the high grounds (whence they are very visible by their shining bright in the water) seen to run about in great confusion, even at the voice of the hewer, when they were quiet before; and thunder drives them to sea.

Pilchards are taken either by day or night, but mostly in the day, by the means of hewers placed on the adjacent high grounds above the bays. The nets are from 100 to 140 fathoms long, and from six to nine fathoms deep; the net being shot or dropped into the sea, they surround the fish, having two boats to attend them, one of which is called the seine boat, and the other the follower. The pilchards being thus enclosed between the two boats, by drawing both ends of the net or poles together, they begin to haul up the net by the foot rope which draws or purses up the net, and brings the bottom and top of it together; this is called tucking the net. Then by the means of oval baskets, which they call *maons*, they empty the net of the fish into their boats. The fish are brought out of the boats in large baskets and laid in the fish-house, which they call a palace, in the following manner:—They first cover the pavement with salt, which is made so as to have a fall to let the pickle run off; then they lay the fish, with the heads all outward on the ground, and strewing salt between every layer, they raise the bulk

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Sprat (*Spratti and Sparlingi, Raij Synop. Pisc.* 105). These frequent this coast in November, and I have seen prodigious quantities of them at Kinsale. Mr. Ray thinks them to be only young herrings, but the fishermen affirm that they are a different sort of fish, though they resemble a herring in form; yet in this they differ, that in one the belly is smooth, in the other rough. Johnson will have them to be called *Sarda* and *Sardina*, from their being salted.

Pike (*Lucius Bellonii de Aquat*, 196; Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 239; *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 112). The young are called pickrells. They are taken in the Blackwater and some loughs in Carbery.

Sturgeon (*Sturio*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.*, 239, and *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 112). This fish has sometimes, though rarely, come up the Blackwater and Bandon rivers. It is accounted a royal fish; is always pickled, and never eaten fresh.

9. Leather-mouthed fishes.

Carp (*Cyprinus Rondeletii*, Willoughby's *Hist. Pisc.* 245; *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 115). This is generally kept in ponds.

Tench (*Tinca omnium fere Autorum*, Will. *Hist. Pisc.* 251, and *Raij Synop. Pisc.* 117). This is also in some gentlemen's ponds, but not in such plenty here as carp.

10. Shell Fish are of two sorts, viz., crustaceous and testaceous; of the former we have—

Lobster (*Astacus, Bellon. de Aquatib.* 250; *Astacus marinus communis, Johnston de Exang.* 23). These are taken in a kind of wicker-basket, shaped like a wire mouse-trap with a hole on the top, beset with spikes pointing inwards, in which they lay pieces of fish as a bait. These baskets are called lobster-pots, and are sunk near the sides of the cliffs, with a floating mark to find them by. When the lobster is first taken out of the water they are of a fine mazarine blue; but as they dry they turn black, which upon boiling changeth to a vermillion red. The large old lobsters do not change colour upon boiling, but retain their black colour.

Sea Crawfish (*Cammarus seu Astacus major*). See its delineation by Henry Ruysch in his *Theatrum Universale omnium Animalium, Tome 2d.* This author names our lobster *Locusta marina seu Carabus.* The sea crawfish is scarce mentioned in authors. We have of them in great plenty from one to six or eight pounds weight on the south coast of Ireland.

Shrimp (*Squilla gibba, Rondelet. de Pisc.* 549; *Aldrovand. de Crust.* 150; *Johnst. de Exang.* 17). These are taken with nets on the shores.

Prawns (*Squilla altera major*). This, though not distinguished from the former in authors, seems to be a distinct species, and are known by the name of prawns.

Grey Shrimp (*Squilla Parva, Rondeletii de Pisc.* i., 550; *Johnst. de Exang.* 18). This is very common on all sandy shores. Rondeletius commends the shrimp as a restorative in hectics.

between two and three feet high, or higher if pinched for room. Thus they remain for twenty-one days if in the summer, and fifteen or sixteen if in the winter; then they take them and shake off the salt, and wash them at least twice (if possible) in fresh water, until they are perfectly clean; after this they are brought to the yard where the presses are, and having filled them in casks, in which they are closely packed, having holes in them to let out the water, blood, and oil, they are thus pressed; those casks are all placed in a row against the press-wall, being supported on wooden stands, which prevent the bottoms from being pressed out; on the top of each cask is placed a round piece of timber or plank, an inch thick, somewhat less than the head of the cask, which they call bucklers; these bucklers are squeezed in by placing one end of a poll or leaver in a hole made in the wall for that purpose; and by applying weights at the outward end, these bucklers are forced into the casks. As the pilchards are squeezed down, the barrels are again filled up, and so again till they can hold no more; under the casks are convenient receptacles to hold the oil, blood, and water; the oil is got by scumming off the top. The fish being thus pressed, the barrels are headed, and sent to market.

Towards the last years of this fishery the coast was frequented by numbers of French fishing vessels, who fished with very large drift nets, which, as it was apprehended, prevented the fish from coming into our south-west bays, some Bantry boats ran off to sea and cut the nets in the nights, and this was done two or three years successively.

The above account of the pilchard fishery I had from a gentleman who was concerned in it some years.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Crab (*Cancer marinus, Johnst. de Exang.* 20). These are taken on the coast in the same manner as lobsters; as are the following—

Small Sea Crab (*Pagurus, Aldrovand. de Crust.* 168; *Johnst. de Exang.* 21). The claws of these are the *Chelæ Cancrorum* of the shops, the black tips of which are used. They are found of divers magnitudes.

Young Heir, or Bernard the Hermit (*Cancellus, Bellon. de Aquat.* 362). These are found in all sorts of turbinated shells. (6)

Long-legged Crab (*Cancer brachychelos Maiæ congener, licet minor multo, Aldrovand. de Crust,* 185). This is frequently brought up in trail nets.

Sea Spider (*Aranea marina, Rond. de Pisc.* 575). This is much smaller than the last and the legs longer, so that it seems different from it.

Testaceous Fishes.

Limpet (*Patella Bellon. Johnst. Exang*). They adhere so strongly to the rocks that, without breaking the shell, it is impossible to get them off, provided you do not surprise them. The fish seem to adhere somewhat like a wet concave piece of leather with which boys lift up stones. If you surprise them, so as to strike them off with a sudden blow, they are easily removed.

Periwinkles (*Cochlea nigricans dense ac breviter striata, List. Method. Conch.*)

Small Sea Snail (*Nerita vel citrina vel coloris castanei, Lister. Method. Conch.* Lib. iv., sect. 6, N. 39).

Pyramidal Sea Snail (*Trochus Pyramidalis limbo angusto in summo quoque orbe circumdatus, List. Meth. Conchyl.*, Lib. iv., sect. 8).

Greater Smooth Whelk (*Buccinum rostratum, majus crassum, orbibus paululum, pulvinatis, List. Method. Conchyl.*, Lib. iv., sect. 14, N. 4).

Lesser Long and Smooth Whelk (*Buccinum rostratum gracilius, Lister. Method. Conch.*, Lib. iv., s. 14, N. 5).

Bigger English Purple Fish (*Buccinum minus albidum, asperum, intra quinquas spiras finitum, List. Hist. Animal. Angl.* 158, tab. iii, fig. 5).

Lesser English Purple Fish (*Buccinum minus, ex albo subviride ore dentato, eoq. ex flavo leviter rufescente, List. Hist. Animal. Angl.* 159. tab. iii. N. 6).

Small Chequered Whelk (*Buccinum brevirostrum cancellatum, &c., List. Method. Conchyl.*, Lib. iv. sect. 15, N. 21).

Scallop (*Pecten*). Found in plenty in Bantry bay before the year 1739, in the winter of which, it is said, numbers of them perished by the severity of the frost. They are also to be had in most of the western bays.

Oyster (*Ostrea major, &c., List. Method. Conchyl.*, Lib. iii. sect. 2. N. 30). In Youghal and Cork harbours, and particularly at Kilvokry in the east passage at Kinsale, and in most of the western harbours, where they differ greatly from each other in magnitude, depth of the shell, smoothness, taste, etc. (7)

Tellina intus ex viola purpurascens in ambitu serrata, List. Hist. Animal. Angl., p. 190, tab. v., N. 35.

Concha parva subrotunda ex parte interna rubens List. Hist. Animal Angl. 175, N. 25. These have a small shell, hard, and resembling a cockle, but smooth, of a purple colour within; the shells are found plentifully on our shores. I never met with any of the fish.

Chama, Anglicé dicta, Purrs, List. Exercitatio Anatomic. tertia p. 27.

(6) Mr. William Cole, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 178, informs us that there is a species of small crawfishes called *Cancellarii* or *Astaci* by some authors, which are of a vagrant kind, that live in turbinated shells. If a shell be broken wherein one of these creatures is found, so as not to bruise it, and then being put naked into the water, it will run about with a nimble springing motion, till it finds a stone or loose sand to hide under; which observation shows that they are not connate, and coalescent with their shells, as other testaceous animals are.

(7) In May the oysters cast their spawn, which the dredgers call their spat; it resembles a drop of a candle, and cleaves to stones, oyster shells, etc., at the bottom of the sea, which they call clutch. In May, by the laws of the Admiralty in England, the dredgers have liberty to catch all manner of oysters; when they are taken, they gently raise the small brood with a knife from the clutch, and then they throw it in again. After the month of May it is felony to carry away the clutch, and punishable to take any other oyster less than half-a-crown piece, or when a shilling is in that will rattle between the shells. The oysters are sick after they have spat; in June and July they begin to recover, and in August they are perfectly well.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Cockles (*Pectunculus capite minore, rotundiore & magis æquali margine, List. Method. Conchyl.*, Lib. iii., part ii., N. 171).

Mussel, or Sea Mussel (*Musculus ex cæruleo niger List. Hist. Animal Angl.*, p. 182). This fish when eaten sometimes causes sickness and inflammations; some attribute this quality to the *seta* or hairs, others to a small poisonous insect found in them. (8)

Barnacles (*Concha Anatifera margine lævi, List. Method. Conchyl.*). These are so named from a foolish notion of their being the eggs of those fowl.

Cuttle or Ink-Fish, *vulgo a squid* (*Sepia, Bellon. Aquat.* 336). This is to be met with in these seas. By naturalists it is ranked under this article, but it is uncertain to what fish the *os sepiæ* of the shops belong. The bone called *os sepiæ* is often cast upon the shore; it is used in medicine to dry up humours and cleanse the teeth, and also by farriers to clear the eyes of horses.

11. Of star-fishes. (9)

Small Star-Fish (*Stella lævis, Rond. de Zoophyt.* 120).

Five-Finger (*Stella quinque, radiis latioribus, Schonevelde Ichthyologia*, 75).

Sea Rose (*Stella marina duodecim radiorum*). These are all brought up in trail nets.

Sea Egg (*Echinus marinus, Merrets Pinax.* 192). By some called the Sea Hedgehog, being set round with sharp bristles and cast on the shore. There is another of a smaller kind, of a shape like a heart, the shell very soft and friable.

(8) M. Poupart, in the *Memoirs of the French Academy*, for February, 1706, was the first that discovered how bivale shell fish open and shut themselves. He says the manner of their opening was sought after by an able Dutch anatomist, with great pains, who failed of the attempt. All shell fishes with a double shell have a sort of a leather ligament which binds the two shells together at the posterior or thicker part, called the heel; and it is by the spring of this ligament that the shells are opened and shut; when the fish closes its shell by contracting the muscles thereof, the ligament which is between the edges of what is called the heel becomes compressed of course, and thus remains so long as the muscles are in a state of contraction; but this ligament, though very hard, is somewhat spongy, so that coming to swell upon a relaxation of the muscles, it thrusts the two shells asunder, and makes them open a little. Most shell fish move themselves from one place to another, particularly cockles and mussels. The manner how the latter move, M. Poupart thus describes—Being laid on the flat side of the shells, they issue partly out of the same in figure of a tongue, and make little vibrations therewith to dig the sand or mud gradually on one side, till at length they are found on the edge of the shell with their back upwards; in this state they gradually advance the tip of their tongue, and then bear the rest upon it, in order to draw the shell towards the same, much as water-snails are sometimes seen to do; they repeat this motion so long as they are disposed to walk, and thus form a kind of irregular tract three or four yards long, in which they lie half hid. In the summer many of these tracts are observed, and always a mussel is found at one end of it.

Most shell fish abound in the summer season with a milky substance, which is their milk or spawn. When the mussels find it cold, they bury themselves in the sand, so as to cover them all over; and this they perform with that part in form of a tongue above-mentioned. Mussels breathe the water much as fishes do, as appears from a little circular motion observable in the water at the heel of their shells, but they do not cast forth the water as other fishes, each time they take it in, but fill themselves with it for a minute or two, and then throw it out at once from the other end of the shell; this done they take in fresh water, which they cast out as before, and this continues without ceasing. Sometimes moss or weeds grow out of the shells, which obstruct their motion, and often fix them to a stone or other hard body.

(9) The stellar-fish is of various kinds, some consisting of five arms, others of a round thin substance or membrane, joining these arms together; they are from three to eighteen inches diameter, and are generally taken up in trail nets; it will contract its arms when alive, and gather itself up like a basket; it takes fast hold of a bait, surrounds it with its arms, and will not let it go though drawn up into a boat, until by lying a while on the deck it feels the want of its natural element, and then voluntarily extends itself into its flat round form. The only use for all that curious composure, wherewith Providence hath adorned it, seems to be to make it a purse-net to catch some other fish, or any other thing fit for its food; as a basket of store to keep some of it for future supply, and as a receptacle for it to guard its young from fishes of prey. Sometimes pieces of mackerel have been found within that concave, and other fish. When this fish is alive every one of the smallest parts has motion, and a tenacious strength; but after it is dead, and extended to a flat round, it becomes so brittle that it can scarce be handled without breaking some part of it, but by carefully laying it to dry it will be somewhat hardened.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

12. Sea Insects.

Sea Worm (*Lumbricus marinus, Schonevelde Icht.* 76). It is about eight inches long, the head and the forepart are red and fleshy of the thickness of a finger; the hinder part is pale and full of sandy excrements, which they protrude, and which sand resembles the shape of the worm itself.

Sea Leech (*Hirudo marina*). Moufet gives the figure of this from Rondeletius, together with that of the common leech in that last-mentioned author, without any other description than that of the common leech, so that he takes them from one. (10) The common leech abounds in the lough of Blarney, from whence Cork and Dublin may be supplied with them, the latter city having them from Wales.

Sea Louse (*Pediculus marinus, Rond. de Pisc.* 576; *Raij Hist. Insect.* 44). Found often adhering to various kinds of fish.

Sea Flea (*Pulex marinus, Rond. de Pisc,* 575; *Raij Hist. Insect.* 43). This insect during the summer months is found hopping about the sandy shores in great numbers.

To these marine productions may be added—

Great Sea Blubber or Jelly (*Urtica marina major of Dale*). They swim in the salt water when the tide comes in, and are often left upon the shore, where they rot and dissolve, when several reddish veins may be observed in them; they have on their upper side five oval marks, which the fishermen call eyes; they swim in an oblique posture, contracting and expanding the verge or brim; their form resembles a round dish, thick in the centre, but thin towards the edge. Perhaps *Dale's Urtica contracta* and *Urtica explicata* are the same with this.

(10) According to Dr. Edward Tyson, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 144, a leech is all stomach from one end to the other, and devours at a meal several times the weight of its own body. The stomach, when swelled or stretched with blood, is far bigger than the leech itself, nay, several times exceeds it; but I mistook (says he) the number of it was not one, but many stomachs, for the cavity is divided into several transverse membranes, in divers distinct chambers; these membranes in the middle have an hole that leads from one into the other; but by the pouching out of each side, each of these, says the doctor, may be also reckoned two. There are ten or twelve of these chambers (besides these two long ones, that at last run to the tail), which make twenty, if not twenty-four stomachs; but the *rectum*, which lies between the forking of the two last long *sacculi*, or stomachs, is but small and short in respect of the whole.

The upper lip of a leech is stretched out into a point, and falls upon the under, which is round like a crescent and shorter. Its throat on the inside is covered with a great many white muscles, about five or six lines long, as big as a small thread, and lying parallel to each other along its body; when it applies its mouth to the flesh of any animal, all those muscles contracting themselves, she sucks it with so great violence and greediness, that she makes it enter into the form of a little pap into its throat, so that all the effect of suction terminates in a little space, consequently the flesh must break in that place. There is at the end of the tail a little flat thing, exactly round, that it applies to all the bodies to which the leech fastens itself, and then drawing up the middle of this flat without taking off the edges, she fixes so closely that it is a hard matter to draw her off without some rent, especially if it be pulled perpendicularly. These insects are of both sexes.—*Vid. Poupart's Anat. of the Leech*, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 233, p. 722.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

BOOK IV.—CHAPTER V.

FRESHWATER FISHES.

By A. G. MORE, F.L.S., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.E., Author (with the late D. Moore) of *Cybele Hibernica.*

S in Mammals and Reptiles, Ireland is very poor in freshwater fishes. The whole Irish list includes only twenty-three undisputed species. Of these eighteen inhabit South-west Ireland. Several trout, both sea-trout and brown-trout, have been separated from each other, and from the "parent" species, if we may so call them. But the distinctions are, in most cases, so delicate and difficult to seize, that only a trained specialist, and that a man of life-long experience, could be trusted to correctly identify and name the many very ambiguous forms, to which Dr. Günther and other refined ichthyologists have given Latin names, and have treated as separate species. This is no question of Darwinism; for if the existing forms were derived from a smaller number of ancestors, still we must, for the sake of making our identifications certain, treat as species, or as sub-species, or as distinct varieties, all the different sorts of trout that our eye can distinguish, so long as their distinctions from each other remain sufficiently clear and permanent.

Here lies the immense difficulty of studying, to any satisfactory end, and the innumerable varieties and forms, which are well known indeed to the *local fishermen*, who, also themselves, if removed to a new and different locality, would find their former knowledge all at sea. Even with Dr. Günther's excellent *Catalogue* in hand, we have found it almost impossible to arrange with any certainty, under their several names the many forms of trout which we have taken, so variable are they even in the same lake, even in the same river and its tributaries. No doubt the nature of their food, the colour and nature of the bottom, the amount of light, the depth of water, should all be taken into consideration. But when we find, in the case of the *British Charrs*, that Dr. Günther has often founded a new species, rather as it seems *on the locality* where taken than upon any permanent and invariable specific characters, what are we to do, who, while wishing to know our native fishes, find ourselves quite unable to determine the various forms? These come so near to one another, that it is often nearly impossible to separate them, and, after some hours of careful study, we find ourselves still full of doubt and perplexity while trying to follow our recognised best authority; yet, unable to feel certain that we have identified our species correctly. What are we to do when we find one excellent authority, Sir W. Jardine, describing as distinct a large trout from deep-water, which another equally skilled authority tells us is only a large, overgrown monster, which, like Orertes, has taken to devouring his own, and his neighbour's progeny? A third excellent authority considers a thickly-coated stomach a sufficient character to establish a new species—"the Gillaroo."

Another good anatomist, when he captured the brown trout in brackish water, where the fresh meets the salt water, called it *S. estuarius.*

Fortunately, it is chiefly among the *salmonidæ*, or trout family, that these nice and subtle distinctions have been tried. Practical fishermen complain that they cannot follow them or understand them; and, when it is once appreciated, how infinitely variable are trout in appearance and character, we may almost say that every lake, or pool, or river, has its own distinct form. The real difficulty is not in seeing and recognising differences, so much as in knowing how to make a philosophical combination of many forms under one name.

Among botanists, the recent over-refinement of distinctive characters has led to

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

many mistakes in identification, and to making many a promising botanist give up his studies, in view of the enormous difficulties which have been raised in distinguishing the very slightest variation of brambles, hawkweeds, roses, water-crowfoots, etc. Indeed, many naturalists are content to omit altogether the study of these perplexing forms.

In Ireland, we have, at present, two forms of charr. One, *S colei*, occurs in Lake Coomhasarn, etc., in Kerry; the other in Lough Melvin.

No doubt many other forms exist in unexplored lakes, and will remain to perplex the future ichthyologist. A migratory trout has been described as *Salmo gallirensis;* but how extremely improbable is it that this is not a form of one or other of our well-known sea-trout. Another sea-trout at present imprisoned in Lough Leven (Scotland), and, apparently, cut off from all access to the sea, has received a specific name as *Salmo levenensis*. That is, a sea-trout has become altogether changed by a long residence in fresh water, somewhat as the estuary trout (of Knox) has received its name from having been captured in *brackish water*. Similarly, there is a small race of the Twaite Shad *(Clupea finta)*, which is taken in the Killarney lakes, and has apparenly given up its usual migration from salt to fresh water in the spawning season. A similar habit has been noticed in the shad of some of the Italian lakes. But, surely, no one would think of giving such forms a new Latin specific name and rank.

Even the lesser river lamprey (Planer's lamprey), which grows only to five or six inches in length, is suspected to be an immature state, or stage, of the larger river lamprey.

The history of the eel is not well understood. Those which descend to the sea are said to do so with the intention of spawning in brackish water. But whether both sexes ascend the rivers, or whether the male eel resides always in brackish water, is not quite certain. One thing is interesting, the salmon and sea-trout *ascend* the rivers to deposit their spawn. The eels descend so as to spawn in brackish water, where the innumerable fry are reared, which ascend our larger rivers in such multitudes in spring.

We now give a list of freshwater fishes found in Cork, and other parts of South-west Ireland:—

1. **Perch** (*Perca fluviatilis*). Frequent.
2. **Three-spined stickleback** (*Gasterosteus aculeatus*). Common; and sometimes swarms in brackish ditches near the sea. Several varieties occur. The rough-tailed (*G. trachurus*), the armoured (*G. semiloricatus*), the half-armed (*G. semiarmatus*), the four-spined (*G. spinulosus*), are found in brackish and salt water. The other two, viz., the smooth-tailed (*G. gymnurus*), and the short-spined (*G. brachycentrus*), inhabit fresh water.
3. **Ten-spined stickleback** (*Gasterosteus pungitius*) is frequent. Is enumerated by Harvey in the *Fauna of Cork.*
4. **Gudgeon** (*Gobio fluviatilis*).
5. **Rudd** (called "Roach" in Ireland) (*Leuciscius erythrophthalmus*). Frequent.
6. **Tench** (*Tinca vulgaris*). Introduced in a few localities; not native.
7. **Loach,** or "Colliah" (*Nemachidus barbatulus*). South-west Cork.
8. **Twaite Shad** (*Clupea finta*). At the mouth of river Blackwater, near Cappoquin, where they are called "Bony Horses;" also in the Lakes of Killarney.
9. **Pike** (*Esox lucius*).
10. **Salmon** (*Salmo salar*). Ascends all the larger rivers, to spawn in fresh water.

Sea-trout (*Salmo trutta* and *S. cambricus*). Both forms ascend the rivers from the sea, to spawn in fresh water.

Brown Trout, or **Common Trout** (*S. fario*). Common, and this includes the varieties:—(*a*) *Estuarius*, which I have myself taken at Ardgroom. (*b*) Gillaroo, *S. stomachicus.* (*c*) Great Lake Trout (*ferox*), a cannibal, coarse form; gives great play when hooked, and often weighs 15 or 20 lbs.

Charr.—In several of the mountain lakes; at Inchigeela and in Coomahasarn lakes, etc.

Cole's Char (*Salmo colei*) is the more common form.

Gray's Char *(Salmo grayi)*. Killarney lakes.

Pollan (*Coregonus pollan*). In Lough Derg and in the river Shannon, near Killaloe.

Sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*).

Common Eel (*Anguilla vulgaris*).

Sea Lamprey (*Petromyzon marinus*).

River Lamprey (*Petromyzon fluviatilis*). Youghal; to 10 inches in length.

Planer's Lamprey (*Petromyzon branchialis*). 4½ to 5 inches in length.

We have, thus, in our district eighteen of the twenty-one Irish freshwater fishes. The absence of the common bream and minnow is remarkable.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VI.

A CATALOGUE OF THE BIRDS OBSERVED IN THIS COUNTY

(RE-WRITTEN BY R. J. USSHER, J.P.

INCLUDING ALL SPECIES KNOWN TO HAVE OCCURRED IN THE COUNTY IN A WILD STATE, WHETHER RESIDENTS, SUMMER OR WINTER MIGRANTS, OR OCCASIONAL VISITANTS.

ORDER I.—PASSERES.—BIRDS OF THE SPARROW TYPE.

THIS order is now placed first, as including the most highly organized birds, superior in their songs and intelligence (as shown in the construction of their nests). The old division into five orders, *Raptores*, *Insessores*, etc., has been universally abandoned, as based on a false estimate of the affinities of birds.

Missel Thrush (*Turdus viscivorus*). Resident and numerous. This large pale-coloured species may readily be distinguished by the white in its two outer tail-feathers, and by its harsh, grating alarm note. Its loud, sweet song, uttered from the highest tree-tops, may be heard all through a wet day in early spring. It often appears in flocks from July onwards, and is thus by some confounded with the Fieldfare, a winter thrush of about the same size, but very different colouring. Is believed to have appeared in Ireland within this century, and to be rapidly increasing.

Song Thrush (*Turdus musicus*). Resident and very numerous. Probably our best songster. Numbers reinforced in winter by accessions from Great Britain, whence so many of our common Passerine birds come to pass the winter season in our mild climate.

Redwing (*Turdus iliacus*). A numerous winter visitant, appearing in October, to be seen in flocks in our hedgerows throughout the winter. It may be distinguished from our other thrushes by its smaller size, the red beneath its wings, and the light stripe across its eye. It is an insect-feeder, and in severe frost succumbs to the cold sooner than other thrushes.

Fieldfare (*Turdus pilaris*). Another winter visitant, appearing in flocks throughout the winter, and often remaining later in spring than the Redwing. It frequents the low, sheltered districts less than the Redwing, except in severe frosts, being more hardy as well as wary. It may be distinguished by its large size comparable to that of the Missel Thrush, by its dark colouring and the bluish grey of its hinder back, but more readily by its loud laughing or cackling alarm note, which may be heard when it is far off on the wing.

White's Thrush (*Turdus varius*). Once obtained in county Cork, in December, 1842. This splendidly-marked species, whose yellowish-brown plumage is tipped with black, is a native of Siberia, migrating in winter to Southern China and Philippines. Stragglers have from time to time occurred in the British Isles.

Blackbird (*Turdus merula*). Resident and very numerous. Numbers largely augmented in winter by immigration from Great Britain. Its loud, clear, sweet song may at once be distinguished from that of the Song Thrush by the fact that the Blackbird never repeats its notes as the Song Thrush constantly does.

Ringouzel (*Turdus torquatus*). The only member of the thrush group that is exclusively a summer visitant to the British Isles. Its breeding haunts are the unin-

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

habited parts of the higher mountains, where its wild "pipe, pipe, pipe" may be heard among the solitudes. The white crescent on its breast at once distinguishes it from the Blackbird, which it otherwise much resembles. It occurs in our mountainous districts (*Harvey*), and is met with in similar situations in County Waterford and County Kerry.

Wheatear (*Saxicola œnanthe*). Our earliest summer visitant. Its neat form, and clean, bright colouring—grey, buff, white and black—make it a noticeable bird as it stands erect on a wall or rock, and disappears behind it to flit along and reappear further off. It frequents the mountains and vicinity of the coasts, where it breeds in holes under rocks and in walls.

Whinchat (*Pratincola rubetra*). Another summer visitant, but though the commonest of the chats in England, it is a rare bird in the south of Ireland. As such it is included in the *Cork Fauna* by Dr. Harvey. In this species the sexes are alike. A white stripe over the eye, and white about the base of the tail, are distinguishing marks.

Stonechat (*Pratincola rubicola*), Very common and resident. Distributed throughout the open country wherever furze grows. Its short, dumpy form is frequently obtruded on our notice as it sits on the top of a bush jerking its wings and tail, crying "chat, chat." The black head, white collar, and rufous breast of the male make him a handsome bird in the breeding season, when the colours are purer, and gain for him in Ireland the misapplied title of "Blackcap," while the correct name Stonechat seems to be locally unknown.

Black Redstart (*Ruticilla titys*). An irregular visitor in very small numbers, occuring chiefly near the coast. Its occurrence in the British Isles in winter is peculiar, for it is a summer visitor to Continental Europe north of the Alps. About the size of a robin; it is at once distinguished from the latter by the red (or rather bright bay colour) on its tail, not on its breast. In the adult male the back is slate grey, the face and breast black.

Redbreast (*Erithacus rubecula*). Resident and numerous.

[In his List of Irish Birds, 1890, Mr. A. G. More states that Mr. F. R. Rohu (Cork) has informed him the Nightingale in Queen's College Museum was obtained at the Old Head of Kinsale on the 23rd September, 1876, but, as in the case of the Reed-Warbler, Mr. More does not consider one visit of a common English bird is sufficient to entitle it to a place in the Irish list.]

Whitethroat (*Sylvia cinerea*). A common summer visitor. Its noisy and repeated song enlivens our hedges in June, but the skulking habits of the bird, which evades observation, make it less frequently seen than heard. Accordingly many persons who are familiar with the more obtrusive birds are unacquainted with this common species.

Blackcap (*Sylvia atricapilla*). A much rarer summer visitor to Ireland than the former. In the county of Cork, and elsewhere in Ireland, it has repeatedly occurred in winter; such individuals, having probably lost their way on migration, found the mild Irish winter supportable. This is another shy, skulking bird. In the male the crown of the head is jet black, and the body is ash colour. In the female the crown of the head is reddish-brown, and the body is of a browner grey. The name "Blackcap" is commonly misapplied in Ireland to the Stonechat, and other birds with black heads.

Garden-Warbler (*Sylvia hortensis*). Rare summer visitor. A specimen formerly in the Queen's College Museum is stated by Dr. Harvey to have been received from Mr. Parker of Sunday's Well, where the Garden-Warbler was believed by him to have bred, but since the time of these gentlemen more than forty years have elapsed without any record of the Garden-Warbler in county of Cork.

I have recently—May and June, 1893—become acquainted with this bird in the Shannon Valley, where it was not previously recorded. As it was said to be found at Sunday's Well formerly, observers ought to seek for it in county Cork in June, when these birds sing. Its song might, by a casual observer, be mistaken for that of a Blackbird or Thrush, but, though having several of the deep sweet notes of these birds, it is poured forth in a volley, high and low notes succeeding one another rapidly, and as it were struggling to get out. After a few seconds it stops, and recommences from the same or a neighbouring bush, singing thus at intervals within a few yards of the same spot (where the nest may be found) from day to day, and probably summer after summer as I have found. It sedulously hides itself, especially when singing, among the foilage. Its alarm note is like the slow winding of a clock, a succession of separate ticks. The nest is placed in a mass of briars. It frequents openings in deciduous woods where briars occur, and places where there are masses of blackthorn, hawthorn, and other

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

scrub with briars. Its length is five and a half inches, the upper-parts olive-brown with paler eye-streak, under-parts white with a tinge of buff on the throat and breast. The under wing-coverts are buff. If a specimen be shot it might well be presented to a museum, with date of capture and locality.

Goldcrest (*Regulus cristatus*). The smallest of our native birds. Resident and numerous in wooded districts. Many arrive on British and Irish shores from Northern Europe on the approach of winter. Its little pendent nest, usually attached to the tassels of spruce or yew branches, is a marvel of bird architecture.

Chiffchaff (*Phylloscopus rufus*). A common summer visitor. Arriving early in April, it fills the summer foliage with its merrily-repeated note. Next to the Goldcrest it is our smallest bird. Its slender form is dull olive above, white beneath.

Willow-Warbler (*Phylloscopus trochilus*). Another common summer visitor, arriving somewhat later than the Chiffchaff. It is almost indistinguishable from the latter when at large, unless its paler legs and feet are observed. Its song, however, is quite different, and has been compared to a chime of little bells.

Sedge-Warbler (*Acrocephalus phragmitis*). A numerous summer visitor. It arrives about the second week in May, and fills the margins of our lakes and rivers with its grating and obstreperous song, which it continues into the night, imitating the notes of many other birds. Its general colour is a very rufous brown, with a dark brown streak along each side of the crown of the head.

Grasshopper Warbler (*Locustella nævia*). A summer visitor, known to Mr. C. Longfield, who states that it breeds occasionally near Desertserges, and to Dr. Donovan, who has heard it near Bandon, and formerly observed by the late Dr. Ball near Youghal. It is probably as common as in the county Waterford, but owing to its habit of running through the herbage like a mouse, without taking wing, and of seldom uttering its note except in the dusk, it is unknown to most people. The only song resembles most the ticking of a grasshopper, or the running-out of the reel of a fishing-rod. It frequents heaths, young plantations, and other places where herbage is long.

It is very remarkable that while the Whitethroat and Sedge-Warbler, the Chiffchaff and Willow-Warbler, are so common with us, other common English warblers—the Blackcap and Garden-Warbler—are rare here, while others—as the Lesser Whitethroat, the Wood-Warbler, and the Reed-Warbler—are unknown in the county of Cork, and in the greater part of Ireland. Though the warblers travel such distances annually, being summer visitors to Northern Europe, the breeding-range of each species is thus restricted or extended, being settled by a traditional habit, and is rarely departed from except by an occasional straggler on migration.

Hedge-Sparrow (*Accentor modularis*). Common, resident, and generally distributed. This quietly-coloured, unobtrusive bird is one of the very first to greet us early in the year with its sweet, simple song. We must not be misled by its name into supposing that it has any relationship to the Sparrow, being a slender-billed insect-feeder. The Cuckoo frequently deposits its grey egg among the bright blue eggs of the Hedge-Sparrow.

Dipper (*Cinclus aquaticus*). Known to many as the Water-Ouzel. Nearly as large as a Blackbird, of a sooty brown with white breast. This singular bird frequents our rocky streams, but is often to be met with in the lowlands. As it sits on a dark rock in the middle of the stream, against which the white foam breaks, its colouring assimilates to its surroundings. It delights in excursions under water, rowing itself with its wings, and procuring there a constant supply of food in the hardest frosts. It will sing in the severest December. Its large, covered nest, formed of moss, looks like a moss-covered stone in the river's bank.

Long-tailed Titmouse (*Acredula rosea*). Resident and not uncommon. Its tiny size and long tail distinguish this bird from the other Titmice, from which it also differs in being more exclusively a shy, woodland bird, the troop of little long-tails following one another from tree to tree; still more does it differ in the construction of its beautiful domed nest of moss, covered with white lichens, having a single, small orifice, and placed among the branches of a tree or bush.

Great Titmouse (*Parus major*). Resident and common. A showy, obtrusive bird, the size of a Robin, with black head, white cheeks, and yellow breast divided by a black band down the centre. It can hardly be said to sing, but it has a variety of shrill notes. That most noticeable in early spring is like the sharpening of a saw with a file. Its nest, a very bed of hair, wool, and feathers, is placed in the hole of a fence or wall.

Coal Titmouse (*Parus britannicus*). Resident and common, but prefers woods

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

to human haunts. It is the miniature of the Great Titmouse, but wants the black band down the breast. Its nest, lined with wool and hair only, is devoid of feathers used by other Titmice, and is placed in a similar covered situation.

Blue Titmouse (*Parus cæruleus*). Resident, and probably the commonest of the family. Its obtrusive habits make it also the best known, as it will come freely round houses in hard winters. Its bright blue head, wings, and tail, and blue band dividing its yellow breast, make it a showy bird. Like the two last species, it places its nest, which is lined with feathers, in the hole of a tree or wall.

Wren (*Troglodytes parvulus*). Resident and common in almost every sort of locality, being even found on precipitous islands and among mountain-cliffs. Its volley of thrilling song enlivens many a day throughout the year, and its dome-shaped nest is a familiar object, not always, however, built of green moss, as dead leaves are sometimes used.

Pied Wagtail (*Motacilla lugubris*). Resident and very common. It displays its black, white, and grey form with a lively twitter at all seasons, and is numerous on the sea-shore as well as inland. In the breeding season the amount of black in the plumage of the male is greatly increased.

Grey Wagtail (*Motacilla melanope*). Resident and generally distributed, but never more than a pair or brood are to be seen together. This bird frequents quiet streams more than the Pied Wagtail. Its yellow rump and underparts at once distinguish it from the last species, while its grey back, and the black throat of the male in spring, distinguish it from the Yellow Wagtail, a bird almost unknown in the South of Ireland. The name "Yellow Wagtail" is misapplied to the Grey Wagtail in Ireland.

Meadow Pipit (*Anthus pratensis*) Better known in this country as Titlark. Resident, and one of our commonest birds. Its name is intended probably as an imitation of its continually-repeated note, which in a louder and longer repetition forms its only attempt at a song. A far different bird from a Lark. It is the most useful foster-mother of the Cuckoo.

Rock Pipit (*Anthus obscurus*). Resident and common on our coasts, being quite at home among the most stupendous cliffs. It builds in recesses and pigmy caverns both in cliffs and sea-banks, selecting wild, unfrequented spots. The Rock Pipit is larger and darker in colour than the Meadow Pipit.

[N.B.—As yet no specimen of the Tree Pipit has been procured in Ireland, though it is so common a summer visitor to England, and though several persons have thought they have met with it in Ireland.]

Golden Oriole (*Oriolus galbula*). Rare visitant in summer. About the size of a Thrush. In the male the head and body are golden-yellow, the wings and tail black. The female resembles him, but is not of so bright a hue. This beautiful bird has been several times obtained in the county Cork. In April, 1870, flocks of Orioles appear to have visited the British Isles, when one of the two in Queen's College Museum was obtained near Castlemartyr, and some others were seen near Bantry.

Great Grey Shrike (*Lanius excubitor*). Very rare autumn or winter visitor. About the size of a Blackbird. Upper parts grey, wings and tail black, with white in places. Under parts white. This is the largest species of Butcher-bird. One in Queen's College Museum was shot near Carrigaline in October, 1844; another in the same neighbourhood in August, 1845, and another was shot in this county in 1834 (*Harvey*).

Waxwing (*Ampelis garrulus*). Very rare winter visitor. This denizen of Lapland forests is intermediate in size between a Thrush and a Finch. Its name is derived from red appendages, like drops of sealing-wax, on the tips of its secondary wing-feathers, which heighten the brilliancy of its gay plumage. One was obtained near Castlemartyr in 1820, and Dr. Harvey knew of another obtained near Carrigaline in 1850.

Spotted Fly-catcher (*Muscicapa grisola*). Summer visitant. Widely distributed, but nowhere numerous. This quaint little grey bird, with white breast, arrives among the last of our summer migrants. It sits a great part of the day on the same or a neighbouring perch, making occasional sallies into the air after flies, and returning to the same position. It has no song, but a sort of hissing chirp.

Pied Fly-catcher (*Muscicapa atricapilla*). Though not observed on the mainland of this county, two instances of the occurrence of this bird on the Fastnet Rock are recorded in the Migration Reports for 1886 and 1887. Instances like these shew what exceptional opportunities lightkeepers sometimes have of observing strange birds

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

on migration. The Pied Fly-catcher is a local summer visitor to Great Britain. The plumage of the male is black and white, with a white frontal band. In the female olive-brown and buffish-white are similarly disposed.

Swallow (*Hirundo rustica*). Very numerous summer visitant, arriving early in April, and departing in September and October, though a few stragglers appear later. These are usually immature birds, which, though wanting the long feathers of the Swallow's forked tail, may be readily distinguished from the House-Martin by the black throat, and the absence of white on the rump.

House-Martin (*Chelidon urbica*). Summer visitor, but more local than the Swallow and less numerous. It may always be distinguished from other members of the family by its white rump or hinder back. Its large nest of mud, closed all but one aperture, is conspicuous under the eaves of houses, but less so when stuck under overarching cliffs.

Sand Martin (*Colite riparia*). Common summer visitor, and the earliest of the family, often arriving before the end of March. Its mouse-coloured upper plumage contrasts with the blue-black of the Swallow and House-Martin. Its habit of burrowing into banks of sand and earth, in which it breeds in colonies, makes it remarkable.

Tree-Creeper (*Certhia familiaris*). Resident, and known in all parts of the country where there are trees, though nowhere numerous. From its habit of running up tree-trunks in its search for insect-food it is misnamed "Woodpecker" in parts of Ireland. It sometimes keeps in company with flocks of Titmice and Goldcrests in winter when ransacking the branches for food.

Goldfinch (*Carduelis elegans*). Resident, and not uncommon, except where birdcatchers persecute it. Goldfinches roam a good deal in winter, performing local migrations in small flocks. The lively twittering chirp at once calls attention to this charming little bird, one of the most fascinating of our feathered friends, and, therefore, the most persecuted.

Siskin (*Chrysomitris spinus*). To be seen regularly in winter throughout the country, when small flocks of this species may be met with feeding on the seeds of the alder like Titmice. Probably breeds, as it does in Waterford, Kerry, and other counties, placing its tiny nest far out on a high branch of a fir or larch. In spring and summer it frequents the higher fir trees, often continuing its delightful song upon the wing. Though not unlike the Goldfinch, it may be known by the prevalence of yellow in its plumage, especially in that of the male, the crown of whose head is black. Its clear, shrill cry is not to be mistaken.

Greenfinch (*Ligurinus chloris*). One of our commonest resident birds. Though the song of the male is poor, his handsome yellow plumage, and the fondness of the species for our gardens and farms, make it familiar to all.

Hawfinch (*Coccothraustes vulgaris*). Rare and irregular winter visitor. Three specimens from county Cork are mentioned by Thompson. Its large size and enormous conical beak easily distinguish it from other finches.

House Sparrow (*Passer domesticus*). Numerous and resident; but, not being given to wandering, it is frequently only to be found in certain spots in a district, usually around human dwellings.

Chaffinch (*Fringilla cœlebs*). Probably our most numerous resident bird, being common throughout the county, except along the seaboard and in the exposed mountain tracts. The numbers of our Chaffinches are increased in winter by immigration.

Brambling (*Fringilla montifringilla*). A winter visitant. Probably much commoner than is supposed, as from its general similarity in the pattern of its plumage to the Chaffinch it may be overlooked. In the male the rump and belly are white, unlike the Chaffinch; the throat and breast reddish-fawn colour. The under wing-coverts are bright yellow. Bramblings may frequently be met with among flocks of birds roosting in evergreens in winter by quietly inspecting them with a light.

Linnet (*Linota cannabina*). Common, and resident throughout the county, except in thickly-wooded places, as it is a bird that loves an open country abounding in furze and weeds. In the former it nests, and on the seeds of the latter it feeds. Its lively song makes it sought for as a cage-bird. The grey on the head has given it the name of the "Grey Linnet." There is a winter immigration into Ireland, and linnets are much seen at lighthouses on the move.

Lesser Redpoll (*Linota rufescens*). Resident, and breeds throughout the county in suitable districts, but, as it appears in flocks in winter, when, no doubt, its numbers are augmented by immigration, Dr. Harvey set it down as a winter visitant. It fre-

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

quents inland cultivated districts rather than mountains and coasts. It is a very small bird. Its call note is a twirr. Its crimson forehead and crown have suggested the name "Redpoll."

Twite (*Linota flavirostris*). Resident, frequenting mountains and elevated rocky coasts, where it nests on or near the ground in furze. Its tail is longer than in the other linnets, and forked; beak yellow. There is no red about the head nor breast, but the male is red on the rump. The call-note is like the word "twite" or "tweed."

Bullfinch (*Pyrrhula europœa*). Resident and common, and thought to be increasing throughout the cultivated and wooded parts of the county Cork, but rarely along the coasts. One of our most gaily-coloured birds. The white rump is always discernible, contrasting with the black head, wings, and tail, while the blue-grey back and bright red breast of the male make him quite gaudy. A shy bird, flying into the thickets with plaintive, piping note. The Bullfinch wanders less than any other finch.

Crossbill (*Loxia curvirostra*). A most irregular visitant, formerly appearing on rare occasions in great numbers, and again disappearing. Within the last five years Crossbills have been much more numerous and widely distributed throughout Ireland, having settled and bred in many counties. A nest was seen in 1888 near Monkstown, county Cork, and Dr. Donovan observed the birds at Glandore all through 1887 and 1888. This increase is possibly due to the growth of larger plantings of Scotch fir and larch, on the cones of which Crossbills feed, extracting the seeds with their remarkably-constructed beaks. Engaged in this operation they may often attract notice. Crossbills fly high, uttering a loud, rattling call-note. When feeding they utter a note like "gip, gip." I have detailed the breeding habits of these birds as observed in county Waterford in the *Irish Naturalist* for April and May, 1892.

Corn-Bunting (*Emberiza miliaria*). Resident, and not uncommon through the unwooded parts of the country, especially near the coasts where cultivation exists. Its comparatively large size, thick beak, and spotted brown plumage, are familiar to many who are unacquainted with its name. A stolid, heavy-looking bird; it sits, repeatedly, day after day, month after month, on the same bush, uttering its loud, harsh, tittering song. It is a very late breeder.

Yellow Hammer (*Emberiza citrinella*). One of our commonest resident birds, frequenting all parts of the country. Its indifference to human observation and its yellow plumage make it one of the best-known birds. Its song has been rendered, "A little bit of bread and no chee-e-ese."

Reed-Bunting (*Emberiza schœniclus*). Resident, and commonly to be met with in wet and boggy localities, where, in summer, it may be heard to utter its poor attempt at a song, "twit, twit, twitter." In the breeding season the male has a black head and white collar, which shows handsomely against his reddish-brown back and wings. This species resembles the Yellow Hammer in shape, and is of about the same size.

Lapland Bunting (*Calcarius lapponicus*). The first Irish example of this arctic species was found dead on the Fastnet on 16th October, 1887. In the immature plumage, in which this specimen occurred, it greatly resembled a Skylark, having a long hind toe-nail, but it has the short beak of a Bunting. The head and breast of the adult male are black.

Snow-Bunting (*Plectrophanes nivalis*). Scarce and irregular winter visitant, being much more usual in the north of Ireland. Smith mentions it as *Emberiza alba*, and stated, in connection with the county Cork, that it was then "well known" (in 1749).

Dr. Harvey, in 1844, wrote that it was not very uncommon in immature plumage in winter, but that he had seen but one adult bird. The adult male in summer has the back black and is white underneath, but in winter the black feathers are broadly edged with chestnut. Much of the immature plumage is chestnut, but white is a distinguishing colour in this species at all ages.

Starling (*Sturnus vulgaris*). Breeds sparingly in various parts of the county, both under the eaves of houses and in sea-cliffs; but, though increasing as a breeding species throughout Ireland, it is chiefly known as a winter visitant. At that season immense flocks invade Ireland, and may be seen in the daytime feeding in the fields with Rooks, and at night betake themselves to the shelter of plantations, especially those in which there are laurels. There they assemble in great hosts, and perform most remarkable and beautiful evolutions in the air for some time before going to roost.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Chough (*Pyrrhocorax graculus*). Resident, but local; never wandering far from its home in the sea-cliffs. It has become very scarce along our eastern coasts, and in places where it used to exist has disappeared, but in the west of the county it is common along the open seaboard, not up the bays. This graceful bird, a little larger than the Jackdaw, has plumage of a glossy black with steel blue reflections. Its beak and feet are red. Its flight is powerful and buoyant, the bird dropping at times in the air, and alternately rising again with a shrill scream, which always betokens the presence of the Chough. It breeds in recesses over sea-caves into which the water flows.

Jay (*Garrulus glandarius*). Formerly a resident in county Cork, but very local. Smith enumerated it among the birds of the county. Thompson tells us that Dr. Ball viewed it as rare in county Cork, but that in 1837 he saw young birds taken from the nest near Youghal, and that in 1839 the Jay, owing to protection, had become common in Lord Bandon's Park. The present Earl of Bandon states (2nd April, 1893,) that he has never heard of Jays being seen there. Dr. Harvey, in 1844, stated that it was resident in woods, but not common. Mr. Corbet states that Jays used to breed at Castle Hyde, near Fermoy, but from no other informant can I hear of it in the county. The Jay is an exceedingly shy and very local bird, loving to conceal itself in great woods, especially those of oak. The blue on its wings is not so perceptible when it is seen alive as the white rump contrasting with the black tail.

Magpie (*Pica rustica*). Resident and everywhere common now-a-days. Smith, in 1750, stated that, though then very common, it was not known in Ireland fifty years previously.

Jackdaw (*Corvus monedula*). Resident and common throughout the county, breeding both in sea-cliffs and in chimneys.

Carrion-Crow (*Corvus corone*). An Irish specimen of this bird has for many years been sought for the Science and Art Museum, Dublin, but none can be got; yet Smith says in his volume on county Cork:—"They are very common in England, but more rare with us," and Dr. Harvey mentions the Carrion-Crow as "resident," though Thompson tells us that neither Dr. Ball nor Rev. Joseph Stopford, two excellent observers, had met with it in county Cork. Mr. William Corbet, however, states that he has shot it at Trabolgan, and also met with it at Ballycotton. A recent specimen is much to be desired. It resembles the Grey Crow in everything but its colour, being altogether black.

Hooded Crow (*Corvus cornix*) known in Ireland as Scall-Crow. Resident and common in every part of the county, breeding both in trees (usually Scotch firs), and in the sea-cliffs. Its grey body at once distinguishes it from every other member of the Crow family In England it is almost unknown, except as a winter visitant from Norway, its place being taken by the Carrion-Crow.

Rook (*Corvus frugilegus*). Resident, numerous and generally distributed.

Raven (*Corvus corax*). In 1750 a well-known bird, building in high trees or old towers (*Smith*). Resident, but now very scarce and local. This fine bird, being systematically destroyed both by gamekeepers and shepherds, is becoming scarcer throughout Ireland, where not exterminated. It still breeds in this county in a few unfrequented places in the sea-cliffs.

Skylark (*Alauda arvensis*). Resident and very common throughout the whole country. A decided immigration occurs in winter from England, and in hard winters Skylarks are to be seen in flocks on the move, usually towards the milder climate of the western coast.

Woodlark (*Alauda arborea*), mentioned by Smith, stated to be "resident but not common" by Dr. Harvey. Thompson was informed by Dr. Ball that it was not unfrequent. Mr. William Corbet states that it used to breed near Fermoy and Doneraile. He has sent two specimens to the Dublin Museum taken near Rathcormac. I can learn of the existence of the Woodlark from no one else in Ireland, though old bird-catchers state that they used to take Woodlarks near the Blackwater, in county Waterford. The species is evidently becoming very rare.

ORDER II.—PICARIÆ.

Swift (*Cypselus apus*). Summer visitant, common, seldom arrives before the beginning of May and leaves in August. It breeds throughout the county wherever lofty buildings or ruins afford it holes to nest in. Its great, black, outstretched wings

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

are familiar to the eye, as it rushes shrieking through our streets, a sound so unlike the Swallow's twittering note. Notwithstanding much outward similarity of appearance and habits, Swifts are to be widely separated from Swallows in classifying birds.

White-bellied Swift (*Cypselus melba*). Extremely rare visitor. The first example recorded from the British Islands was obtained off our south coast in 1829, and Mr. Robert Warren informed Thompson that another was shot near Doneraile in June, 1844 or 1845. It is considerably larger than the Common Swift. Its throat and belly are white.

Nightjar (*Caprimulgus europæus*). Summer visitant, the latest to arrive, seldom appearing before the middle of May. Not uncommon about heaths and uplands, especially near plantations, where after sunset in June or July its fitful flight startles the intruder, or its singular noise (like that of a spinning-wheel) sounds like anything but the voice of a bird. Though not uncommon in suitable localities, it is (by reason of its lonely haunts and nocturnal habits) a little-known bird, and the name "Goatsucker" arose from efforts of the superstitious to account for its enormously wide mouth, formed to catch moths upon the wing. Its two white eggs, mottled with brown and grey, are laid upon the bare ground, or even upon stones, and the hatching bird resembles in colouration a rotten stick covered with moss and lichens. Though not much larger than a Thrush, its great expanse of wings and tail makes it look a large bird in the twilight. The plumage is grey, elaborately mottled with dark brown, rufous and buff. It has often been shot under the false idea that it is a Hawk, though appropriately named locally "Moth-Hawk."

Great Spotted Woodpecker (*Dendrocopus major*). Very rare visitor. A specimen of this bird was shot in 1862 about forty miles from Cork, and sent to Dr. Harvey. Another specimen is recorded by Mr. E. Williams to have been shot near Doneraile in October or November, 1889. (See *Zoologist* for 1890, p. 24). Its black and white plumage is enlivened by a crimson patch on the nape, and another beneath the tail.

Lesser Spotted Woodpecker (*Dendrocopus minor*). Still rarer in Ireland than the preceding. One is stated to have been seen near Fermoy (*Zoologist* for 1857, page 5680). Plumage black and white, crown of head crimson.

Kingfisher (*Alcedo ispida*). Resident, and though scarce, is noted as breeding in various parts of the country. The species would, probably, be much more common were it not that in winter, when Kingfishers shift their quarters, they are so ruthlessly shot down everywhere, their brilliant plumage, blue above and chestnut beneath, attracting the notice of every gunner.

Roller (*Coracias garrula*). A specimen of this extremely rare visitor to Ireland is recorded in Mr. Moore's List of Irish Birds to have been shot at Ardrum, near Skibbereen, on 29th October, 1883. Mr. Alfred Rohu, who preserved it, corroborates this. The prevailing colour of this gaudy bird is blue, with a chestnut "mantle" across back and wings. It is larger than a Missel-Thrush, and exceedingly noisy.

Bee-Eater (*Morops apiaster*). Extremely rare visitor. A small flock occurred near Trabolgan and Whitegate in May, 1888. Mr. F. R. Rohu states that four of these were stuffed by him. The plumage of this bird is of great brilliancy—chestnut, blue-green, greenish-blue, and yellow. It is a summer visitor to southern Europe, and is not unlike the Swallow in its habit of catching insects on the wing, and, like the Sand-Martin, it breeds in banks.

Hoopoe (*Upupa epops*). One of the most frequent of our rarer summer visitants. To this Dr. Harvey testifies, and later experience corroborates it. In April and May, 1888, Mr. F. R. Rohu preserved three Hoopoes taken in county Cork. They occur so frequently that some might remain and breed if the poor birds were not so strange and beautiful as to be immediately shot down when they visit us. The long, slender bill, erectile crest, and plumage diversified with pale cinnamon, black and white, give this creature a striking appearance. Its habit of alighting or moving on the face of a wall, and other movements, are also peculiar. If protection were afforded to rare visitants like this they might breed, and delight their protectors by their habits, notes, and appearance.

Cuckoo (*Cuculus canorus*). Summer visitant, common, and generally distributed, arriving in April, and usually leaving in July, though young birds remain until August or later. The flight of the Cuckoo being something like that of a Kestrel, it is often shot for a Hawk, but its pointed beak inclined upwards, and its grey colouring at once indicate the Cuckoo. Its habit of placing an egg in a small bird's nest, to be hatched

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

there, is well known, not so the manner in which the Cuckoo has been proved to carry her egg in her mouth and thence deposit it, often in covered nests that she would be too large to enter. The chuckling or babbling note, usually uttered by Cuckoos when they assemble to roost, is known by few. In bare tracts the numbers that will thus assemble in some favourite covert is surprising.

Yellow-Billed Cuckoo (*Coccyzus americanus*). A specimen of this American Cuckoo was shot at Youghal in 1825, and is now in the museum of Trinity College, Dublin. That in Queen's College, Cork, was killed near Bray in 1832.

Such American birds are believed to have been sometimes assisted in reaching the British Isles by resting on vessels bound from America.

ORDER III.—STRIGES.—Birds of the Owl Type.

Barn Owl (*Strix flammea*). Resident in small numbers throughout the county. Its pale buff upper surface and white underparts make it conspicuous against a dark background (like trees), as it flaps softly past in the twilight. Its shrill, thrilling cry has a startling effect, and is unlike that of any other bird. It inhabits ruins, chimneys, lofts, and hollow trees, where it lays in a dark nook without any nest.

Long-Eared Owl (*Asio otus*). Resident, and frequently to be met with in wooded districts. It inhabits woods exclusively, laying in the deserted nest of a crow, magpie, or wood-pigeon. It wanders much at night in quest of prey, which in the case of these owls consist almost exclusively of mice, a fact that renders them exceedingly serviceable to man, from whom they only meet with persecution.

Short-Eared Owl (*Asio brachyotus*). A winter visitant. In low, marshy grounds not rare.—(*Harvey*).

[A Snowy Owl was reported to have been seen and fired at by Mr. Parker on Inchigeelagh mountain in 1827.—*Harvey*.]

ORDER IV.—ACCIPITRES.—Birds of the Hawk Type.

Griffon Vulture (*Gyps fulvus*). The only specimen of this fine bird ever procured in the British Isles was taken alive on the rocks near Cork Harbour in 1843, and is now preserved in Trinity College Museum, Dublin.

Marsh-Harrier (*Circus æruginosus*). Resident fifty years ago, according to Dr. Harvey, who quotes Blarney and Inchigeelagh as localities. Young birds were brought to Dr. Ball from near Youghal.—(*Thompson*). Mr. Corbet states that he has seen it at Ballycotton bog twenty years ago, and that it bred in sedge in the bog there. Mr. Longfield states that it is seen, rarely, in winter to the west of Bandon. The plumage of this large species is chiefly dark brown. In the male the top of the head is cream-colour. It inhabits bogs and marshes. Though formerly resident in many parts of Ireland, it has of late years become almost extinct.

Hen-Harrier (*Circus cyaneus*). Resident and common fifty years ago according to Dr. Harvey. Mr. Longfield states that it is sometimes seen in the lowlands, but is decreasing, so that, like the Marsh-Harrier, it seems now to have almost disappeared. The male of the Hen-Harrier is grey above, white beneath like a gull, with black primary wing-feathers. The female is brown with the rump white. It frequents mountain-heaths, and flies low, almost beating the surface for its prey. It is misnamed "the Kite" in Ireland.

Buzzard (*Buteo vulgaris*). Occasional visitant; not common. A large heavy-flighted bird of prey, mottled with brown and white.

Spotted Eagle (*Aquila clanga*). Rare and accidental visitor. Two were shot near Castlemartyr in January, 1845, one of which is in Trinity College Museum, Dublin. The species is smaller than the Golden Eagle. The colour of the adult is a uniform brown, which in the young birds is diversified with greyish-white spots at the ends of many of the feathers.

Golden Eagle (*Aquila chrysaëtus*). Formerly resident, breeding, according to Harvey, on the borders of Cork and Tipperary, and also, he believed, at Gougane Barra. More recently it bred in the mountain ridge that lies between Bantry bay and Kenmare river. It now appears to be extinct as a breeding species in the county of Cork, and to occur only as a straggler.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

White-tailed Eagle (*Haliaëtus albicilla*). Common on the cliffs of the sea-shore in 1750 (*Smith*). Resident and not uncommon in 1845 (*Harvey*). Thompson stated in 1849 that it had several eyries in the county Cork. In 1854 Mr. G. H. Kinahan saw a nest of this species, containing young, at the southern extremity of Dursey Sound. Since that year eagles appear to have been poisoned wholesale, and this species, like the former, is now only known as a rare wanderer. The White-tailed Eagle always frequented the sea-cliffs, in which it bred more than the Golden Eagle.

Sparrow-Hawk (*Accipiter nisus*). Resident and common, but does not frequent cliffs, either of the coast or the mountains, like the Kestrel. The Sparrow-Hawk has a broad, not a pointed, wing, the quill feathers of which separate when it is open. It usually snatches up its prey as it glides along a hedge close to the ground, or makes a dash at it, but does not "stoop" at it from a height like the Falcons. It is most destructive to game and small birds, being able even to make a prey of the wood-pigeon, and is justly destroyed by game preservers.

Peregrine Falcon (*Falco peregrinus*). Resident in small numbers. Breeds in cliffs, but not always in inaccessible spots, for a pair have bred on an island in this county whose eyry has been reached by ladies. I avoid the word "nest," for the Peregrine makes none, merely scraping a hollow for its eggs on the ledge of a cliff. I have taken the young birds from the Bean cliff in the south of the county, a precipice about two hundred feet high. The rock overhung the breeding shelf from above. The Peregrine may be known by its large size, its black cheeks and moustache mark, and the slate-grey of its upper parts, paler on the rump. Like all Falcons, its wings are pointed, and their strokes in flight are rapid. It soars above its victim, and then pounces on it with incredible swiftness. It utters a shrill chattering cry when its eyry is approached. It is sometimes seen inland in winter.

Hobby (*Falco subbuteo*). Very rare summer visitor to Ireland. Thompson includes it on the strength of a painting taken from a specimen obtained at Carrigrohane in 1822 (?). In the Hobby the wings, when closed, reach beyond the tail.

Merlin (*Falco æsalon*). Resident in small numbers, frequenting the mountains where it breeds on the ground, but usually in some spot which commands a wide view. It is sometimes seen in the lowlands in winter. It is the smallest of our Falcons, swift of flight, and very daring in attack. The male is light slate blue above, under-parts rufous striped longitudinally with dark brown. Female—Upper-parts liver brown; under-parts dull white streaked with brown.

Kestrel (*Tinnunculus alaudarius*). Resident and common, frequenting both the sea-cliffs, where it breeds in recesses without any nest, and also the inland districts, breeding in ruins and in the old nests of magpies and crows, from which it removes the lining. The Kestrel should be a familiar bird. Its rufous colour and pointed wings plainly distinguish it from the Sparrow-Hawk, from which its habits decidedly differ, for this bird feeds chiefly on mice, while rats, beetles, grasshoppers, frogs, and lizards are eaten, and occasionally small birds. For these we may see the Kestrel looking out while poised motionless in the air with outstretched wings. Yet, though so harmless, it is mercilessly shot down as a hawk, the name "Sparrow-hawk" being often misapplied to it.

Osprey (*Pandion haliaëtus*). Rare visitor. One in Queen's College Museum was shot in October, 1848, at Lakelands. Mr. Rohu preserved three shot in the autumn of 1881, one near Bandon, another on 3rd October near Mogeely. The head of this fine species is adorned with a crest, while its talons are long and curved to an extraordinary degree, enabling it to hold fish, which it seizes, with a plunge, in the water.

ORDER V.—STEGANOPODES.—Birds having all the Four Toes connected by a web.

Cormorant (*Phalacrocorax carbo*). Resident and common. Breeds along our coasts in colonies on open ledges of sea-cliffs, and on the tops of isolated rocks like the Cow, off Dursey Head. The Cormorant betakes itself much at all seasons to rivers and other inland waters, and may often be seen flying across country to such fishing-places. Its powerful hooked beak is adapted for seizing and holding its slippery prey under water, where it can overtake them. This species has the throat white when adult, and in spring has a white patch on the thigh. Young birds are brown above, white beneath. The eggs of this group of birds have their green shells coated with a rough, white, chalky layer.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Shag (*Phalacrocorax graculus*). Resident and common, but does not, like the Cormorant, visit inland waters. It breeds in recesses of the cliffs and ledges low down that are much overhung, as in the mouths of marine caverns. It is smaller than the Cormorant, and has no white about it. In spring it bears a crest curved forwards. The plumage, which looks black at a distance, has dark, green, purple and bronze reflections, which has gained for it the name of Green Cormorant.

Gannet (*Sula bassana*). Resident within British waters, but not always to be seen on our coasts, being most numerous there in summer and autumn. Gannets select for their breeding-quarters island rocks several hundred feet high. They have but two breeding-colonies on the Irish coast, the Little Skellig in Kerry (their chief quarters), and the Bull Rock which belongs to Cork. There in May and June the lofty ledges and platforms are white with crowds of these fine birds on their nests. Unlike the two last species, the Gannet lays but one egg. The young at first, like that of the Cormorant, is naked and black, but it then becomes covered with long white down. Its first year's plumage is blackish brown, flecked with white. The adult bird is white with black pinions. Its beak is pointed, not hooked. So large a bird is very conspicious on the wing, and it makes itself more so by its habit of precipitating itself from a height into the sea after fish.

ORDER VI.—HERODIONES.—Birds of the Heron Type.

Heron (*Ardea cinerea*). Resident and common. Improperly called "Crane" in Ireland. Its ample spread of wings, stately flight, and loud wild cry are characteristic of this noble bird of the marshes and the rivers. Herons breed in colonies in lofty trees where these are obtainable, usually old Scotch firs. In the absence of trees they sometimes breed in secluded sea-cliffs, as on Bear Island in this county, and near Smerwick harbour in county Kerry. In the absence of either trees or cliffs they will breed on islets, in lakes, whether these have bushes on them or not, as in Connemara. The Heron is the earliest bird to breed in this country, except perhaps the Raven. In sheltered heronries the young are hatched by the 1st March. I have a list of sixty places in county Cork where Herons breed, excluding those where the number of nests is less than four.

Little Egret (*Ardea garzetta*). An extremely rare and accidental visitor. One obtained in Cork harbour in 1792, and formerly in the Dublin Society's Museum, is recorded by Thompson and Harvey. The plumage of this miniature Heron is pure white.

Squacco Heron (*Ardea ralloïdes*). Extremely rare visitor. One was shot in Killeagh bog, a few miles from Youghal, on 26th May, 1849. Since then another was obtained near Youghal, and was presented by Mr. James Reside, of Cork, to the Dublin Museum. A third was obtained by Lord Carbery at Castlefreke, on the 15th July, 1879. The occurrences of this beautiful little Heron in the British Isles have been chiefly in summer. The head and back are adorned with long plumes. The head, neck, and back are buff, with dark streaks on the neck, the rest of the plumage white.

In addition to the above three instances, I am informed by the Rev. John Hopkins, of Ahern Vicarage, Conna, that in the summer of 1850 he shot another Squacco Heron on the bog in Ballycotton Bay, which was subsequently sent by him to his brother-in-law at Boulogne.

Little Bittern (*Ardetta minuta*). Rare visitor, but has occurred more frequently than the last. One was shot at Woodside in the summer of 1842, and another specimen also shot near Cork, are in the Queen's College Museum. The Rev. J. Stopford obtained another; and a fourth, shot near Youghal previous to 1858, was preserved by Samuel Moss. A fifth, shot on the Bandon river by Mr. C. Longfield, is preserved at Longueville; and a sixth, an immature bird, was taken alive on a steamer near Cork, 20th May, 1873, and was stuffed by Mr. Hackett for Mr. Bailey. The total length of this pigmy of the Heron family is thirteen inches. It is chiefly black or brown above, buff beneath.

Night Heron (*Nycticorax griseus*). Rare and accidental visitor. A fine male is recorded by Dr. Harvey as having been shot a few years before 1845 at Castlefreke. Another, in immature plumage, given him by the late Mr. Hackett, is in the Queen's College Museum. A third was shot on Lord Shannon's estate near Youghal, on the 16th May, 1877. This species is smaller and shorter in proportion than the Common Heron. The adult male has the crown and back greenish black; neck, wings, and tail, grey;

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

under-parts greyish white. The plumage of the immature bird is utterly different, being brown spotted and striped with white.

Bittern (*Botaurus stellaris*). Now a rare and irregular winter visitor, occurring in one part of Ireland or another nearly every year. Thirteen of these birds were shot in this county in the winter of 1874-5, and five in that of 1878-9. Many other recent instances may be quoted, but Dr. Harvey, in 1845, spoke of the Bittern as "resident," though "rare of late years." Smith, in his *History of Cork*, published in 1750, remarks, "They (Bitterns) breed in this country." In the breeding season the male utters that singular booming noise which Sir R. Payne-Gallwey says, "gives rather the idea of some night-roaming animal than of a bird." The plumage is buff, irregularly barred above, and streaked beneath with black, the feathers of the neck forming a ruff. The colouring is protective when the bird is among dry flags and similar herbage.

American Bittern (*Botaurus lentiginosus*). Extremely rare visitor from North America. Two were shot in October and November, 1875; one near Myross wood, and the other in Annagh bog, near Kinsale. The latter is in the Queen's College Museum. A third is reported to have been shot between Youghal and Cork in December, 1875 (*Field*, 10th November, 1883). This is a smaller bird than the Common Bittern. The top of its head is brown instead of black, and its aspect is decidedly different.

White Stork (*Ciconia alba*). Has twice occurred in the county Cork. The first occurrence was of three birds seen near Fermoy in May, 1846. One of these is in the Queen's College Museum. The second was on the 7th August, 1866, when one was taken at Hop Island, on the Lee. The Stork is a summer visitant to Northern and Central Europe, where it is encouraged to breed upon roofs. Its plumage is white, except the quill-feathers which are black; bill, legs, and feet, red.

Spoonbill (*Platalea leucordia*). Rare and irregular visitor, occurring chiefly near the coast in autumn and winter. I know of seven occurrences of the Spoonbill in county Cork, five of which were not far from Youghal, though spread over many years. The strange broad-tipped bill is black, tipped and barred with yellow. Plumage white, with a yellow tinge on the plume that adorns the head and at the bottom of the neck.

Glossy Ibis (*Plegadis falcinellus*). Rare and uncertain visitor. Two are mentioned by Thompson to have been killed in this county, and Sir R. Payne-Gallwey speaks of eight reported to have been seen on the Blackwater. Previously to 1880 one is reported to have been shot in October or November near Ballymacoda, where several rare birds have from time to time occurred, as a small estuary there offers a refuge to migrants wandering westwards. The dark colouring and curved beak of this bird has obtained for it the name of the "Black Curlew." Its neck and under-parts are deep reddish-brown; back, wings, and tail brownish-black, glossed with green and purple.

COUNTY CORK HERONRIES..

	No. of Nests.		No. of Nests.		No. of Nests.
Air Hill	5	Castle Martyr	—	Garretstown Wood	5
Adrigoole Lodge	—	Castle Mary	—	Glanatore	—
Ahanesk	13	Castletownsend	10	Glanduff Wood	8
Ardnagashee	4	Church Hill	8	Glengarriff	10
Bear Island (cliffs)	—	Clashads	6	Glyntown	14
Ballyedmond	4	Coolmore	—	Gogaun Barra	—
Ballygiblin Wood	10	Courtmacsherry Wood	5	Gourtnagrough	4
Ballylickey	6	Creagh Demesne	30	Innishannon	—
Ballymagool	—	Doneraile Court	15	Kilbrittain Castle	—
Ballyrizard	5	Drishane Demesne	20	Kilmurry	4
Ballywalter	4	Dromore	—	Kinrath	4
Bantry House	—	Dromorone	—	Lisnagar	4
Blarney Demesne	4	Dromovene	—	Little Island	—
Bowenscourt	—	Drumleena	5	Lough Ine	4
Cappyaughna	6	Dunboy	4	Macroom	10
Carrignamuck	10	Eastgrove	—	Maryborough	—
Castlefreke	16	Foaty Demesne	7	Mill Crittle	4
Castle Harrison	—	Frankfort	5	Moyross Wood	20

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

	No. of Nests.		No. of Nests.		No. of Nests.
Newcourt ..	.. 6	Rathduane ..	.. 5	Seafield ..	.. 4
Newmarket ..	.. 4	Rathmore ..	.. 4	Shippool ..	.. 20
Oakmount ..	.. 12	Reenroe Wood	.. 12	Vernon Mount	.. 13
O'Donovan's Cove	.. —	Ryecourt ..	.. 6	Whitehall ..	.. 34
Pallastown ..	.. 6				

ORDER VII.—ANSERES.—BIRDS OF THE GOOSE TYPE.

Grey Lag Goose (*Anser cinereus*). Winter visitor. Rare in the South of Ireland. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey mentions several having been shot in the severe winter of 1880-81 on the Old Head of Kinsale. Thompson, on the authority of the late Dr. Ball, stated "Mr. Donovan had, about the year 1811, near the Cove of Cork, a "large flock of wild geese (probably of this species) which he allowed to fly about his "place, where they bred." A flock of Grey Lag Geese breed in a similar half-domesticated state at Castle Coole, in county Fermanagh, and this is the only species of Goose that breeds in a wild state in Scotland. The distinguishing marks of this species are the bluish-grey rump and wing-coverts, flesh-coloured bill with a white nail at the tip, and flesh-coloured legs and feet.

Bean-Goose (*Anser segetum*). Winter visitant. Stated by Dr. Harvey in the *Fauna of Cork* to be occasionally plentiful. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey, in the *Fowler in Ireland*, says Bean-Geese are "very abundant in Tipperary, Limerick, Cork, and the "midland counties, where they find their food to perfection, that they frequent every "bog and marsh in Ireland which affords food and security. They usually quit their "inland haunts at dusk, and fly to the estuaries to rest and feed." The adult bird has a rather long bill, orange in the centre and black at the base and on the nail; orange-yellow legs and feet. The general plumage is darker than in the last and in the following species.

White-fronted Goose (*Anser albifrons*). Winter visitor, and probably the species of Goose which visits the South of Ireland most regularly and numerously, occurring in large flocks in hard winters, when these birds alight on the open country in the daytime. In January, 1881, many were shot in county Cork, as well as the adjoining counties. It is unaccountable that Dr. Harvey should have noted the White-fronted Goose as "rare." It is a smaller bird than either of the preceding. The adult has a patch of white on the forehead around the base of the bill, and the breast and belly are broadly and irregularly barred with black. Bill orange-yellow, with a white nail. Legs and feet orange. The young are darker and more uniform in colour.

Brent Goose (*Bernicla brenta*). Winter visitor. The most common Goose on tidal waters, which it frequents, seldom being met with far from the sea. Comparing it with the Barnacle, Dr. Harvey says that the Brent is more frequent in this county and occurs in greater numbers. Several were shot on Youghal harbour in the winter of 1878-79. The Brent is still smaller than the White-fronted Goose. Its bill, head, neck, and upper-breast are black, except a small white patch on each side of the neck; upper-parts brownish black with paler edges; belly slate grey; legs black.

Barnacle Goose (*Bernicla leucopsis*). Rare winter visitor to the coasts of county Cork. It is of more regular occurrence in the North of Ireland and the county Mayo. The forehead, cheeks, and chin of this bird are white; the rest of the head and the neck black; upper-parts lavender grey, barred with bluish-black and white; breast and belly greyish; legs and feet black.

[N.B.—A specimen of the Canada Goose, shot on the Lee near Cork, 6th January, 1854, is in the Queen's College Museum; also a specimen of the Egyptian Goose, shot on the river near Innishannon, on the 1st March, 1877; but as both these species are often kept in confinement, and may occasionally escape, they have been excluded from the list of British birds by all recent authorities.]

Whooper Swan (*Cygnus musicus*). Rare winter visitor. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey mentions two shot by him and one by Mr. Jackson, all in Cork Harbour, also another killed near Kinsale in December, 1881, and states, on the authority of Captain Morgan, of Bunalun, that nine frequented the Ilen river, Skibbereen, January, 1881. Others were obtained about the same time by Captain A. Perry, Kinsale. The anterior part of the beak is black, but the basal portion is yellow, which colour extends in front of the nostrils.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Bewick's Swan (*Cygnus bewicki*). Rare winter visitor. Occurs more frequently in Ireland than the Whooper. One was shot early in 1879 on the Bandon river. Another, obtained early in 1881, was noticed by Mr. F. R. Rohu in a Cork paper. This Swan is considerably smaller than the last, and the yellow colour on the base of the beak is not so extended. Smith says wild Swans were observed in the South of Ireland in the great frost of 1739.

Mute Swan (*Cygnus olor*). Resident in a semi-domesticated state on some rivers and lakes, but has maintained itself for centuries in the British Islands without special care from man, so that it is included among British birds. Its orange beak, surmounted by a black knob, easily distinguishes it from either of the former species.

[N.B.—The so-called Polish Swan is now considered by most authorities not to be a true species, but merely an immature variety of the Mute Swan].

Sheldrake (*Tadorna cornuta*). Resident in small numbers, but very local. Smith includes it in the birds of county Cork, with a description. Thompson mentions a locality near Youghal where they bred; but where a suitable situation could be found near Midleton (where Dr. Harvey states that they bred) is harder to conjecture. This fine duck deposits its eggs in a burrow under ground, usually in sandy ground near the coast. Its plumage is mainly white, but the head and neck are glossy green; a broad band round the forepart of the body chestnut; most of the wings and a line dividing the breast black; beak bright red.

Ruddy Sheldrake (*Tadorna casarca*). Rare visitor; has occurred twice in this county in the summer of 1866 (as I learn from Mr. Rohu), when one was shot at Kinsale on the 26th June out of a flock of six, and another on the 16th July near Banteer out of three. In 1892—a year signalized by the occurrence of Ruddy Sheldrakes in various parts of the British Islands—a female was shot on the 4th August in Cork Harbour out of three. Some special circumstance must account for this bird, which inhabits southern and eastern countries, visiting our islands in flocks in summer in certain years only. Most of the plumage is orange-brown; quil feathers lead-grey; rump and tail nearly black, glossed with green.

Widgeon (*Mareca penelope*). Winter visitor; frequents tidal waters, that are sufficiently sheltered and extensive, in large flocks. The male is beautifully coloured; forehead and crown cream white; chin black; rest of head and neck chestnut; breast white, upper parts pencilled with fine grey lines; a green speculum on the wing.

Pintail (*Dafila acuta*). Winter visitor, at which season, Dr. Harvey states, it occasionally occurs in this county in considerable numbers. In the male bird the head and upper neck are brown; lower neck and breast in front snowy white, which colour extends on each side of the neck in a stripe; tail very long and pointed, whence its name. A long and elegantly-shaped Duck, which carries itself high in the water, and its white breast is conspicuous at a distance.

Wild Duck (*Anas boscas*). Resident and common; by far the most numerous species of Duck. Often breeds on hills far from water, and sometimes in singular situations. A Wild Duck's nest was found near Castlemarty in the fork of a large Scotch fir thirty feet from the ground (*Fowler in Ireland.*) It is remarkable to see how protection of wild fowl, continued for many years, will be appreciated by these birds, as on the decoy lake at Longueville, near Mallow, where many hundreds of Wild Ducks may be seen all day in winter, with Teal, Widgeon, Pintails and Shovellers, enjoying themselves like birds kept in a park. This is the only European Duck that has a purple speculum on the wing.

Gadwall (*Chaulelasmus streperus*). Rare winter visitor. One in Queen's College Museum, shot by Mr. A. Parker in December, 1849. In the winter of 1878-9 Mr. Rohu preserved one shot at Bishopstown. Another was obtained in Ballycotton bog in January, 1881, and in the same month Mr. J. Payne came across six Gadwalls on the Ballinacurra river (*Fowler in Irelana*). This bird might, by a casual observer, be mistaken for a female Wild Duck, but the patch of white near the centre of the closed wing (on the outer webs of the secondary feathers) clearly distinguishes it. The Gadwall loves fresh water, and conceals itself among thick aquatic herbage.

I am informed by Mr. Longfield, of Longueville, Mallow, that on the 13th January, 1894, a Gadwall taken in his decoy was brought to him. He then searched among birds previously captured, and found two other Gadwalls. He has sent the three to the curator, Science and Art Museum, Dublin. This species is of rare occurrence in Ireland.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Garganey (*Querquedula circia*). Very rare visitor; chiefly in spring. Dr. Harvey had seen but one specimen taken in this county. Another, shot near Castlerichard about 1863, fell into my hands, and is now in the Science and Art Museum, Dublin. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey records three shot by him on the 20th March, 1878, in Cork Harbour, and another seen in March, 1880, in the same place. The Garganey is very little larger than the Teal. From the eye backwards along the neck is a stripe of white; the neck and breast are brown, with a darker crescent on each feather, giving a neat pattern to those parts; wing-coverts bluish grey.

Teal (*Querquedula crecca*). Resident; breeding in small numbers, but much more numerous in winter, appearing first in great plenty in the harbours and estuaries in the end of October and beginning of November. It is common on inland waters throughout the winter. The smallest of our native Ducks.

Shoveller (*Spatula clypeata*). Winter visitor in small numbers. I have no notice of its breeding in this county, as it does sparingly in other parts of Ireland, chiefly in the lake districts. On the decoy lake at Longueville I have counted nine Shovellers swimming about among the Ducks of other species on the 25th January, 1891. The name is derived from the enormous breadth of this bird's bill, noticeable even when it is flying. The male may be distinguished by his lower neck being white, and his breast, belly and flanks being chestnut. In both sexes the shoulders are blue, and the speculum on the wing is green.

Tufted Duck (*Fuligula cristata*). Winter visitor in small numbers. "Not uncommon" (Harvey), but much less numerous than on the inland lakes of Ireland, where many breed. The Tufted Duck has its head adorned with a crest. The plumage of the male is black, except a patch on the wing and the underparts, which are white. The female is dark brown on those parts, which are black in the male, as well as on the flanks.

[This and the following species belong to the diving Ducks, which have a lobe of web on the hind toe.]

Scaup (*Fuligula marila*). Winter visitor, but less common in the South than elsewhere in Ireland. It frequents tidal waters, and is seldom met with far from the coast. The male has the head, neck, and upper-breast glossy black; back grey, produced by innumerable fine dark lines on a white ground; speculum on the wing, and under-parts white. The female has the head and neck brown, with a white patch round the base of the bill, which in this species and in the Tufted Duck and Pochard is pale blue.

Pochard (*Fuligula ferina*). Winter visitor, more common than the last, frequenting both inland and tidal waters. It is stout in shape, and, like other Ducks of this group, may be noticed frequently to dive for its food. The male has the head and neck chestnut-red; breast and upper-back black; back grey, produced by a fine freckling of black and white; no speculum conspicuous. The female is brown, but without freckles or spots.

Golden-eye (*Clangula glaucion*). Winter visitor to the coast and inland waters. The adult male has the head and neck green, with a white patch at the base of the bill on each side; back black, but scapulars and speculum on wing, as well as under-parts all white. Adult males are, however, rare. The females and young males, which are usually met with, have the head dark brown, separated by a white collar from the greyish-brown neck and shoulders.

Long-tailed Duck (*Harelda glacialis*). Winter visitor; rare in the South of Ireland. Sir Ralph Payne-Gallwey knew of three obtained in or near Cork Harbour; one by himself, off Ringabella Bay, in January, 1878. This is a marine Duck whose range is further north than that of the preceding species. It is small, but the tail of the male is very long and pointed; the plumage is beautifully diversified with white, black and brown. The female and young have the head and upper-parts pale or dark brown, but a conspicuous dark brown patch behind the ear-coverts is noticeable in all ages and sexes.

Eider Duck (*Somateria mollissima*). Very rare winter visitor. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey shot a young female in Cork Harbour in 1878. In the winter of 1887-8 another female was shot at Glenbrook, which is now in the Queen's College Museum.

It is in the pale rufous brown plumage of the female or immature male that the Eider Duck has chiefly occurred on the Irish coast. Its great size—twenty-four inches in length—distinguishes it from other Ducks.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Common Scoter (*Œdemia nigra*). Winter visitor. Though Dr. Harvey states it is not uncommon on the coast in winter, Sir Ralph Payne-Gallwey, who has had such exceptional opportunities of studying wild fowl on tidal waters, and who did so much punt-shooting on Cork Harbour, does not mention it in connection with this county, but says it is rare in the South of Ireland, and a similar remark is made by Mr. A. G. More. This is an exclusively marine species. It has a large knob at the base of the upper mandible, which has a yellow patch in the centre round the nostrils; otherwise the bird is entirely black. The absence of white on the neck and wings distinguishes it from the other Scoters.

[Velvet Scoter (*Œdemia fusca*). Though I have found no record of the capture of this rare visitor in county Cork, it has probably occurred in Castletownshend Harbour in December, 1890, where Mr. W. W. Lloyd observed for about ten days three large black Ducks, with a white patch about the wing, too large for Tufted Ducks, which he knows. He may have failed to notice the small white spot behind the eye. This bird is seldom met with except out at sea, and its occurrences round Ireland have been chiefly on the eastern coast.]

Surf Scoter (*Œdemia perspicillata*). An immature male of this American marine species, shot in Crookhaven Harbour on the 5th November, 1888, is in the possession of Mr. R. M. Barrington. It has recurred four times in Ireland.

Goosander (*Mergus merganser*). "Not unfrequent in winter" in this county, according to Harvey. In hard winters it has been shot on inland waters in many parts of Ireland, still it is rather rare. The beak in this and the next two species is long, narrow, and toothed like a saw. The Goosander is a fine large bird, attaining twenty-six inches in length, having a crest on the head which is bottle-green in the male, reddish-brown in the female. The male has the back and wings black, except the wing-coverts, which are white; breast and under-parts white, tinged with salmon-pink. The female is ash-grey above, with a white speculum on the wing, and buffish-white beneath.

Red-breasted Merganser (*Mergus serrator*). Winter visitant to the estuaries and harbours. I have not ascertained that it breeds in this county, as it does in county Kerry and more numerously on the larger lakes of Ireland. In the severe winter of 1878-9, Sir R. P. Gallwey states that he has often noticed in Cork Harbour, eastward of the man-of-war roads, from one hundred to five hundred of these birds. They keep continually diving when not on the wing, being restless and wary. The male is a very handsome bird, with dark green head and crest, white collar, chestnut breast, back and wings beautifully pied with black and white, and orange-red feet. The female resembles the female Goosander, but her back is browner.

Hooded Merganser (*Mergus cucullatus*). This is another American species that has wandered to our shores. Sir R. P. Gallwey obtained two in Cork Harbour in December, 1878, and another, obtained in this county, is in the collection of Mr. J. G. Millais. In this beautiful little black and white Merganser the male has his black head ornamented with a fan-shaped crest, portion of which, behind the eye, is white. The female has an elongated reddish brown crest.

ORDER VIII.—COLUMBÆ.—Birds of the Pigeon Type.

Wood Pigeon (*Columba palumbus*). Resident and numerous throughout the county wherever trees are to be found.

Rock Pigeon (*Columba livia*). Common and resident along our rocky coasts, inhabiting caves, where it breeds. It is smaller than the Wood Pigeon, without the vinous-purple breast of the latter. It is white on the rump, which distinguishes it from the Stock Dove, a Pigeon that is spreading in parts of Leinster and Ulster.

Turtle Dove (*Turtur communis*). This beautiful little Pigeon visits this county in small numbers nearly every spring, as I learn from Mr. Smith, of Rathcoursey; Mr. Longfield, of Desertserges; and Mr. Newburgh, of Bantry. Whether these are birds arriving to breed, or merely passing through the county on migration, is uncertain, but they do not appear to remain. The Turtle Dove is larger than the Missel Thrush. The feathers of the back are reddish-brown, with dark centres, and the tail is broadly tipped with white, which shows in flight. This is one of those birds which, if protected, might breed in this county.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ORDER IX.—PTEROCLETES.

[In his paper on Sand Grouse, which visited so many parts of Ireland, as well as Western Europe generally, in 1888, Dr. Scharff mentions a report that some of these birds were seen near Mallow in June, but there does not appear to be any record of their capture in the county.]

ORDER X.—GALLINÆ.—BIRDS OF THE POULTRY TYPE.

Pheasant (*Phasianus colchicus*). Resident, having been long established in many parts of the county. The time of its introduction into Ireland is not known, but the earliest mention of it in this county was in 1589.

Partridge (*Perdix cinerea*). Resident throughout the county, but all my informants agree in saying either that Partridges are scarce or have become scarce of late years. One gentleman remarks that "Sunday sportsmen have almost exterminated Partridges."

Quail (*Coturnix communis*). Smith spoke of the Quail in his time (1750) as "common here in its season"; Dr. Harvey, in 1845, as "summer visitant, not very common." At the present day all my informants state that it is extinct, or nearly so, though Mr. C. Longfield says it was "formerly common all the year round." This almost total disappearance of the Quail has been general throughout Ireland, though during the past summer of 1893 Quails have re-appeared in many districts.

Red Grouse (*Lagopus scoticus*). Resident in mountain districts, and in some places common, though a decrease is reported from certain localities.

[Smith speaks of "*Tetrao major* (in Ireland, 'cock of the wood'). Its bigness is near a turkey, etc. Now rarely found in Ireland since our woods have been destroyed." The only bird answering to this description is the Capercaillie, now extinct in Ireland.]

ORDER XI.—FULICARIÆ.—BIRDS OF THE COOT AND RAIL TYPE.

Water Rail (*Rallus aquaticus*). Resident; not uncommon in marshes and ground where sedge grows. Its wonderful power of running through the herbage and skulking habits prevent it from being often seen, except by shooters in winter. Few probably know that it is this bird which utters those outbursts of squealing cries that issue from marshy ground. Its long red bill distinguishes it.

Spotted Crake (*Porzana maruetta*). Obtained occasionally in different parts of the county, and, as Dr. Harvey remarks, is probably more common than is supposed. Though it has been usually met with by shooters in autumn, it is believed to be a summer visitor in small numbers, remaining through the autumn. It is smaller than the Water Rail, and its bill is short. It is spotted both above and beneath with white.

Baillon's Crake (*Porzana bailloni*). Once obtained in county Cork, near Youghal, on the 30th October, 1845, and preserved by Samuel Moss. This specimen has been lent to the Dublin Museum, and determined by Mr. A. G. More; but a second reported specimen, shot near Kanturk, turned out to be a spotted crake, which this species much resembles, but Baillon's Crake is smaller.

Corn Crake (*Crex pratensis*). Summer visitor; common; sometimes remaining on into winter. Its winter quarters are in Africa, where it is found down to Natal.

Water Hen (*Gallinula chloropus*). Common and resident. Its red beak and tail held vertically and jerked as it swims, with white under tail-coverts, are well-known marks of this familiar bird, which strikes the water with its long toes as it flies from us along the surface.

Coot (*Fulica atra*). Resident and common on suitable lakes and sluggish rivers where reeds and flags grow, but more local than the Water Hen. It keeps more to open water, and does not skulk and wander so much along the banks and ditches. In hard winters, when Coots are frozen out of their lakes, they betake themselves to the coast, and this whole order of birds—even the Water Rail—are not unfrequently found at lighthouses on the move round the coast at night. The large thick blackish form of the Coot, with white beak and naked forehead, and its sharp treble note, cannot be mistaken.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ORDER XII.—ALECTORIDES.

Crane (*Grus communis*). Very rare and accidental visitor. Smith states that this species was seen in county Cork during the remarkable frost of 1739. A flock of six or eight cranes visited the counties of Cork and Kerry in 1851. On 17th November of that year the specimen now in Queen's College Museum was shot by Commander Douglas at Annagh bog, near Kinsale. Another was shot by Mr. Knolles, of Oatlands. The length of the adult crane is four feet, and it stands from three to four feet in height, being one of the largest birds that visit the British Islands. It weighs ten and a half pounds. The inner secondary wing feathers are enormously elongated, forming graceful plumes, which hang down over the tail, but in immature birds this does not occur. The name "Crane" is misapplied to the Heron.

Little Bustard (*Otis tetrax*). A specimen of this rare bird was shot on the shores of Ballycotton Bay, during frost, on 24th December, 1860. Another was shot by Mr. John O'Keeffe near Ballymacoda on the 14th November, 1883. The length of this bird is seventeen inches. The upper parts are sandy brown, beautifully vermiculated with black; under surface white.

[Smith includes the Great Bustard among the birds of county Cork, with no particulars; and, as he includes the Black Grouse in the same way, Mr. More thinks that no reliance can be placed on either statement.—*List of Irish Birds*, 1890.]

ORDER XIII.—HEMIPODII.

Not represented in Ireland.

ORDER XIV.—LIMICOLÆ.—BIRDS OF THE PLOVER AND SNIPE TYPE.

[The Collared Pratincole was included by Harvey and Thompson, on the authority of Rev. J. Stopford, who described a bird shot at Castlefreke in October, previous to 1843. It was not preserved. This species is not so large as a Missel Thrush. Its pointed tail is forked. Its insect food is often taken on the wing.]

The following birds of this order almost invariably lay four eggs:—

Golden Plover (*Charadrius pluvialis*). Resident, according to Harvey. Stated by two of my correspondents to breed in county Cork, but to what extent I have not ascertained. Its breeding haunts are on the loneliest mountains, which it usually haunts at all seasons, but in severe winter weather is driven to seek lower pasture lands. Flocks arrive on the approach of winter, which often remain until assuming, in March or April, their black breasts, characteristic of the breeding plumage. The upper parts are profusely spotted with yellow. Generally misnamed "Grey Plover" in Ireland.

Grey Plover (*Squatarola helvetica*). Winter visitant; not very common; occurring usually near the coast in frosts. It never breeds in Western Europe. With a general similarity to the Golden Plover, this bird is distinguishable from it by possessing a small hind toe, by the black colour of its axillary plumes under the wing, and by having white instead of yellow spots on its upper surface, except in young birds, which in autumn have some spots of yellow.

Ringed Plover (*Ægialitis hiaticula*). Resident, but greatly increased in numbers in winter. This little bird is commonly known here as a "Sand-Lark," not as a Plover. It frequents the sea-beach and the mud-flats of estuaries. Its four eggs are deposited without any nest in a hollow in the gravel, being almost indistinguishable in colouring from pebbles. It has a black collar across the breast, and a black stripe beneath the eye, above and below which is a stripe of white.

Lapwing (*Vanellus vulgaris*). Common and resident; but though it breeds commonly in rushy bog-lands, the majority of the great flocks we see in winter leave us in spring. The mewing or squealing cry of this bird has suggested the name of Peewit. Its appearance in the cultivated districts usually betokens hard frost. On the occasion of a snow-storm of unusual severity Lapwings migrate *en masse* along our coasts towards the milder climate of the western shores, following the general movement of other birds, but flying at a higher level, as noticed by Mr. W. W. Lloyd at Castletownshend in December, 1890. The black and white in this bird's plumage are very noticeable on the wing.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Turnstone (*Strepsilas interpres*). Winter visitor, most numerous in autumn, from August onwards. Some remain until June; but the Turnstone has never been known to breed in the British Islands. It is larger than the Ringed Plover, and is more partial to rocks and shingle than to mud flats. It turns over the seaweed and stones in search for small marine animals, whence its name. In spring the plumage is variegated with black, white, and chestnut, but this last colour is much reduced in autumn, the rump being always conspicuously white and the upper-breast black.

Oyster-Catcher (*Hæmatopus ostralegus.*) Resident, breeding in small numbers on some of the islands. Much more numerous in winter, when considerable flocks may be met with round our coasts. Its large size, black and white plumage, and long red bill, render the Oyster-Catcher a conspicuous bird; but its shyness makes it very difficult to approach, except when its eggs or young are near. It will then fly over the intruder's head, uttering an exceedingly keen loud note, like that of a hammer striking a brick.

Avocet (*Recurvirostra avocetta*). Rare; occasional visitor. One was shot by the late Dr. Ball near Youghal. The pair in Queen's College Museum were shot by Mr. Crawford, of Lakelands, 18th January, 1869; another was shot on the Blackwater near Youghal, December, 1880. The long, slender, upcurved bill of the Avocet distinguishes it from all other British birds. The plumage is black and white, neck and legs long.

Black-winged Stilt (*Himantopus candidus*). One was seen repeatedly and followed by the late Dr. Ball near Youghal in the winter of 1823-4. The immensely long legs of this bird give it its name. Plumage, white beneath, mantle black.

Grey Phalarope (*Phalaropus fulicarius*). Rare and uncertain winter visitor. One was obtained by Mr. S. Moss at Youghal, 1841-2; another, in Queen's College, was shot by Mr. A. Wood in October, 1846. On 20th October, 1886, Mr. F. R. Rohu received one from Mitchelstown, and on 9th November same year he received another from Castletownshend. In certain seasons, as in the winters of 1886 and 1891, Grey Phalaropes have occurred in many places round British and Irish coasts, sometimes many together. This elegant little bird has its toes webbed like those of a Coot. In winter the back is pearl grey, the under-parts white. It looks like a miniature gull when swimming.

Woodcock (*Scolopax rusticula*). A not uncommon resident, having increased of late years throughout Ireland as a breeding species. Its strange flights may be watched about woods in the twilight from April until June. It then utters a croak and a sharp note on the wing. In August and September our Woodcocks disappear. It is supposed that they are then moulting, and unwilling to show themselves. In October the flights of winter Woodcocks arrive from Scandanavia. In very hard frosts these birds betake themselves to the sea-coasts, where they may be met with in sheltered glens.

Common Snipe (*Gallinago cœlestis*). Resident, breeding in marshy ground, but much more numerous in winter. It produces a strange noise with its wings, like the bleating of a goat, when flying high in the breeding season.

Jack Snipe (*Limnocryptes gallinula*). Winter visitant, not uncommon, but not nearly so plentiful as the Common Snipe. Unlike the latter, it is not found in "wisps," but singly. There is no well authenticated instance of the Jack Snipe breeding in the British Islands.

Dunlin (*Tringa alpina*). Winter visitant, often in immense numbers, to our coasts and estuaries. At that season it is the most numerous of our waders, the little grey birds with white under-parts dispersing themselves far and near over the surface of the mud-banks or sands in search of food, or wheeling in clouds over the water when disturbed. As Dr. Harvey notices it as "resident," he may possibly have known of some instance of the Dunlin breeding in county Cork; but, if so, more recent confirmation of the fact is desirable. I have found the Dunlin breeding in small numbers in the district of the midland lakes, and in Donegal. Its plumage at that season is quite different, having the back chestnut, variegated with black, and a black patch on the breast, which is easily discerned. It places its nest among long coarse grass in boggy land, or on moory mountain heaths, where the eggs have been found newly-laid in a hollow in the grey moss.

Curlew Sandpiper (*Tringa subarquata*). A late autumnal rather than a winter visitor, but not common. Thompson says he has known of its occurrence on the shores of Cork, and there is one in Queen's College Museum, shot by Mr. William Crawford, Lakelands, 23rd October, 1848. Another was shot by Mr. Creagh, of Creagh Castle, Doneraile, in October, 1884, a remarkable occurrence of this shore-bird in an inland

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

locality. The Curlew Sandpiper stands higher than the Dunlin, and its beak is longer and more curved, but the most conspicuous distinguishing mark is its white upper tail-coverts.

Purple Sandpiper (*Tringa striata*). Winter visitor in small numbers. A specimen in Queen's College Museum was shot by Mr. R. Warren out of a flock near Robert's-cove on 17th May, 1853, a singularly late date to find it in the South of Ireland. This little bird seems to cling to the rocks along the brink of the sea, and, trusting to its dark protective colouring, does not readily take flight when approached. It may be easily recognized by its sooty-dark plumage with purple gloss, its short legs and dumpy form.

Knot (*Tringa canutus*). Common visitor in autumn and winter. Dr. Harvey saw a few obtained from time to time between August and January; and one in Queen's College Museum was shot in December, 1849. Sir R. Payne-Gallwey, who had so much better opportunities for observing shore-birds, says it may be found in spring and autumn in large numbers along the Irish coast and in harbours and estuaries. It is much larger than the three last species, being ten inches in length.

Ruff (*Machetes pugnax*). Rare visitor, chiefly in autumn. One was shot by Mr. Stawell near Buttevant on 8th October, 1889. In winter the male is destitute of the ruff on the neck. Length, about twelve inches.

Sanderling (*Calidris arenaria*). Winter visitor in limited numbers. The late Dr. Ball used to see little flocks of Sanderlings on the sandy beach at Clay Castle, near Youghal, and they may doubtless be found where sands, which they love, occur along the Cork coast, as they do elsewhere in Ireland. The bill, legs, and feet are black; in winter the upper-parts are ash-grey; the forehead, eye-stripe, and all the under-parts are pure white.

Common Sandpiper (*Tringoïdes hypoleucus*). Summer visitor, breeding in the west of the county, *e.g.*, on the lakes of Inchigeelagh, where I have observed it paired on 8th July. All my informants who record its breeding in the county live to the west of Cork, and I doubt if it breeds in the eastern part of the county, never having had evidence that it does so in the county Waterford. Its shrill, musical alarm-cry is rendered by the Scotch "Kitty-needy," their local name for this bird. Its flight is peculiar, consisting of rapid vibrations alternating with brief periods, during which the wings are held out rigid as it skims over the water. Towards the end of summer Sandpipers with their broods leaving their breeding resorts on inland lakes and rivers may be found on estuaries, and even on marine rocks, previous to the autumn migration.

Green Sandpiper (*Helodromas ochropus*). Occasional visitor in autumn and winter. Harvey notices it as occurring by streams in summer and autumn; but if it occurs no earlier than August, on the 13th of which month I have shot it, it cannot be considered more than an early autumn migrant. Thompson notes one shot at the seaside near Youghal, an unusual situation, as it is an inland bird. Mr. C. Longfield has frequently seen this bird beside the Bandon river, and noticed it for weeks together. Its cry is shrill, and might almost be mistaken for that of a Kestrel. Its dark upper-plumage, which looks black on the wing, contrasts with its tail-coverts and most of the tail and under-parts, which are white.

Redshank (*Totanus calidris*). Best known as a visitor to our estuaries and harbours from autumn to spring, when it is numerous, and may be distinguished from the flocks of Dunlin and Ringed Plover by its taller stature and long red legs. It is fond of nodding or bowing, and is an active, wary bird, startling us by its shrill cry as it readily takes flight on our approach. It is stated to breed in the west of the county. It breeds inland in rushy ground about bogs, lakes, and rivers.

Greenshank (*Totanus canescens*). Winter visitant, appearing rarely as early as August, more usually in September, and remaining through the winter into the spring. It is to be distinguished from the Redshank by its superior size, light grey upper-parts, and whiter under-parts, as well as by its green legs. "Its cry sounds like the word *twee* prolonged and uttered moderately slow three times."—(Thompson). It does not breed in England nor Ireland.

Bar-tailed Godwit (*Limosa ægocephala*). A "winter visitant."—(Harvey). It is more correct to say, in Mr. More's words, a "regular visitor in autumn, a few remaining through the winter; most numerous in spring." It is fifteen inches in length, and were not its long bill straight like a Woodcock's it would bear some resemblance in miniature to a Curlew. It frequents the margins of tidal waters.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Black-tailed Godwit (*Limosa lapponica*). "Rare visitor, chiefly in autumn (*More's List of Irish Birds*). Dr. Harvey speaks of it as much less common than the Bar-tailed Godwit in county Cork; "observed, though rarely, in autumn at Youghal"—(Thompson). Mr. William Crawford, in a letter to Dr. Harvey says, "it was not uncommon about the month of December in Cork Harbour, where, on 2nd November, 1847, six were killed at a shot, and that in September the adult bird has been obtained there." (*Ibid.*) One in Queen's College Museum was shot by the late Dr. Custer, under Foaty, in September, 1839.

Whimbrel (*Numenius phœopus*). Regular visitant on migration to and from its breeding grounds in Iceland, and other northern lands, but occurs on our coasts in the greatest numbers in May, whence it is called the "Maybird." In appearance it is like a small Curlew. The feathers of the crown of the head are dark brown, with a pale streak down the middle. Its cry is quite unlike that of the Curlew, and has been rendered, "titty, titty, titty, tit."

Curlew (*Numenius arquata*). Spoken of by Dr. Harvey as "resident," and some of my informants say it is reported to breed on hills inland to the west of the county, but of this I have received no proof. A well-known species on our coasts and estuaries, not only in winter, but in almost every month of the year; for when the adult Curlews betake themselves to the great red bogs in the midland counties to breed, many non-breeding birds remain in their winter quarters. In hard and continued frosts Curlews spread themselves inland, and appear in most unexpected places.

ORDER XV.—GAVIÆ.—Birds of the Gull Type.

Arctic Tern (*Sterna macrura*). Summer visitor to our coasts; sometimes in considerable numbers. It breeds, when not persecuted, on small islands, as on those in Bantry Bay, in company with the Common Tern. A colony of Terns is a most lovely sight, the graceful birds, with delicate grey and white colouring and black crowns, poising themselves, and performing marvellous evolutions with their slender wings and long forked tails. This species has shorter legs than the Common Tern, and both bill and legs are of a much more intense coral red.

Common Tern (*Sterna fluviatilis*). Summer visitor; common at times on our coasts, especially in "the bait season." It breeds, as above stated, with the Arctic Tern, on small, uninhabited islands in the west of the county. Terns lay their eggs in little depressions in the grass or shingle, sometimes loosely lined with a little dried grass. The bill of the Common Tern is of a paler red than that of the Arctic, and has a black tip.

Little Tern (*Sterna minuta*). Summer visitor. The only record I can find of this species in county Cork is in *Thompson*, who was informed by Mr. Wm. Crawford that "small flocks of six or eight birds occasionally appear in Cork Harbour." It breeds on so many parts of the coast of Ireland, among shingle and gravel on the beach, that it should be looked for in such situations in the county Cork in June and July. Its much smaller size distinguishes it from other Terns, being only nine inches in length.

Sandwich Tern (*Sterna cantiaca*). Dr. Harvey states, in a note, that considerable numbers were seen at Monkstown for a week in October, 1852. The only breeding place of this fine species now known in Ireland is near Ballina, in county Mayo. It is much the largest of our Terns. Its beak and feet are black, unlike the Common and Arctic Terns.

Black Tern (*Hydrochelidon nigra*). Rare visitor, chiefly in autumn, but has once occurred so late as the week before Christmas, according to Thompson. Mr. F. R. Rohu preserved a Black Tern shot by Sir Augustus Warren about May, 1883, and another shot March, 1884. The specimen in Queen's College Museum was obtained in July, 1850, and is in immature plumage, in which state most Irish specimens have been obtained. It is then mottled brown on the head and mantle, white beneath; but the adult plumage is lead-grey and slate-grey, with no white.

Ivory Gull (*Pagophila eburnea*). Rare and accidental visitor from the Arctic regions. A specimen in Queen's College Museum was shot in Bantry Bay by the late Captain Newburgh, on the 31st January, 1852.

Kittiwake (*Rissa tridactyla*). Resident; breeding in colonies on the precipitous parts of the lofty Bull and Cow Rocks off Dursey Head. It is essentially a bird of the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

open sea, and may well be called the precipice-loving Kittiwake. The nests may be seen stuck in rows along the narrow ledges of the most tremendous cliffs. It is seldom but occasionally seen in winter. It is a small Gull, its length being fifteen and a half inches, and it has no hind toe.

Glaucous Gull (*Larus glaucus*). Rare and uncertain visitor from the northern seas. Thompson records three—one obtained autumn, 1833, at Youghal; another shot July, 1834, also near Youghal, and one seen in 1847 in Cork Harbour by Dr. Harvey. In Queen's College Museum is one shot in Bantry Bay by the late Captain Newburgh on December, 1852. This is one of our largest Gulls. Length up to thirty-two inches. The plumage of the adult is white, except the mantle, which is pearl-grey; but the immature bird is mottled with ash-brown on a creamy ground. Neither this nor the next species have black tips to their wings.

Iceland Gull (*Larus leucopterus*). A still rarer winter visitor, which breeds no nearer than Greenland. In January and February, 1849, Mr. Robert Warren and his brother observed several about the harbour, one of which, an immature bird in the second year's plumage, they shot, and gave to Dr. Harvey. It is now in the Queen's College Museum. It weighed two pounds. The length of this bird is but twenty-two inches. Its wings when closed reach considerably beyond the tail, which is not the case in the Glaucous Gull. The mantle is pale grey, the rest of the plumage white.

Herring Gull (*Larus argentatus*). This fine bird is resident, breeding on our coast in greater numbers than any other species of Gull. It places its nest on ledges and among tussocks of vegetation in the sea-cliffs. It is our commonest marine species of Gull, seldom coming inland, though it may be seen in tidal estuaries. Its length is twenty-two to twenty-four inches. Mantle, French grey; primary wing feathers, more or less black; rest of plumage white. Bill and eyes yellow; legs and feet flesh colour.

Lesser Black-backed Gull (*Larus fuscus*). Resident, but not so numerous as the Herring Gull. Its breeding colonies, too, are smaller and fewer, and the nests usually side by side those of the Herring Gull, as on High Island near Castletownshend. Thompson states that in 1849 eight or ten pairs bred on the largest of the Sovereign Islands, Kinsale, but none between Cork and Kinsale. It would be interesting to note the facts as to these localities now.

This handsome bird is white, except the mantle, which is sooty-grey or black, and with yellow bill, eyes, and feet, and a red patch on the lower mandible, it is a conspicuous object. It frequents harbours for the sake of the offal.

Common Gull (*Larus canus*). From the commencement of the winter storms this species visits us in flocks, spreading over the country, and often feeding in the fields in company with flocks of the Black-headed Gull, from which it may be distinguished by its larger size, the colour of its mantle, which is of a deeper blue than that of the Herring Gull, Kittiwake, or Black-headed Gulls. The wing, too, is broad and blunt, and has a large black tip, which is tipped again with white. It is smaller than the Herring Gull. It leaves the south generally before the breeding season, but may then be found nesting on islets in lakes near the coasts of Connaught and Donegal. A breeding place of this species in county Cork would be an important discovery, for this being a northern breeding bird, the most southern breeding place recorded as yet is an island off the west of Kerry.

Greater Black-backed Gull (*Larus marinus*). Resident, in small numbers, usually breeding alone on the top of some isolated rock, as it does on the south coast of the county; but Mr. Newburgh, in *The Field* of 10th June, 1893, records an unusually large colony of about twenty-five pair, which he found breeding on the Cow Rock off Dursey Head. I have, however, seen a still larger colony on the Bills of Achill. This is a large, powerful, and fierce bird, not scrupling to attack other birds when sick or wounded, and to devour them. As well as the Herring Gull, it is a terrible depredator of other sea-birds' eggs. It attains thirty inches in length, as compared with twenty-three the length of the Lesser Black-backed Gull, but it is twice the weight of the latter. The mantle, too, is blacker, but the legs and feet are flesh colour, not yellow.

Black-headed Gull (*Larus ridibundus*). I have no certain information that this bird breeds in the county, but it may do so in some of the bogs, as it breeds extensively on Irish bogs and on islets in lakes; scarcely ever on the coast. From March throughout the summer the adults are recognizable by the brown colour of the head, which looks black at a distance, but this becomes white in winter. The bird, how-

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ever, may be known at all seasons by its red legs and feet, pointed wings, with the primary quill-feathers, which constitute the anterior portion, showing white very conspicuously in flight. Black-headed Gulls come down in July and August from their inland breeding-haunts in great numbers to our coasts and estuaries, where they swarm throughout the autumn, and in winter overspread the fields and follow the plough. This is our smallest resident Gull except the Kittiwake.

Pomatorhine Skua (*Stercorarius pomatorhinus*). The Skuas are a sub-family of the Gulls, usually distinguishable by their dark brown colour. They do not fish for themselves, but hunt other gulls until they disgorge their prey, when the pirate bird catches it in its fall. They may frequently be seen thus employed in the bait season, when fish and gulls are plenty.

The present species is not a common visitor, but is simply inserted in his Cork *Fauna* by Dr. Harvey, and Thompson notes one taken near Youghal, 12th October, 1834. It is larger than the following species, and when adult the two central tail feathers project four inches, and are twisted vertically.

Richardson's Skua (*Stercorarius crepidatus*). The most frequent in occurrence of the Skuas, usually seen in autumn. Dr. Harvey received one from Mr. H. Townsend, obtained in September, 1873, now in Queen's College Museum. Mr. Newburgh states that it is met with in autumn in the west of the county, and sometimes seen in summer. Upper-parts umber-brown, cheeks and neck yellowish, throat and breast sometimes white and sometimes dark. The two central tail feathers long and straight in the adult.

ORDER XVI.—TUBINARES.—Birds having Nostrils in a Projecting Tube.

Storm Petrel (*Procellaria pelagica*). Most usually observed off our coasts in the bait season (end of summer and autumn), especially in gloomy weather, when it appears more tame. I have not ascertained that it breeds on the Bull and Cow Rocks, though one would expect this, as Petrels breed in great numbers on the isles of Kerry. It is not unfrequently blown inland during winter storms. This is the smallest web-footed bird known, about the size of a sparrow. It is sooty-black, except the tail coverts and sides of the vent, which are white. The wing coverts are also slightly edged with white.

Leach's Petrel (*Cyruschorea leucorrhoa*). Rare visitor. The specimen in Queen's College Museum was given to Dr. Harvey by Mr. T. W. Jones, of Cork. Thompson mentions one found on a mountain eight miles from the sea in September, 1818. Mr. C. Lonfield mentions another found dead twelve miles inland after a storm. I have heard of another obtained near Youghal. This is a larger bird than the last, and its tail is forked. There is a shade of ash-colour on the wing-coverts, and secondary wing feathers, which gives the bird a greyer appearance than the Storm Petrel.

Manx Shearwater (*Puffinus anglorum*) Mr. Newburgh says he has observed this species in spring, summer and autumn. I have seen these birds off Castletownshend in May, and off Gally Head in July. The light-keepers on the Bull Rock have not found them breeding there, though they breed numerously on some of the Kerry islands. I should not be surprised if they were found to breed on islands on the south coast, the birds being so constantly seen in the breeding season. The upper parts are sooty-black, under parts white, bill hooked. The flight is peculiar, as the bird rises in the air in its course and then dips, almost touching the water as it skims along. I have never seen it dive. Like the Petrels, it lays its one white egg in a burrow underground.

Sooty Shearwater (*Puffinus griseus*). Very rare visitor. Two individuals, believed by Mr. R. Warren to be of this species, were observed by him flying about in Cork Harbour on 24th August, 1849, among Manx Shearwaters, and distinguishable from them by their larger size and sooty colour extending all over the under-parts.—(*Zoologist* for 1881, p, 420).

Greater Shearwater (*Puffinus major*). Rare and uncertain visitor. Samuel Moss, who preserved so many rare birds at Youghal, informed Mr. Watters of the occasional occurrence of this Shearwater being captured by fishermen's hooks. The length of this bird is eighteen inches; upper-parts ash-brown, the quills and tail feathers blackish, under-parts white.

Fulmar (*Fulmaris glacialis*). Rare and accidental visitor. One is noted by

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Thompson as having been shot by Captain Hungerford at Inchidoney Island in 1832, and another by Rev. J. Stopford, at Castlefreke, in October, 1845. It is a bird whose breeding haunts, chiefly within the Arctic regions, extend as far south as St. Kilda, but when not breeding it is exclusively oceanic, keeping usually out at sea. Its plumage is white, except the mouth and tail, which are grey; but the clumsy hooked beak and tubular nostrils distinguish it from a Gull. Length, nineteen inches.

ORDER XVII.—PYGOPODES.—Birds with Feet formed for Diving.

The Divers have elongated pointed beaks, great length of body, legs placed very far back, the tarsus or bare part of the leg being narrow in one direction, to cut the water forwards, and broad in the other to strike it backwards. When apprehensive they float low, so as hardly to show any of the back, while they dive with wonderful ease, and can remain several minutes under water, during which they traverse long distances.

Great Northern Diver (*Colymbus glacialis*). Winter visitor, not uncommon, occurring most usually in the immature state, in which the plumage of the upper-parts is greyish-black, with paler margins, under surface white. In the adult, except for a short time in winter, the head, neck, and back are black, with two bands composed of white vertical lines across the neck, and broad spots on the back about half an inch long. Total length, thirty-three inches.

[The Black-throated Diver does not appear to be recorded from the county Cork, though it probably has occurred; but it is the rarest of the three Divers in Ireland. The immature specimen in Queen's College Museum was obtained by me from Dungarvan Bay on the 21st February, 1881. Length, twenty-four and a half inches. The adult is twenty-six inches long.]

Red-throated Diver (*Colymbus septentrionalis*). Common visitor in winter to our tidal waters, but seldom met with in adult plumage with the red throat, which in any case is lost in autumn for a time. In the young plumage, the feathers of the upper-parts are edged with white in winter. Length, twenty-three inches.

Great Crested Grebe (*Podiceps cristatus*). Occurs occasionally on our estuaries in winter, when it wanders from its breeding haunts on the inland lakes of Ireland. It is then devoid of the crests and tippet that adorn it in spring and summer. Thompson notices several occurrences in Cork Harbour and the adjoining inlets.

The Grebes resemble the Divers in their diving habits and their power of floating low when alarmed, but they are much smaller birds, and their plumage is softer. Their toes are not connected by the web, each having a separate appendage of web like a leaf of horse chestnut. The length of the Great Crested Grebe is twenty-two inches.

Red-necked Grebe (*Podiceps griseigena*). Rare and accidental visitor in winter, when it has twice been obtained in the county. One is recorded by Thompson to have been shot in December, 1842, at the mouth of the Glengarriff river, Bantry Bay. The second, an immature bird, in Queen's College Museum, was also shot in Bantry Bay by the late Captain Newburgh on 26th December, 1850. The chestnut colour on the neck is only assumed in the breeding season. Length, sixteen and a half inches.

Sclavonian Grebe (*Podiceps auritus*). Rare winter visitor. Occurs in Ireland, chiefly on tidal waters, more numerously than the last and the following species. The only instance I can quote from county Cork is that of one shot by Sir R. Payne-Gallwey in the harbour early in 1879.

Eared Grebe (*Podiceps nigricollis*). Rare and accidental visitor in winter, usually occurring on salt water. An immature specimen in Queen's College Museum was obtained at Muskerry in 1847. One, shot in the harbour in December, 1878, by Sir R. Payne-Gallwey, is in his possession. Another was shot in the winter of 1878-9 by Mr. Jackson, of Ahanesk. The beak in this species has a slightly upper slant. The secondary wing feathers are almost wholly white, and (unlike the Sclavonian Grebe, which has less white on the wing), this species has a great deal of white on the four inner primaries. The length is twelve inches.

Little Grebe (*Tachybaptes fluviatilis*). Common and resident, breeding on lakes and ponds, where it heaps up a large lump of floating aquatic weeds. In this it deposits its eggs barely above water level, and on the approach of an intruder covers them rapidly with the weeds and dives. This is the habit of all the Grebes. In

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

winter family parties of these little birds betake themselves to rivers and estuaries, and may be seen resting themselves with puffed-out plumage, or if alarmed, diving and reappearing one by one. The length of the Little Grebe or Dabchick is nine and a half inches.

Razor Bill (*Alca torda*). Resident in the seas round the British Islands. This bird resorts to several precipitous parts of our coast to breed in colonies. On the Bull Rock, which I visited on the 9th June, 1884, the numbers of Razor-bills breeding were enormous, and Mr. Newburgh informs us that there is also a large colony on the Cow Rock. I found Razor-bills breeding on the Stags of Castlehaven and on High Island, and informants on other parts of the coast of Cork mention them as breeding regularly. The egg is placed most frequently in a crevice or recess, though not in a hole such as the Puffin uses. The deep compressed bill, marked with a white streak, and the black upper-parts, distinguish this bird.

The Auks of which we are now treating (with the exception of the Black Guillemot) lay but one egg, very handsomely marked in most species. They sit upright, except when hatching, and walk on the tarsus as well as on the foot, but with difficulty. They are exclusively marine in habits.

Common Guillemot (*Lomvia troile*). Of very similar habits to the Razor-bill; this bird resorts in vast numbers to a few spots on our coast to breed. The colony on the Bull Rock is outnumbered by the Razor-bills there; but on the top of the Cow Rock, where Guillemots breed much more numerously, Mr. Newburgh has photographed a dense crowd sitting on their eggs. There is another breeding-place of sea-birds, among which my informants enumerate Guillemots, on a high cliff on the west side of the Old Head of Kinsale; but they do not seem to breed in so many places as the Razor-bill. The large pear-shaped eggs which, owing to their shape, will roll round in a circle, are laid on the bare rock-ledges or platforms. These eggs are the most brilliantly coloured of any produced in the British Isles, with blue, green, buff, or white ground; the diversity of their markings is endless, usually blotches or streaks of black, grey, or various shades of brown. The Guillemots, each on her single egg, sit crowded together like bottles on a shelf. The beak is pointed, not compressed, and the plumage of the upper parts is brown.

Black Guillemot (*Uria grylle*). Resident in small numbers round the coast, breeding in crevices of the sea-cliffs, usually quite hidden from view, where it deposits two eggs without any nest. Three or four pairs used to frequent the Reannies. A bay near Robert's Cove and the coast near Castletownshend may also be named as haunts of this species. In the breeding season it is altogether black, except a white patch on the wing; legs red. In winter so much white is mixed through the plumage as to give the bird a grey appearance.

Little Auk (*Mergulus alle*). Occasional but uncertain winter visitor. Dr. Harvey states that it has been seen not unfrequently in Cork Harbour. The specimen in Queen's College Museum was shot near Castletown-Berehaven on 10th January, 1869. This bird inhabits the Arctic regions, where it breeds in vast numbers. It is black above, including the bill, white beneath. Length, eight and a half inches, being half that of the Razor-bill and Guillemot.

Puffin (*Fratercula arctica*). Summer visitor, occurring rarely in winter (according to Mr. Newburgh), and breeding in large colonies, usually in the localities frequented by the Razor-bill and Guillemot; but whereas their gaudy eggs are laid in the open, the Puffin deposits her whitish egg in a burrow underground, or in a deep recess of the rocks hidden from view. There is a large colony on the Bull Rock, a smaller on the Cow, others on the Stags of Castlehaven, High Island, and other parts of the coast. Nothing can be more quaint than the aspect of the Puffin. Its short dumpy form is surmounted by an enormous beak, red, yellow, and grey. The legs and feet are orange. The face and under-parts are white, but the scalp is greyish-brown, and the upper-parts black, with a ring of black round the neck, giving the bird the appearance of having a black cloak tied round the throat.

Greenland Falcon (*Falco candicans*). A specimen of this noble bird was captured on the Marina, Cork, about October, 1883, and kept alive, by Messrs. Alfred and Wellington Rohu, until the summer of the following year, when it was sent to England. Eight of these rare stragglers are noted by Mr. More as having been obtained at different points on the west coast of Ireland the same winter, 1883-4. The length of the Greenland Falcon is from twenty-one to twenty-three inches. The plumage is white, blotched or barred on the upper-parts with blackish-brown, the under-parts being only slightly spotted. In former centuries it was prized by kings and nobles for falconry.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

MAMMALS.

In consequence of Ireland having been separated from Great Britain before England was itself cut off from the Continent, both Mammals and Reptiles are much fewer than might have been expected. This is not owing to the humidity of the climate only. The pipistrelle and the long-eared bat are common. The lesser horse-shoe bat has been found in numbers in the counties of Kerry, Clare, and Galway. The reddish-grey bat has been captured in Cork, and the whiskered bat at Feakle in Clare, the only Irish locality. The hedge-hog, lesser shrew, badger, otter, stoat, and fox are all common. The pine-marten, though occasionally found, has become very rare. Two species of seal (*Phoca vitulina* and *Halichœrus gryphus*) frequent our coasts. The squirrel, first introduced in Wicklow, is spreading from Leinster into the north of Munster. The "Irish hare," so-called, is now well known to be identical with the mountain or "blue" hare of Scotland. The Irish hare changes, more or less, to white in severe winters. So does the stoat in Ireland, but very rarely, and is hardly every found pure white. On the other hand, the Irish hare changes in colour much more rapidly, and, on high mountain ground, becomes pretty generally white or whitish in severe winters, when the ground is covered with snow. The red colour of the bogs has, in Ireland, no doubt given a protective tint to the fur, while in Scotland the "blue" or greyish colour is, in the same way, connected with the greyer tint of the granite mountains. Both hare and stoat may have immigrated from Scotland rather than England, or from England when it had an Arctic climate. The long-tailed field-mouse frequents our fields and gardens, and the common mouse and brown rat are ubiquitous. The Irish black rat (*Mus hibernicus*) is now generally admitted to be, as was long ago pointed out by Blasius, Murray, and Lord Clermont, only a variety of the brown rat. The rabbit is not native, but is now found everywhere, even among the sea cliffs. The only remaining refuge of the red deer is among the wooded mountains round the Lakes of Killarney. It was hunted on the mountains of Tipperary and Waterford in the last century, and the abundance of its remains in the refuse heaps of raths shows how common it once was in Munster. The remains of the Irish elk have been dug up numerously from beneath peat-bogs in the south as well as in other parts of Ireland. Its broken marrow-bones, as well as portions of its antlers, were discovered, in 1870, in a cave near Cappagh, county Waterford, associated with charcoal, hammer-stones, and human bones. In this same cave, but in a deeper deposit, were found remains of the grizzly bear and reindeer. Both these species, as well as the mammoth, or woolly elephant, also of the horse, were represented among the fossil remains found in Shandon Cave, near Dungarvan. The last authentic account of the death of a wild wolf in Ireland was in 1782, and fifty years later the breed of the famous Irish wolf-hound became extinct. The wild boar abounded in Ireland, and found ample food in the extensive oak forests which existed here. The word *torc* or *turk*, the ancient Irish name of the boar, is of frequent occurrence in the names of places.

REPTILES.

The common lizard is very numerous in heathy grounds and woods. It is doubtful whether the frog, now so common, is a native, or, as it seems more probable, was introduced. The Natterjack toad is found very locally in Kerry, and the common smooth newt is found in our ponds. The absence of the serpent family only agrees with the well-known absence of many of the British land-animals and birds from this remoter island.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

LAND AND FRESHWATER MOLLUSCA.

By R. A. PHILLIPS.

Among the land and freshwater mollusca of the county Cork, are some of the rarest and most interesting of British snails and slugs.

The only publication which has hitherto appeared dealing solely with our local species, seems to be the catalogue by Mr. J. D. Humphreys, which forms one portion of "*Contributions towards a Fauna and Flora of the county Cork*," which was published in 1845, by the Cuvierian Society of Cork. In it 59 species are enumerated.

Dr. Scharff's important work on "*The Land and Freshwater Mollusca of Ireland*" ("*Irish Naturalist*," vol. i., 1892), contains several additions to that list.

In the present catalogue, I have enumerated 90 species, about five-sixths of the number known to inhabit Ireland, thus adding 31,(1) many of which have not been previously recorded, to Mr. Humphrey's list.

And here I would wish to acknowledge my obligations to Dr. R. F. Scharff, of the Science and Art Museum, Dublin, who has assisted me in many ways, particularly in the identification of critical species, while investigating the distribution of our land and freshwater shells.

The nomenclature I have adopted is that used by Dr. Scharff, in his Irish list already referred to.

1. **Vitrina pellucida** (*Mull*). This pretty "green, glassy snail" is frequent in damp places.

2. **Hyalinia cellaria** (*Mull*). Common.

*3. **H. Draparnaudi** (*Beck*). Recently recognised as an Irish species, occurs in many places near Cork city, and also near Queenstown and Midleton.

*4. **H. helvetica** (*Blum*). This rare species was added to the Irish Fauna last year. Found at Whitegate and Rochespoint (*R.A.P.*), and Bantry (*Dr. Scharff*). Specimens have been verified by Dr. Westerlund, of Sweden, and the original describer.

5. **H. alliaria** (*Mull*). (The Garlic Snail). Common among moss. The var. *viridula* occurs under stones at Rochespoint and Trabolgan.

*6. **H. nitidula** (*Drap*). Common in damp places.

*7. **H. pura** (*Alder*). Woods at Glanmire and Whitegate.

8. **H. radiatula** (*Alder*). Not common, but occurs in many parts of the county.

*9. **H. crystallina** (*Mull*). (The Crystal Snail). Common under stones and decaying leaves in woods.

*10. **H. fulva** (*Mull*). Common in woods.

11. **H. excavata** (*Bean*). Rare. Mount Desert (*Humphreys*); Berehaven (*Dr. Scharff*); Rochestown and (var. *vitrina*) Schull (*R.A.P.*)

*12. **H. nitida** (*Mull*). Frequent in marshes. Whitegate, Carrigrohane, Schull, etc. (*R.A.P.*

13. **Arion ater** (*L*). (The Black Slug). Common throughout the county. The handsome variety *bicolor*, occurs at Schull.

*14. **A. lusitanicus** (*Mab*). This very rare slug is recorded from Berehaven (*W. E. Collingé in Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist.*, vol. 12, 1893).

*15. **A. subfuscus** (*Drap*). Frequent.

*16. **A. flagellus** (*Collingé*). This species, with its variety *Phillipsi*, was founded on specimens collected by me at Schull, in July, 1893, and is figured and described by Mr. Collingé in *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, Ser. 6, vol. xii., Oct., 1893. Plate ix.

*17. **A. hortensis** (*Fer*). Frequent.

*18. **A. circumscriptus** (*Johnst*). Rare.

*19. **Geomalacus maculosus** (*Allman*). (The Spotted Irish Slug). Not found in Great Britain. First discovered in 1842, at Lough Caragh, county Kerry, by Mr. Andrews. Found also at Berehaven and Glengarriff, by Dr. Scharff. This most

(1) Marked with an asterisk.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

interesting slug inhabits lichen-covered rocks. Outside of Cork and Kerry it is known to exist only in the south-west of Europe.

20. **Testacella haliotidea** (*F. Big*). Rare. Recorded by Mr. Humphreys, from Cork, Bandon, and Youghal.

21. **Limax maximus** (*L*). Common.

22. **L. flavus** (*L*). Common.

23. **L. marginatus** (*Mull*). Common.

24. **Agriolimax agrestis** (*L*). Common.

*25. **A. lævis** (*Mull*). Very rare. Found at Glengarriff, by Dr. Scharff.

26. **Amalia Sowerbyi** (*Fer*). Frequent.

*27. **A. gagates** (*Drap*). Queenstown (*Dr. Scharff*). Rare.

*28. **Helix pygmæa** (*Drap*). Common under dead leaves and stones, in damp places.

29. **H. rotundata** (*Mull*). Common.

30. **H. rupestris** (*Drap*). Abundant on old walls, and limestone rocks.

*31. **H. pulchella** (*Mull*). Common in limestone and sandy districts. The var. *costata* occurs at Corkbeg.

*32. **H. aculeata** (*Muller*). In woods at Glanmire and Whitegate. Rather rare.

33. **H. lamellata** (*Jeffr*). Rare. Dunscombe's Wood and Ballinhassig Glen (*Humphreys*). Plentiful in woods at Glanmire (*R.A.P.*), Glengarriff (*Dr. Scharff.*)

34. **H. hispida** (*L*). Common. The variety *concinna*, regarded as a distinct species by some authorities, is frequent. I have taken the var. *albida* at Corkbeg.

35. **H. rufescens** (*Penn*). Common and very variable, both in colour and form of shell. The var. *alba* is frequent.

36. **H. granulata** (*Alder*). Rare. Great Island (*Humphreys*). Near Whitegate and Glanmire (*R.A.P.*)

37. **H. fusca** (*Mont*). Rare. Near Youghal and Dunscombe's Wood, Cork (*Humphreys*). Glanmire and Whitegate (*R.A.P.*)

38. **H. virgata** (*Da Costa*). Abundant on pastures along the coast. The varieties *minor*, *submaritima* and *albicans*, occur near Cork Harbour.

39. **H. caperata** (*Mont*). Plentiful in calcareous districts. Many varieties occur.

40. **H. ericetorum** (*Mull*). Abundant in sandy maritime localities. The var. *lutescens* is frequent, and the very beautiful var. *alba*, occurs at Corkbeg.

41. **H. acuta** (*Mull*). Abundant and always associated with the last.

42. **H. nemoralis** (*Mull*). (The Banded Snail). This beautiful and well-known snail is common, and varies in colour, through many shades of red, yellow, and brown, with and without bands.

43. **H. hortensis** (*Mull*). "Found near Cork, but very rarely" (*Humphreys*). I have not seen a Cork specimen.

44. **H. aspersa** (*Mull*). (The Garden Snail). Our largest and best known land mollusk. Abundant everywhere.

45. **Cochlicopa lubrica** (*Mull*). Common under stones.

46. **Cœcilianella acicula** (*Mull*). Rare. Castlemartyr (*Humphreys*). Corkbeg (*R.A.P.*)

47. **Pupa anglica** (*Fer*). Glanmire, Whitegate, Schull. The pale and dark forms both occur.

48. **P. cylindracea** (*Da Costa*). Common on old walls and limestone rocks.

49. **P. muscorum** (*Mull*). Rare. On the sandhills at Youghal.

50. **Vertigo edentula** (*Drap*). Plentiful in the woods at Glanmire, and under stones at Schull.

*51. **V. pygmæa** (*Drap*). Under stones at Rochespoint, Corkbeg, and Ovens.

*52. **V. substriata** (*Jeff*). In a marsh at Whitegate, and in damp woods at Glanmire.

*53. **V. antivertigo** (*Drap*). With the last at Whitegate.

*54. **V. angustior** (*Jeff*). South Cork (*Taylor and Roebuck*). Very rare.

55. **Balea perversa** (*L*). Frequent in woods.

56. **Clausilia rugosa** (*Drap*). Common.

57. **Succinea putris** (*L*). Common near rivers.

58. **S. elegans** (*Risso*). This and *S. pfeifferi* Rossm. are plentiful on the sides of sluggish streams and pools, near Cork.

*59. **S. oblonga** (*Drap*). This, one of the rarest of British shells, occurs at Carrigrohane, Ballincollig, and Berehaven, where I have recently found it. Also near Baltimore. *Jeffrey's Brit. Conchology.*)

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

*60. **Carychium minimum** (*Mull*). In marshes and damp woods. Common.
*61. **Melampus bidentatus** (*Mont*). Occurs on muddy shores at Rostellan and Fota.
*62. **Alexia denticulata** (*Mont*). With the last at Rostellan.
63. **Limnæa auricularia** (*L*). In the Lough of Cork (*R.A.P.*)
[**Limnæa involuta** (*Harvey*). Discovered in a lake on Cromaglaun Mountain, in the neighbouring county of Kerry, in 1832. Has never been found anywhere else.]
64. **L. peregra** (*Mull*). Very common and variable.
65. **L. palustris** (*Mull*). Common in marshes.
66. **L. glabra** (*Mull*). Mr. Humphreys collected this in the county, but could not recollect the locality. I have not met with it.
67. **L. truncatula** (*Mull*). Common.
68. **Physa fontinalis** (*L*). Frequent in slowly running rivers and lakes.
69. **P. hypnorum** (*L*). Frequent in pools and slow streams.
70. **Planorbis marginatus** (*Drap*). Frequent.
71. **P. carinatus** (*Mull*). Rather rare. Near Inch (*R.A.P.*).
72. **P. vortex** (*L*). Frequent.
73. **P. spiropis** (*L*). Common.
74. **P. contortus** (*L*). Frequent.
75. **P. albus** (*Mull*). Common.
*76. **P. glaber** (*Jeff*). Rare.
*77. **P. crista** (*L*). Common, near Cork.
78. **Ancylus fluviatilis** (*Mull*). (The River Limpet.) Very common in rivers and lakes.
79. **Acme lineata** (*Drap*). Rare. Ballinhassig Glen (*Humphreys*). Plentiful with the variety *alba* in a wood at Glanmire (*R.A.P*).
80. **Bythinia tentaculata** (*L*). Rare. Plentiful in the river Lee.
*81. **Hydrobia ulvæ** (*Penn*). Muddy shores at Rostellan, Corkbeg, and Fota.
82. **Valvata piscinalis** (*Mull*). Common in rivers and lakes near Cork.
*83. **V. cristata** (*Mull*). In the river Lee at Carrigrohane, and in streams in Cork Park (*R.A.P*).
84. **Neritina fluviatilis** (*L*). In the river Awbeg, near Castletownroche (*Humphreys*).
85. **Sphærium lacustre** (*Mull*). Youghal (*Humphreys*). Streams in Cork Park (*R.A.P*).
86. **S. corneum** (*L*). Frequent in pools and lakes.
*87. **Pisidium nitidum** (*Jenyns*). In the Lough of Cork (*R.A.P*).
88. **P. fontinale** (*C. Pfr*). Near Youghal (*Humphreys*). In the river Lee near Cork (*R.A.P*).
89. **P. pusillum** (*Gmel*). Common in pools and marshes.
90. **Unio margaritifer** (*L*). (The Pearl Mussel.) Plentiful in the Lee and other rivers in the county.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VII.

Of Rare and Useful Plants found Growing in this County.

With a Commentary by NATHANIEL COLGAN, M.R.I.A.

[In rendering Smith's synonyms into modern botanical language, I have adopted as standard the 3rd ed. of *Hooker's Students' Flora of the British Isles* (1884). For the county distribution, Dr. Power's *Botanists' Guide for the County of Cork* (Cork, 1845), and Rev. T. Allin's *Flowering Plants and Ferns of the County Cork* (Weston-super-Mare, 1883) have been consulted, while the dstribution in Ireland has been taken mainly from the classic work on the subject, the *Cybele Hibernica*, of Moore and More (Dublin, 1866). To my friend Mr. A. G. More, one of the joint authors of this work, I am indebted for many valuable suggestions in the preparation of this commentary. In all cases, my annotations to Smith's text are distinguished by being included within square brackets.—N. C.]

SHALL divide my account of the plants observed in this county into three classes.

I. Such as are rare with respect to the county of Dublin, as I am informed by botanists who have searched that county, but for the most part common in this.

II. Such as are newly discovered to be natives of Ireland, or hitherto imperfectly described.

III. Such as are common to this county and other parts of the kingdom, but are remarkable for their uses; and these I shall mention in alphabetical order under their respective heads.(1)

CLASS I.

1. **Abies mas, Theophrasti.** The common Fir or Pitch-tree, *Ray's Synop.* They grow wild in the rocky mountains which divide this county from Kerry.(2)

(1) Helmont, who wrote about a hundred years ago, says :—"That the Irish nobility had in "every family a domestic physician, whose recommendation was not that he came loaded from "the college with learning, but that he was able to cure disorders, which knowledge (says he) "they have from their ancestors, by means of a book belonging to particular families, that "contains the marks of the several diseases, with the remedies annexed, which remedies were "*vernacula*, the production of their own country." And he further adds, "for this reason the "Irish are better managed in sickness than the Italians, who have a physician to every village." —Helmont's *Confessio Authoris*, p. 13. *Amstelod. Edit. Elzev.* 1648.

(2) Whether the fir wood taken out of bogs be of this kind is uncertain. The Irish say that these firs were planted formerly by the Danes, upon whose expulsion they cut them down and left them to be buried in the earth, to extinguish that badge of their servitude. Certain it is that most of these trees bear the marks of the axe, and might probably be destroyed, either to clear the ground for cultivation, or to prevent their being a shelter for the Irish, who formerly secured themselves in woods and fastnesses. The inhabitants of the northern countries highly commend the leaves and tops of fir for the scurvy. Spruce beer, which is also the product of one species of the abies, is the common drink of our Newfoundland fishermen, who, notwithstanding they live mostly on salt provisions and fish, yet are, by the use of this liquor, preserved from scurvies and many other disorders incident to the use of such a diet; and I have remarked several who have left this country in a poor, thin, emaciated state of body, return from thence fat and sound, which they attribute to the use of spruce beer. It would be also a cheap and excellent drink for our labouring men, who, for the greatest part of the year, when milk is scarce, drink little else than

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

[**Abies excelsa** (*D. C.*) An error. The Norway Spruce is a northern species not native in Scotland, much less in Ireland The cones are stated, on insufficient authority, to have occurred in the Irish bogs, and Ray (*Synopsis 2nd ed.* 1696), on the faith of a Mr. Harrison, an Oxford gardener, who appears to have travelled in Ireland, relates that the tree was "found in the county of Kerry (where the Arbutus grows) by a Person of good Integrity and Skill in the Knowledge of Plants."]

2. **Arbutus folio serrato, Comarus Theop. sive Unedo.** The Arbutus or Strawberry-tree. It grows wild in the same mountains as the former, as also in great quantities round the lakes of Killarney, in Kerry. This is in some places a shrub, but in others it grows very high, as it is said to do also on Mount Athos; the leaves resemble those of the Orange-tree, and are beautifully indented. It is affirmed that they do not grow spontaneously nearer to this climate than the Alpine mountains. Being an evergreen, their blossoming in the midst of winter, and bearing at the same time ripe fruit, which are of a bright scarlet, makes a most charming and agreeable prospect in that gloomy season.

[**Arbutus Unedo** (*Linn*). Nowhere native in the British Isles save in south-west Ireland, where it reaches its extreme northern limit for Europe at the Killarney Lakes. Abundant now, as in Smith's time, at Killarney, it is very local in Cork, appearing only in small quantity at all its stations in that county except Glengarriff. The Irish range of the species is very restricted, its total area of distribution lying well within a radius of twenty-five miles from Glengarriff as centre. The Arbutus, though it occurs in the Southern Tyrol, can hardly claim a place in the flora of the Alps, proper. It is found native, however, in south-west France, much closer to its Irish quarters than Smith seems to have suspected. With us the species appears to be decidedly lowland, for in only one instance have I observed it at a height of more than 500 feet, by the stream draining Lough Gooagh, on the Reeks, where it was previously noted by Mr. H. C. Hart.]

3. **Adianthum nigrum offic. I.B. pediculo nigro C.B.** Common black Maiden-hair or Oak Fern. It is exceedingly common in many parts of this county, particularly in the north side of the river Lee, east of Cork.

[**Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum** (*Linn*). The variety *acutum*, *A. acutum* (*Bory*), which in the British Isles appears to be peculiar to Ireland, occurs in many parts of the county.]

4 and 5. **Althæa vulg.** *Park.* Marsh Mallow. It grows in Cable Island, near Youghal Harbour, as does also the **Malva arborea marina nostras,** the English Sea Tree-Mallow.

[**Althæa officinalis** (*Linn.*), and (5) **Lavatera arborea** (*Linn*). This locality for the *Althæa* is repeated by Wade (*Plantæ Rariores*, 1804), and the plant has been noted since then in other parts of the county; but it seems nowhere native. Absent from county Dublin. The *Lavatera* has been recorded since Smith's time from many stations in the county, but only as an escape. Perhaps not truly indigenous in Ireland, though it seems undoubtedly so in some of its cliff stations, as on Ireland's Eye and Howth, county Dublin; Rathlin Island, county Antrim, and the Little Skellig, county Kerry.

6. **Astragalus sylvaticus, foliis oblongis glabris.** *Threlkeld.* Heath-Pease or Wood-Pease. It is a species of liquorice, and used as such by the common people. It grows in fields near Bandon, also south of the city of Cork.

[**Lathyrus macrorrhizus** (*Wimm*). Frequent in the county Dublin, though not noted there in Smith's time.]

7. **Caryophylata alpina, Chamædryos folio.** *Hist. Oxon. and Raii Synop.* Mountain Avens, with germander leaves; on high grounds between the barony of Muskery and the county of Kerry. It was also seen by the Rev. Mr. Heaton (says Mr. Ray) between Gort and Galway; also on the mountains of Sligo.

[**Dryas octopetala** (*Linn*). In Ireland this species has not recently been found south of Burren, county Clare; and Mr. R. W. Scully, who has made a special study of the county Kerry flora, has failed to find the plant in Smith's old station for that county. Smith's records for both Cork and Kerry are probably erroneous.]

mere element. Methinks we cannot be too solicitous to alleviate their cares, and, if possible, to add to the few comforts they enjoy, for such a work is the most glorious a man is capable of, as it is in some measure doing that of Providence. Tar and turpentine are also the products of these trees, the former has of late obtained a place among the best of medicines, and its virtues have been celebrated by an essay that surpasses everything that has been written upon any medicine yet discovered.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

8. **Caryophylata montana purpurea** (*Ger*). Purple Mountain Avens, or Water Avens, on the banks of the Lee. This has a double flower, multiplied to sixteen petals.

[**Geum rivale** (*Linn*). Apparently no rarer in Dublin than in Cork, though not recorded from the former county until near the close of last century.]

9. **Caryophyllus simplex flore minore pallide rubente** C.B. (*Pinax*). Common Pinks. On the walls of an old castle in the market place of Kinsale, where they have grown for several years, even as Dr. Merret, cited by Ray, observed them to do on Rochester castle walls.

[**Dianthus caryophyllus** (*Linn*). The plant found here was probably *D. plumarius* (*Linn.*), not *D. caryophyllus*, as the former species was observed by Mr. Drummond growing on old thatched houses in the neighbourhood of the then demolished castle of Kinsale some time before 1836 (*Flora Hibernica*, p. 40).]

10. **Chamæmelum odoratissimum repens flore simpl.** I. B. Sweet-scented creeping Chamomile. This grows in the half barony of Barryroe, near the Galley-head.

[**Anthemis nobilis** (*Linn*). Probably native in the county Cork; but rare and only as an escape in the county Dublin.]

11. **Consolida major.** The greater Comfrey. On the banks of the Blackwater, rivers Lee and Bandon; also on the verge of the river Arigadeen, near Timoleague, and in the barony of Imokilly, to the north-east of Middletown.

[**Symphytum officinale** (*Linn*). Common in the county Cork. (*Allin's Flora*).]

12. **Enula Campana, Helenium, Elecampane.** Near Macroomp, and on the banks of the river Lee, in a marshy field near the Leap, in West Carbery; also in plenty on Cape Clear Island.

[**Inula Helenium** (*Linn*). No doubt a relic of cultivation in all cases. Occurs only as an obvious escape in county Dublin.]

13. **Geum folio subrotundo majori pistillo floris rubro.** I. B.; I. R. H. London Pride, or None-so-Pretty. This plant is remarkable for its being peculiarly Irish, or, at least, not known in England but in gardens, where it is cultivated, as well as here, as an ornament in borders; and was supposed by Dr. Molyneux to be peculiar to the county of Kerry; but by our enquiries now shewn to abound wild in the counties of Cork and Waterford, being, indeed, exceedingly common in all the rocks in the western parts of the former.

[**Saxifraga umbrosa** (*Linn*). Extends northwards along the west of Ireland to Donegal. This plant, rightly judged by Smith peculiar to Ireland in the British Isles, is frequently set down in botanical works as the Saint Patrick's Cabbage of the native Irish. In Kerry, however, I have invariably found it to be called the Fox's Cabbage. The very close similarity in sound of the genitive forms of the Irish words for "Patrick" and "fox" has probably led to confusion on this point.]

14. **Helianthemum vulgare** (*Park*). Dwarf Cistus or little Sun-flower. In the barony of Muskery, on some limestone hills, near Castlemore.

[**Helianthemum vulgare** (*Gærtn*). Quite unknown in the county Dublin, and extremely rare in Ireland. This species shews a preference for limestone, and Mr. Isaac Carroll says: "there are no limestone hills near Castlemore." The plant has lately been discovered by Mr. H. C. Hart, in a limited locality in the west of Donegal. The station, "Cape Clear Island, *Mr. J. Drummond, Rev. W. Hincks*," recorded in *Allin's Flora of Cork* is worthy of investigation.]

15. **Hypericum minus supinum vel glabrum** C.B. The least trailing Saint John's Wort. Frequent near Cork.

[**Hypericum humifusum** (*Linn*). Frequent also in the county Dublin.]

16. **Helleborus niger hortensis flore viridi** C.B. Bear's-foot or black wild Hellebore, N.I. p. 271 *Raii Synop.* The leaf of this is generally divided into five parts, whereas the common Bear's-foot is divided into nine. This was found in a meadow, near Doneraile. It is not mentioned in our Irish herbal, but observed before in the county of Waterford, in the Natural and Civil History of that county.

[**Helleborus viridis** (*Linn*). A garden escape.]

17. **Lapathum maximum aquaticum sive Hydrolapathum** I.B. *Britannica Antiquorum vera Muntingii.* Great Water Dock, frequent in the marshes about Kinsale, Iniskeen, and in the river Bandon, also near Doneraile.

[**Rumex Hydrolapathum** (*Huds*). A local species in Ireland, and very rare in county Dublin.]

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

18. **Lepidium latifolium** C.B. (*Pin*). *Piperituis seu Lepidium vulgar.* (*Park*). Dittander or Pepperwort. It grows in great plenty at Corkbeg, on the east side of the harbour of Cork, and is there called Quick-delivery.

[**Lepidium latifolium** (*Linn*). "Still plentiful at Corkbeg" (Isaac Carroll in *Cyl. Hib.*) Mr. R. W. Scully has not succeeded in verifying Smith's record for the species in the county Kerry. Very rare in Ireland.]

19. **Lilium Convallium** (*Ger*). Lily of the valley or May-lily. This grows in Castle Bernard park, near the river Bandon.

[**Convallaria majalis** (*Linn*). Planted or an escape. Not native in Ireland.]

20. **Mentha fusca, sive vulgaris** (*Park*). Redmint. Towards the head of the river Lee, near Lough Allua.

[**Mentha gracilis** (*Sm*). Some form of the highly variable *Mentha sativa* (*Linn.*), was probably found by Smith or his informant in this station, whether the form *gracilis* or some other, it is hardly possible to decide.]

21. **Nymphæa major lutea** C.B. Water-lily, with a yellow flower.

[**Nuphar luteum** (*Sm*). Common in West Cork (*Allin's Flora*). Abundant now in county Dublin, in the Royal and Grand Canals; but probably absent from that county when Smith wrote.]

22. **Nymphæa alba major** C.B. This and the former on the rivers Lee and Blackwater.

[**Nymphæa alba** (*Linn*). Common in West Cork (*Allin's Flora*). In Dublin, seems to occur only where planted.]

23. **Oxycoccus seu Vaccinia palustria** J. B. Moss-berries or Moor-berries, but vulgarly bog-berries, called also in England Marsh whortle-berries; plentiful in most of our moorish boggy grounds, and used in pickles, tarts, etc.

[**Vaccinium Oxycoccus** (*Linn*). Very rare in county Cork, where it has been only once observed, since Smith's time. Seems to be absent from county Dublin.]

24. **Polygonatum** (*Ger. emac.*). Solomon's Seal, observed in Castle Bernard park, near the river Bandon.

[**Polygonatum multiflorum** (*All*). Planted or an escape; not native in Ireland.]

25. **Pulegium vulg.** (*Park*). Pennyroyal, pretty frequent on the banks of the Blackwater.

[**Mentha Pulegium** (*Linn*). Not infrequent in county Cork; absent from county Dublin.]

26. **Ruscus sive Bruscus** (*Ger*). Butcher's Broom or Knee-holly, near Brinny, between Cork and Bandon.

[**Ruscus aculeatus** (*Linn*). Some mistake.]

27. **Sabina vulgaris** (*Park*). Savin. This I found growing on the east side of Muskery mountain.

[**Juniperus Sabina** (*Linn*). Nowhere native in the British Isles. *Juniperus nana* (Willd.), which in Ray's time was commonly called Savine (*Synop. 3rd ed., p.* 444), and which has been observed near Bearhaven, was probably the plant found by Smith.]

28. **Sambucus humilis seu Ebulus** C.B. Dwarf Alder, on the lands of Rathpeacon, near Cork, and elsewhere.

[**Sambucus Ebulus** (*Linn*). Since found in many parts of the county, probably introduced in all. Only known in Dublin as an obvious escape.]

29. **Taxus** (*Ger. and Park*). The Yew-tree. It grows spontaneously in several parts of Carbery and other places. There is one growing on the side of a rocky hill a mile north of Dunmanway, where there is scarce any earth to support it, yet it is seventeen feet in circumference. Mr. Ray in his *Hist. Plant.*, p. 1416, denies the poisonous quality of this tree, as do also Lobel and Gerrard, who affirm that boys eat the berries in England; but I have recited an instance of its ill effects, vol. i., p. 123. Yew wrought into house-furniture is, for beauty, very little inferior to mahogany. It was formerly in great esteem for bows, and is still used in Germany for lutes, cups, etc. See Mr. Evelyn's *Silva.*

[**Taxus baccata** (*Linn*). Since found by Dr. Power near Blarney, and by Dr. Hincks near Bearhaven; but rare in the wild state (*Power's Flora*). The Dunmanway Yew was still living in Dr. Power's time (1845).]

30. **Telephium floribus purpureis.** (*Park*). Purple-flowered Orpine, near Mallow and Doneraile.

[**Sedum Telephium** (*Linn*). In many parts of the county, but always introduced (*Allin's Flora*).]

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

31. **Trichomanes sive Polytrichum.** English black Maidenhair. This grows in plenty on rocks near the Bandon river, and several other places in the west of this county.

[**Asplenium Trichomanes** (*Linn*). Common in Cork (*Allin's Flora*); rather rare in county Dublin.]

CLASS II.—PLANTS NEWLY DISCOVERED TO BE NATIVES OF IRELAND, ETC.

32. An **Anchusa flore albo aut pallido, Clusii** J.B. *Raii Hist.*, found at Carr's Mills, near Monkstown, in the neighbourhood of Cork. The colour of the flower and the elegant deep redness of the root agreed to Mr. Ray's description. It is a plant worth notice, not only as a variety hitherto unknown to be a native of England or Ireland, but for its use in tinging wax, oil, or ointments of a red colour by infusion, for which purposes the roots are imported from France and Italy.

[**Anchusa sempervirens** (*Linn.*) or **Alkana tinctoria** (*D.C.*) was probably the plant found here. The former only occurs in Ireland as an introduced species; the latter belongs to Southern Europe, and has no claim to a place, even as a casual, in either the British or Irish Flora.]

33. **Androsæmum Constantinopolitanum flore maximo Wheeleri** *Raii Histor.* It is called by some of our gardeners Bruges-rose, being a specious and beautiful flower, of which several plants were discovered near Ballymaloe, in the barony of Imokilly, remote from any garden.

[**Hypericum calycinum** (*Linn*). Not rare in Cork (*Allin's Flora*), but introduced in all stations.]

34. An **Lichenoides tartareum lividum scuttellis rufis.** The red-spangled Lichenoides. *Dillen Histor. Muscor.*, or perhaps the moss delineated, Tab. 18, fig. 17, *ibid.* Found on the rocks on the lands of Rathpecan, near Cork. It is a Lichenoides that, when fresh, is of a pink colour, but, by keeping, fades to an ash colour; hence, and from the known effects of several of the Lichenoides in dying, an experiment was made of this moss in woollen stuffs, which it dyed of a beautiful lemon colour.

[**Hæmatomma ventosum** (*Mossalong*), or **Diploica canescens** (*Mossalong*).(4)]

35. **Pimpinella Saxifraga major umbella candida** C.B. Great Burnet. Saxifrage, No 1, p. 213, *Raii Synop.* Not yet published as growing wild in Ireland. Threlkeld, in his Synopsis, having mistaken the minor for it, than which this is vastly bigger, the root of the fresh being as thick as the little finger. It is the more worthy of notice, as it is an useful anti-scorbutic, and the minor is an ingredient in the Pulv. Ari. comp. This is found in great plenty about Cork.

[**Pimpinella major** (*Huds*). "About Cork common; in other parts of the county rare" (*Power's Flora*).]

36. **Sedum minus circinato folio** C.B. *Aizoon dasyphyllon Lugd.* No. 8, p. 271. *Raii Synop. Moris. Histor. Oxon.* sec. 12, Tab. 7, fig. 35. On an old wall near Blarney Castle, and is a plant never before observed in Ireland, as far as we know.

[**Sedum dasyphyllum** (*Linn*). Well established in the neighbourhood of Cork and Midleton, appearing native in the latter station (*Allin's Flora*). Not found elsewhere in Ireland.]

37. **Tithymalus hibernicus.** Makinboy, or knotty-rooted Spurge, is a plant memorable for being peculiar to Ireland, and is found in great plenty all over the county.(5)

[**Euphorbia hiberna** (*Linn*). Extends west through Kerry to Brandon Hill, and east to Stradbally in Waterford. Noted, too, by Robert Brown, early in this century in Donegal, where it has been recently re-discovered. While not native in Great Britain,

(4) Mr. David McArdle, of Glasnevin Botanic Gardens, has kindly given me the modern synonymes for the few Cork lichens noted by Smith in this chapter.—N.C.

(5) The stalk of this plant, according to Ray, is a foot high, but ours a foot and a-half; the seeds are smooth and roundish, somewhat like those of Gromwell, and have a blunt point. Dr. Vaughan, quoted in Ray's *Historia*, gives the history of a boy near Clonmel who fell into an hypercatharsis with convulsions, and died on the use of this root boiled in milk; and the natives report that, being carried in the pocket, it purges; but this is contradicted by an experiment made by Dr. St. George Ash, lord bishop of Clogher, in the *Philosophical Transactions.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

the species, it need hardly be said, is not peculiar to Ireland, nor, indeed, was it even newly discovered to be Irish in Smith's time. The name *Tithymalus hibernicus*, given to it in How's *Phytologia* (1650), sufficiently shows that the species was then recognized as Irish; and as a Spanish plant it was known to the earlier botanists some three-quarters of a century before the *Phytologia* appeared. Ray (*Synop. 3rd ed., p.* 312) gives "Makinboy" as the Irish name, but in Kerry I have invariably heard it called "Bonnik-eean" by the Irish-speaking natives. The use of the plant as a poisoner of fish is only too well known to poachers in the south of Ireland.]

38. **Valeriana sylv. major montana** C.B. *Valeriana folio Augustiore Rivini, Raii Synop.* Mountain Valerian, found in plenty in a wood near Kanturk, also near the wood of Upper Glanmire.(6)

[**Valeriana officinalis** (*Vinn*). Var. *Sambucifolia* (*Mikan*), Smith's plant seems to be nothing more than the prevailing Irish form of *V. officinalis.*]

CLASS III.—More Common Plants Remarkable for their Uses.

39. **Absinthium vulgare** (*Parkins*). Common Wormwood; very plentiful in the barony of Carbery.

[**Artemisia Absinthium** (*Linn*). Local in Cork (*Allin*), and, very doubtfully, native in Ireland.]

40. **Absinthium maritimum Seriphio Belgico simile latiore folio odoris grati** (*D. Plukenet*). It grows in great quantities on the sea coasts of this county. The former is used as a succedaneum for hops when they are scarce; but erroneously, because few can relish the disagreeable taste. It is also used in purl, and Ray recommends its infusion in bad ale in order to make it more wholesome.

[**Artemisia maritima** (*Linn*). Probably a mistake; not since found in county Cork.]

41. **Artemisia vulgaris** J.B. (*Parkins*). Mugwort. It is a very common plant in many parts of this county, but is mentioned here for its usefulness against distempers incident to the sex. The Moxa, so famous in the eastern countries for curing the gout by burning, concerning which Sir William Temple has left us an account, is the down of a lesser species of Mugwort, viz., the *Artemisia Chinensis cujus mollugo Moxa dicitur. Plukenet Phytograph.* Tab. 15, fig. 1.

[**Artemisia vulgaris** (*Linn*). Common in Cork (*Allin*).]

42. **Brassica marina anglica** (*Ger*). Sea-Colewort, on the shores in Cloghnakilty Bay, and other places on the sea coast. This plant is of late cultivated in gardens, being a good esculent.

[**Crambe maritima** (*Linn*). Since found by Drummond near Bantry (*Power's Flora*), but now probably extinct in the county.]

43. **Crithmum marinum** (*Ger*). Sampiere, and, by the French, St. Pierre. Very common on all the sea-coasts, and used as a pickle.

[**Crithmum maritimum** (*Linn*). Common in the county (*Allin*).]

44. **Cochlearia rotundifolio** (*Raii Synop*). Common round-leaved Scurvy-grass. This is also common on the rocks of the sea-coast, particularly near the Old Head of Kinsale, and all over West Carbery.

[**Cochearia officinalis** (*Linn*).]

45. **Cochlearia marina folio anguloso parvo** (*Raii Synop*). Small sea Scurvy-grass with cornered leaves. It grows on Cape Clear, the island of Inishircan, and other places. This kind seems to abound with a larger quantity of volatile salts than the former, both by its pungent taste and volatile smell, and seems to be preferable to it in anti-scorbutic cases. According to Hermannus, the juice of this plant laid upon the face for six hours takes away freckles, but it must be afterwards washed off with a decoction of bran.

(6) It is distinguished from the common Valerian by its narrower and shorter leaves, and by the more aromatic scent of its root. It is well known that the valerian root is of great efficacy in nervous cases, but this is the particular species preferred to all the other kinds, both in the Chelsea catalogue of officinals, and in the catalogue of the new London dispensatory, which orders also a tincture of it, this particular species being more enriched with those active parts which give it its peculiar virtues, than the common sorts that grow either in marshy places or in the common soil of gardens.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

[**Cochlearia danica** (*Linn*). Common along the coast (*Allin*).]

46. **Corallium album pumilum nostras** (*Raii Synop*). Small White Coral. It is found plentifully in Bantry bay, near Whiddy Island, and in the harbour of Glengarriff, where they take it up by dredging, and use it for manuring their lands, for which purpose they also use it in Cornwall, and dredge it up in Falmouth haven.

[**Melobesia calcarea** (Ell and Sol) which, Harvey tells us, forms vast beds extending for miles on many parts of our coasts, and is advantageously used as a manure on soils requiring the addition of lime.]

47. **Coronopus sen Cornu cervinum, vulgo Spica plantaginis** J.B. Buckshorn Plantain, and from its lying star-fashioned on the ground, it has the name of the Star of the Earth. It grows near the Old Head of Kinsale and in several other places, and is reckoned a specific for the bite of a mad dog.

[**Plantago Coronopus** (*Linn*).]

48. **Dipsacus sylvestris seu Labrum Veneris** J.B. Wild Teasel. It grows in the highways round the city of Cork. The clothiers sow the other thistle, which botanists call *Dipsacus sativus*, but the best and strongest kind comes from Bristol.

[**Dipsacus sylvestris** (*Linn*). Recorded from many stations near Cork in Dr. Power's Flora (1845).]

49. **Erica vulgaris** (*Parkins*). Common Heath. This plant is mentioned, not for its rarity, but on account of a tradition among the Irish of the Danes having made a kind of beer of it which was strong and intoxicating, and that the old boundaries which we frequently meet with in wild and uncultivated tracts were in order to preserve this commodity for the proprietors. I have seen it used as a succedaneum to oak-bark for tanning, where it answered tolerably well.

[**Calluna vulgaris** (*Salisb*). Lightfoot, in his *Flora Scotica* (1777), states that he was informed that the natives of Isla and Jura still continued to brew a very potable liquor by mixing two-thirds of the tops of heather to one-third of malt. The species thus used, according to Lightfoot, was *Erica cinerea*, the Fine-leaved Heath.]

50. **Eryngium marinum** C.B. Eryngo or Sea Holly; in plenty on the strands of Corkbeg, also near the harbour of Youghal.

[**Eryngium maritimum** (*Linn*). Local, and rare in Cork (*Allin*). Recorded by Dr. Power from Smith's old station, near Youghal (*Flora of Cork*, 1845).]

51. **Genista vulgaris** and **Scoparia** (*Parkins*). Common Broom. This plant is esteemed for the diuretic quality of its ashes, but is mentioned here for its fining and preserving malt liquor, and being used by some for that purpose when hops are scarce.

[**Cytisus scoparius** (*Linn*).]

52. **Rubus Idæus spinosus fructu rubro** J.B. The Raspberry Bush. These grow on many of our mountains, where the fruit is in as good perfection as those cultivated in gardens.

[**Rubus Idæus** (*Linn*).]

53. **Lichenoides saxatile tinctorium foliis pilosis purpureis;** *Muscus tinctorius crustæ modo petris adnascens (Raii Synop).* Cork or Arcel. Its description may be seen in *Parkinson*, p. 1135. This plant grows on the rocks in Carbery in many places. It is a very useful ingredient, and well known to dyers for colouring purple.

[**Parmelia saxatilis,** var., *omphalodes* (*Linn*). *Lichen omphalodes* of Linnæus.]

54. **Millefolium vulgare** (*Park*). Common Yarrow or Milfoil. Its juice is used by the country people for curing agues, with success, which is the reason of its having a place here.

[**Achillæa millefolium** (*Linn*).]

55. **Muscus marinus lactucæ folio,** C. B. *Muscus Marinus, Lactuca marina dictus (Park).* The *Lichen marinus* (*Gerard*). Oyster Green, Laver or Slauk, by the Irish, Slukane. Used as food by several people, and is common on our coasts.

[**Ulva lactuca** (*Linn*). There are many early references to the use of this plant by the Irish as food. In *Thomas Dinely's Journal* (1681) for instance, speaking of the food of the Irish, the writer says: "near the shore, they eat seaweeds, as dullisk, slugane," and Dr. Rutty (*Natural Hist. of County Dublin*, 1772, vol. i., p. 59) speaks of the boiled slauke being brought to Dublin in little earthen pots.]

56. **Œnanthe cicutæ facie Lobeli** (*Parkinson*). Hemlock Dropwort. It grows in many places of this county, in marshy grounds. It is a poisonous plant, the ill-effects of which the reader may meet in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in the chapter of plants in my *History of Waterford.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Œnanthe crocata (*Linn*). Common in Cork (*Allin*).]

57. **Plantago quinquenervia** (*Ger*). *Quinquenervia major.* (*Park*) *major angustifolia* C.B. Ribwort or Ribwort Plantain. This is very plentiful in every meadow, and is mentioned here on account of its great efficacy in the cure of the bite of a mad dog, as has been well attested and experienced by several in this county of good credit; three or four spoonsful of the expressed juice being taken three or four times every morning, as soon as possible after the bite, to be repeated for two or three next changes of the moon. The leaves also cut and mixed with butter, being given to a dog prevent his going mad, to be repeated in the same manner. The country people also give it to their cows or other cattle when bitten, and affirm they never miss being cured. The *Plantago foliis laciniatis* or the *Coronopus vulgaris sive, Cornu cervinum (Park), i.e.* the Buckshorn Plantain, hath been long noticed for the same quality, but has not been experienced in this country, as the Ribwort really has.

[**Plantago lanceolata** (*Linn*). Known in Kerry and West Ireland, as the *Slanlus*, or Healing plant, and used in dressing wounds and sores. In the Sikkim Himalayahs, at a height of about 13,000 feet, Hooker found the plant in use, for the same purpose, among the mountain tribes (*Himal. Journ.*, 1854).]

58. **Rhamnus Catharticus** J.B. (*Solutivus Ger*). Buckthorn or Common Purging Thorn. It grows on the hills that divide this county from Kerry, towards the the west of the barony of Muskery. It is in some places a shrub, and in others a considerable large tree.(7)

[**Rhamnus Catharticus** (*Linn*). Very rare in county Cork (*Allin*).]

59. **Scordium legitimum** (*Park*). Water Germander or Scordium. This grows near the river Bride, east of Castle-lyons, also in the county of Waterford, on the same river.

[**Teucrium Scordium** (*Linn.*) Recorded by Wade, (*Plantæ Rariores*, 1804), as growing sparingly in Smith's station, but not since observed there or elsewhere in Cork.]

60. **Thalictrum seu Thalictrum majus** (*Ger*). Meadow-rue. It grows near Mallow, on the banks of the Blackwater; the roots are sometimes used as a cathartic.

[**Thalictrum flavum** (*Linn*). Not observed in county Cork since Smith's time.]

THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FLORA OF COUNTY CORK.

By R. A. PHILLIPS.

The south-west of Ireland, particularly the west of Cork and Kerry, presents, in its flora, many characteristic features, some of which are to the botanist unparalleled for interest in any other part of the British Isles.

The most notable of these features are:—

1. The abundance, in a native state, of several species of flowering plants which are absent from the rest of Ireland and Great Britain. These, together with a few others confined to the western counties, form a distinct west-Irish group composed of south and west European plants, occurring at a far more northern latitude in Ireland than on the Continent.

2. The occurrence of a few North American plants which, for the most part, do not reach further east in Europe.

3. The presence of many South American and tropical *Cryptogams* which appear nowhere else in Europe.

(7) The berries gathered green and being dried are called Sap-berries, which, being infused in alum water, make a fair yellow, fit for washing prints, etc. It is also used by paper-stampers and card-makers. Those gathered when ripe are called Sap-green, and make a fair green colour by putting them into a brass or copper vessel for three or four days. Some heat them onrthe fire and mix them with alum in powder, and then pressing the juice and putting it into bladders, hang them up to dry for the same purpose. About the end of November, when they are ready to drop, they yield a purplish colour, useful for dying skins, paper, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

4. A large proportion of the rarer species, some in great abundance, of the "Atlantic Type" of British plants.

The continued existence of the above groups forms one of the most remarkable facts in connection with the Flora of Ireland, and is probably due to the influence of the Gulf Stream, which, in flowing past the south and west coasts renders the climate exceptionally mild, equable, and humid.

The characteristics of the Cork flora will be best seen by comparing its plant distribution with that of other parts of Ireland and Great Britain. The more striking species are therefore here arranged in groups, each being placed under the "Type" which, according to its British distribution, it represents, and accompanied by a brief sketch of its general distribution throughout Ireland, and its local distribution in the county.(1)

The total number of species native in the county, though not extraordinary, is well up to, and perhaps a little above, the average found in other areas of similar dimensions in Ireland.

Of the Irish Flowering Plants and Higher Cryptogams, which number about one thousand, Cork can claim at least seven hundred and thirty, or about three-fourths of the whole. Of these the rare and characteristic only will be noticed here.

Hibernian Type.

This group, the most remarkable and characteristic of all, comprises the South and West European plants not found in Great Britian. These not only exist in a native state, but are abundant, and attain to an extraordinary degree of luxuriance. Their presence lends some support to the theory that during a former geological period the British Isles were connected by land with the continent of Europe.

Saxifraga umbrosa (*L*). Abundant in the western, but absent from the eastern portion of the county. It ranges from the mountains of Waterford to the extreme south-west of Cork, and thence through the western maritime counties, except Clare, as far north as Donegal.

Saxifraga hirsuta (*L*). Considered by some botanists to be only a variety of the next, is found on the higher mountains of Cork and Kerry.

Saxifraga Geum (*L*). Abundant in the mountainous districts of West Cork and Kerry.

Arbutus Unedo (*L*). This characteristic Mediterranean tree is found sparingly at Glengarriff and other places near Bantry Bay. At Killarney it is much more plentiful, and forms one of the principal charms of the famous lakes.

Pinguicula grandiflora (*Lam*). This, one of the most beautiful of British plants, is abundant and very conspicuous throughout West Cork and Kerry. With the last three it is absent from the rest of Ireland, and on the Continent is confined to the Spanish Peninsula and the Alps.

Spiranthes Romanzoviana (*Cham*). This highly interesting orchid, common in some parts of North America, was first discovered at Berehaven in 1810 by Mr. J. Drummond. Since then it has been found in two other localities in Cork, and quite recently in Armagh and Derry, but nowhere else in Europe.

The most remarkable West-Irish species of this type that are absent from Cork are the Connemara Heaths, *Dabœcia polifolia*, *Erica Mackaii* and *Erica mediterranea*, and the rare little orchid *Neotinea intacta*.

Atlantic Type.

This group includes those species which in Great Britain occur chiefly in the south-west and west, and is largely represented in Cork, about three-fourths of the number

(1) For the local distribution of the species given here I have consulted Dr. Power's *Flora of Cork* (1845), and the Rev. T. Allin's *Flowering Plants and Ferns of Co. Cork* (1883), and have also given the results of my own personal researches in various parts of the county.

The distribution throughout Ireland is that given in Messrs. Moore and More's *Cybele Hibernica* (1866), along with a considerable amount of additional information obtained from a series of MS. notes on new localities, etc., generously furnished me by Mr. A. G. More, F.L.S., F.R.S.E., so well known as the leading authority on Irish botany, whose kind and valuable assistance, in the preparation of this sketch, I gladly and gratefully acknowledge. The "Types" are those of Mr. Watson's *Cybele Britannica*, as adopted in the *Cybele Hibernica*.—R.A.P.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

found in all Ireland being present. Several of them, such as *Euphorbia hyberna*, *Bartsia viscosa*, *Lastrea æmula*, *Trichomanes* and *Hymenophyllum*, by their prevalence and abundance characterise the flora of the county almost as much as the presence of the last type.

They are here arranged in order according as they range from south to north in Ireland. The first four are found in Cork and Kerry only.

Asplenium lanceolatum (*Huds*). Rocks near Kinsale; near Adrigole; Dingle and Cahirciveen.

Cicendia filiformis (*Reich*). Frequent in the extreme south-west.

Carex punctata (*Gaud*). By the sea in many stations in the south and west.

Juncus tenuis (*Willd*). Found in several places along the estuary of the Kenmare River by Mr. R. W. Scully; and recently at Dunboy, Millcove, and Adrigole, by R. A. Phillips.

J. acutus (*Sm*). Abundant near Rosscarbery. Occurs also on the south-east and east coasts of Ireland, but is absent from Kerry and the west.

Wahlenbergia hederacea (*Reich*). Plentiful on the banks of the Lee and Bandon rivers; also found in Kerry, Wexford, Wicklow and Dublin.

Inula crithmoides (*L*). Rocky shore at Castlefreke. Rare in Ireland, occurring on the south and east coasts only.

Linum angustifolium (*Huds*). Not found in Kerry or the west of Ireland, but is frequent in Cork and up the east coast to Meath.

Helianthemum guttatum (*Mill*). Plentiful at Three-castle Head. Occurs also in Galway. The variety *Breweri*, considered by many botanists to be a distinct species, is found on Inish-Shark and Inish-Bofin in Galway Bay.

Rubia peregrina (*L*). Common along the coasts of Cork. Also in the east and west of Ireland.

Senebiera didyma (*Pers*). Frequent in the southern counties. Common in Cork.

Scutellaria minor (*L*). Frequent in the south and west of Ireland.

Euphorbia hiberna (*L*). Abundant in all parts of Cork. This is one of the South-European species, ranging in the south and west of Ireland from Waterford to Donegal. In England it is very local, being found only in Devonshire.

Trichomanes radicans (*Sm*). This beautiful plant, so well known as the "Killarney Fern," occurs in many stations in Cork and other counties in the south and west, reaching north to Tyrone and Donegal. In England it is extremely rare. It is found in the Spanish Peninsula, and also in the warmer parts of Asia, Africa and South America.

Erodium moschatum (*Sm*). Plentiful on the south coasts.

Euphorbia Paralias (*L*).
E. portlandica (*L*).
Crithmum maritimum (*L*).
Viola Curtisii (*Forst*).
Scirpus Savii (*S. et M*).
Aspleuium marinum (*L*).
— All widely distributed along the coasts of Cork and other parts of Ireland.

Statice occidentalis (*Lloyd*)
Erodium maritimum (*Sm*).
— Very rare in Cork, but frequent on other parts of the Irish coasts.

Lavatera arborea (*L*). On cliffs by the sea in many parts of Ireland. A doubtful native, but abundant in several different localities on the coasts of Cork.

Raphanus maritimus (*Sm*). Very rare in Ireland; has been found on an island in Schull Bay.

Rhynchospora fusca (*Sm*). A characteristic western species, ranging from Cork to Mayo.

Eriocaulon septangulare (*With*). This interesting North-American plant has been found in a lake near Adrigole by Mr H. C. Hart. It ranges along the west of Ireland from Cork to Donegal.

Bartsia viscosa (*Benth*). A most characteristic plant, plentiful in Cork and Kerry, but absent from the remainder of Ireland, except Donegal.

Carum verticillatum (*Koch*). Occurs near Bantry Bay and Millstreet and in many localities in Kerry; also in Donegal and in the north-east of Ireland.

Asplenium acutum (*Bory*). A very rare and beautiful fern, found in several localities in West Cork and Kerry; also in Wicklow, Down, and Derry.

Hymenophyllum tunbridgense (*Sm*). Frequent in damp glens throughout the county. Far more plentiful in the south and west than in other parts of Ireland.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

H. Wilsoni (*Hook*). Frequent in mountainous districts in Cork and throughout Ireland.

Lastrea æmula (*Brack*). Common in Cork. Much more frequent in the west than in the east of Ireland.

Pinguicula lusitanica (*L*). Common in the west, rare in the east of Ireland.

Orobanche Hederæ (*Duby*).
Hypericum elodes (*L*).
Cotyledon Umbilicus (*L*).
Sedum anglicum (*Huds*).
} These are all plentiful in Cork, and widely distributed throughout Ireland.

The most remarkable plants of the Atlantic type which are absent are:—*Simethis bicolor*, *Sibthorpia europæa*, and *Scirpus parvulus*. All three are found in Kerry, and are likely to be discovered in Cork also. *Adiantum capillus-veneris* is another species, the existence of which might be expected in the south-west.

Three of the above-mentioned species, namely:—*Spiranthes Romanzoviana*, *Eriocaulon septangulare*, and *Juncus tenuis*, along with *Sisyrinchium angustifolium*, and *Naias flexilis*, both of which occur in Kerry and Galway, form a striking group of North American plants natives of Ireland, but, for the most part, absent from the rest of Europe. Their presence here is regarded by some as evidence of a former geological connection between America and Northern Europe.

The most interesting portion of the *Cryptogamic* flora of the district comes under the Hibernian and Atlantic types.

Among the mosses, liverworts, and lichens of Cork and Kerry are many tropical species, found nowhere else in Europe. These little vegetables show, even more clearly than the flowering plants do, that the climate of the south-west of Ireland approaches that of some of the warmer parts of the world.

The late Dr. Spruce, the well-known Yorkshire botanist, who explored a large portion of South America, has written that "when gathering mosses and Hepaticæ on "the slopes of the Andes, he was reminded of the Kerry mountains, whose Cryptogamic "vegetation is the nearest approach in Europe to that of the tropical mountains."(2)

Of these plants the following, found also in Brazil and the West Indies, may be particularly mentioned:—Among mosses, the beautiful *Hookeria lætevirèns;* among liverworts, *Dumortierâ irrigua*, *Radula xalapensis*, *Frullania Hutchinsiæ*, *Metzgeria linearis*, and several minute *Lejeuneæ;* and among lichens, *Sticta damæcornis*, *Verrucaria pyrenuloides* var. *Hibernica* and *Graphis Ruzeana.*

Germanic Type.

The plants of this type, or those which occur chiefly in the south-east in Britain, have almost failed to spread to the south-west of Ireland, one species only being native in Cork, namely:—

Orchis pyramidalis (*L*)., and even this, so far as Ireland is concerned, scarcely deserves to be classed as such, since it reaches north-west to Donegal and Derry. It is frequent in sandy and calcareous districts throughout the county. On Inchidony Island, near Clonakilty, it is abundant, and sometimes white-flowered.

(**Galuim erectum** (*Huds*). Occurs in some plenty near Midleton and at Roche's Point, but was probably introduced with grass-seeds.)

English Type.

Those plants whose British headquarters are in England belong to this type. A few of them characterise the flora of Cork in being found nowhere else in Ireland, while others, though found elsewhere, are rare and sparingly distributed.

The following, the first six of which are confined to Cork, are among the most interesting:—

Lepidium latifolium (*L*). Probably a relic of ancient cultivation, still plentiful at Corkbeg Island, and also near Kinsale. Recorded from near Kenmare, but has not been found there recently.

Geranium rotundifolium (*L*). Common near Cork city; rare elsewhere in the county.

Rosa systyla (*Woods*). Near Cork only; a doubtful native.

(2) See *Report on Irish Hepaticæ*, by David Moore, Ph. D., (Proc. R. I. A., 2nd series, vol. ii. Science).

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

R. micrantha (*Sm*). Frequent in districts near the sea; occurs about Cork Harbour, Kinsale, and Bantry.

Senecio squalidus (*L*). An exotic, but well established about Cork and Bandon, and spreading along the railways towards Queenstown and Midleton.

Euphorbia amygdaloides (*L*). Confined in Ireland to the valley of the Bandon river.

Ranunculus parviflorus (*L*). South and east of Ireland. Several localities near Cork and Midleton.

Drosera intermedia (*Hayne*). Chiefly in the west of Ireland. Frequent in West Cork.

Linaria repens (*Ait*). Very rare in Ireland. Frequent by the Bandon river from Innishannon to Ballineen. Its hybrid progeny, the *L. sepium* of Allman, is found near Bandon only.

L. Elatine (*Mill*). South and west of Ireland. In many localities, chiefly near the coast, from Cork Harbour to Schull.

L. minor (*Desf*). A very rare species in Ireland. Plentiful along the railway embankments between Cork, Queenstown, and Midleton.

Salvia Verbenaca (*L*). South and middle of Ireland. Still at Youghal; also near Clonakilty.

Orobanche rapum (*Thuill*). South and east of Ireland. In furze brakes in various parts of the county.

O. minor (*L*). Not native, but well established near Clonakilty, and of frequent occurrence in other districts. Abundant in many parts of county Wexford.

Elatine hexandra (*D.C*). West and north of Ireland. In several of the lakes of West Cork.

Pimpinella magna (*L*). South and west of Ireland from Cork, where it is plentiful, to Mayo.

Fœniculum officinale (*All*). Abundant, and apparently indigenous, along the coasts of Cork.

Dipsacus sylvestris (*L*). Southern half of Ireland. Frequent about Cork Harbour; rare elsewhere in the county.

Anthemis nobilis (*L*). One of the most characteristic plants of West Cork and Kerry, where it is much more abundant than in any other part of Ireland.

Obione portulacoides (*Moq*). Very rare in Ireland. Frequent on muddy shores about Cork Harbour.

Rumex maritimus (*L*). One of the rarest plants in Ireland. Found at Kilcoleman, its only Cork habitat, by the late Mr. Isaac Carroll.

Cephalanthera ensifolia (*Rich*). South-west and north of Ireland. Glengarriff and Adrigole; also in Kerry.

Carex axillaris (*Good*). In a salt-marsh near Kinsale (Mr. I. Carroll). Is also found in Kerry, Wicklow, and Dublin.

Lycopodium inundatum (*L*). Cork, Kerry, and Galway only. Found near Enniskean by Rev. T. Allin.

Scottish Type.

This type, which includes those plants whose distribution in Great Britain is northern—more abundant in Scotland than in England—is, comparatively speaking, fairly well represented in Cork, about one-third of the Irish species being present. Most of them, as given below, are interesting by reason of their limited range in Ireland.

Thalictrum minus (*L*). Found on Sugar-loaf Mountain, Glengarriff, by the late Mr. T. Wright.

Subularia aquatica (*L*). Gougane Barra lake. Very rare.

Drosera anglica (*Huds*). Common in the west and north of Ireland. Very rare in Cork; in the west of the county only.

Sagina subulata (*Wimm*). West and north of Ireland. Several localities in west Cork, chiefly near the sea.

Crepis paludosa (*Mœneh*). Frequent in the north of Ireland. Rare in Cork.

Hieracium pallidum (*Fries*). West of Ireland. Found near Bantry and Millstreet.

Lobelia Dortmanna (*L*). Frequent in mountainous districts. Common in the lakes of the west, but absent from the east of Cork.

Pinguicula vulgaris (*L*). This, though frequent in most parts of Ireland, is extremely rare in Cork, where it has been found in but three localities, namely, Hungry

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Hill, Mount Gabriel, and near Rosscarbery. Its place seems to be altogether taken up by *P. grandiflora*, with which it does not appear to associate.

Utricularia intermedia (*Hayne*). West and north of Ireland, very rare. In Cork it is confined to the south-west.

Empetrum nigrum (*L*). Summits of mountains in Cork and other parts of Ireland.

Salix ambigua (*Ehrh*). North of Ireland. Found also at Dunboy by Mr. I. Carroll.

Habenaria albida (*R. Br*). West and north of Ireland. Seen by Dr. Power near Dunbullogue many years ago, but not recently observed in the county.

Allium Scorodoprasum (*L*). Cork and Kerry only. Abundant in woods at Fota, Castlefreke, and Bantry; also on the banks of the Blackwater, near Mallow, and above Fermoy. Apparently native; but it is possible that it may have originally escaped from cultivation.

Carex dioica (*L*). Local and rare. Bogs near Inchigeela, and on Priest Leap.

C. limosa (*L*). Near Newmarket and Glengarriff. Very rare in Cork.

C. filiformis (*L*). Glengarriff. Rare.

Festuca sylvatica (*Vill*). Recently found at Glanmire by Mr. R. W. Scully.

Polypodium Phegopteris (*L*). Mountains in west Cork.

Equisetum Mackaii (*Newman*). Found at St. Ann's, Blarney, by Rev. R. Mills. Occurs also in the north of Ireland.

Highland Type.

This very interesting group includes the plants whose British habitats are on the higher mountains.

The Alpine flora of Cork is very poor; only ten, including two of Hibernian type, out of thirty-seven Irish species, occurring in the county. This poverty is remarkable in a district that contains several mountain ranges with elevations reaching from two thousand to two thousand five hundred feet, and can only be accounted for by the extreme mildness of the climate, particularly in the west where the highest mountains lie, which is not conducive to the existence of Alpine species.

All of the following, except *Saxifraga Geum*, extend northwards to Donegal.

Sedum Rhodiola (*D.C*). Hungry Hill and other western mountains.

Saxifraga stellaris (*L*). Very large and luxuriant, and frequently viviparous, on Hungry Hill.

S. umbrosa (*L*).
S. Geum (*L*). } Already treated under "Hibernian Type."

Hieracium iricum (*Fries*). Sugar-loaf Mountain, Glengarriff.

Salix herbacea (*L*). Sugar-loaf Mountain and Priest Leap.

Juniperus nana (*Willd*). Mountains near Berehaven.

Asplenium viride (*Huds*). On Hungry Hill and the Millstreet Mountains.

Isoetes lacustris (*L*). Gougane Barra Lake and Gurthaveha Lake, near Millstreet, and in a lake on Hungry Hill.

Lycopodium selaginoides (*L*). Mountains near Bantry.

Two others, namely, *Hieracium gothicum* and *H. anglicum* might be included were it not that, in Cork, they grow very near the sea level.

Thirteen other Alpines occur in Kerry, making twenty-four in Cork and Kerry, to thirty-seven in Ireland and one hundred and thirteen in the British Isles.

The great bulk of the flora of Cork, like that of other parts of Ireland, is composed of plants of the "British Type," which are more or less ubiquitous throughout the kingdom, and is entirely related to that of the mainland of Europe from whence it has been derived.

In conclusion, it may be remarked that the foregoing notes show that the more striking features of the Cork flora are to be seen in the presence of well-defined groups of warmth-loving or southern plants, and in the extreme scarcity of cold-loving or northern species.

It may also be noted that nearly all the most characteristic of these are found only in the south-west, where, owing to the proximity of the Gulf Stream, the mean winter temperature is much higher than that of other portions of the county.

These facts show that, whether the county of Cork owes its flora to the immigration of species by a former continuity of land from Western Europe to Ireland, or to their transport hither by the agencies of air or water, the continued existence of its most interesting plants is undoubtedly due to the equability of its climate and particularly to the mildness of its winters.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER VIII.

Of the Most Remarkable Fossils Discovered in the County.

[The information given by Dr. Smith under this head is at the present time of little value. The following is a compilation from "Economic Geology of Ireland" *(Journal Royal Geological Society of Ireland*, vol. viii., new series, 1889), by G. H. KINAHAN, M.R.I.A.]

(Illustrated with Jukes' Geological Map.)

THE rocks of the premier county of Ireland are both interesting and peculiar. North of the valley from Dingle bay, county Kerry, to Dungarvan, county Waterford, there is one type of carboniferous rocks, while south of that line there is another. In the north-west part of the county, in the Ballyhoura and Galtee mountains, there is *carboniferous sandstone*, within the latter a small exposure of *ordovicians*. Over the sandstone lies the *carboniferous limestone*, and on the latter *coal measure*, a part of the West Munster Coal-field. But south of Dingle bay and Dungarvan valley the rocks have lithological characters, more or less peculiarly their own, which have lead to various classifications and nomenclature. The petrology, or the *geological relative positions*, of the different groups have been very successfully worked out by Griffith and Jukes; but to suit the present ideas their names require revision, or rather modification. In this area there is very little limestone, it only being found to the eastward, while elsewhere it is replaced by shales, slates, and grits (*carboniferous slate*); these towards the west are of considerable thickness, being much thicker than the carboniferous limestone of the central plain. Under the carboniferous slate is the *yellow sandstone* (Griffith) or *upper old red sandstone* (Jukes); it graduating downwards into the *Devonian* or lower old red sandstone, and the latter into the *Glengarriff grits* (Jukes) or *silurian* (Griffith). The equivalents of the groups, as nearly as possible, are as follows:—

	CORK TYPE.	CENTRAL IRELAND TYPE.
4.	*Carboniferous slate* . . .	Carboniferous limestone and Lower limestone shales.
3.	*Yellow sandstone* . . .	Lower carboniferous sandstone.
2.	*Devonian*, or Lower Old Red Sandstone .	Lower Devonian (?) England.
1.	*Glengarriff grits* . . .	Silurian.

The Glengarriff grits are evidently the representations of the upper beds of the silurians of the Dingle promontory, county Kerry. The Devonian (*lower old red sandstone*) are in part the equivalent of the lower Devonians of England. In county Cork they form a regular unbroken passage from the carboniferous rocks down into the silurian; but in Slieve Mish, county Kerry, they are only in part represented, the lower strata being absent, while the higher ones lie direct, but unconformable, on the Dingle silurian. Elsewhere in Ireland, except, perhaps, the Fintona mountains, counties Fermanagh and Tyrone, the Devonian rocks are not represented.

The yellow sand stone (*upper old red sandstone*)(1) is an important group, as at its base are the *metallic schists* and their associated copper lodes.

(1) Jukes' names for the Cork rocks, *upper and lower old red sandstone*, has been the cause of considerable controversy in the Mining community, they apparently not understanding that

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

The above divisions appear to be the true natural grouping of the South Cork rocks. Of late another, of a lithological character, has been attempted; but both petrologically and palæontologically, and even in part lithologically, it is evidently incorrect.

In the extensive West Munster Coal-field, only in this county have productive coals been found; while here they seem solely to occur in a narrow strip along the Blackwater valley. In this strip the coals stand at a high angle, and appear to be cut off in depth by nearly horizontal faults. On this account, unless an elaborate system of bore-holes were put down, it is perfectly impossible to even guess at the quantity of unwrought coal. The coal (*anthracite*) is of two distinct qualities—hard and soft—the soft flakey kind, or *culm*, being greatly in excess of the hard and more valuable variety. The latter is very sulphurous, but gives a strong heat. These coals have been working continually for a century and a-half. According to the writings of Gerrard Boate and Smith, clay-iron stone appears to have been raised here, to mix with bog-iron and the Devonian ores, for smelting at the furnaces presently mentioned.

In the carboniferous limestone and sandstones, only a few mineral lodes are recorded.

In the Devonians, however, in the seventeenth century there appears to have been a large iron industry. During the time Sir Walter Raleigh lived at Youghal, he was an iron-master, having mines and works in the Devonians, county Waterford; but it seems uncertain if he did any work in this county. Lord Cork, however, had works in divers places. Smith, writing in 1750, mentions Lord Cork's works at Araglin, near the eastern extremity of the county, and those of the Whites, at Coomhola, near Glengarriff, and Aghadown at Roaring-water bay. Boate, a century earlier (1652), states that Lord Cork's works were near Tallow Bridge, and the ores used were of three kinds—bog-iron ore, clay-iron stone, and limonite or hematite—the latter probably being raised in the Devonian rocks.

During the present century there has been considerable copper-mining, induced principally by Colonel Hall's discovery, in 1810, of a valuable lode at Allihies (Berehaven mines). These lodes occur in the *metalliferous beds* at the junction of the yellow sandstone and the Devonian rocks, and whenever they passed out of the metalliferous beds, either horizontally or in depth, they become valueless. Here the strata occurred advantageously, being in a half bowl, across which the lodes (*counter lodes*) ran both east and west and north and south. Some of the continuations of the lodes at the surface are massive, but, unfortunately for the mines, once they pass the limits they lose their copper. These lodes at the first produced large returns; but after 1860 they began to fall away, and now appear to be nearly valueless. On account of the igneous rocks in the vicinity (Cod's Head, etc.) it is possible, if tried in depth, tin might be found.

Elsewhere, in the south of the county Cork, there are a few *counter lodes;* but most of the copper and other lodes run more or less with the strike of the rocks, only cutting across the beds in depth. On this account they are not so productive; nor are they so continuous in depth; because, when going down, if they have to pass through one of the massive grits, they split up into strings, and nearly invariably die out. It has been suggested that if these massive grits were sunk through the lodes would again be found: this, however, seems improbable, because, in some of the cliff sections, it can be seen that such split-up veins do not again mass into one. Some of the so-called lodes are regular beds of killas, highly impregnated with grey copper ore. In different places rich pockets have been found close to the surface, while in depth the lode lost its minerals. As pointed out by Jukes, the copper is very widely disseminated in the rocks, and "it will be obvious that a large quantity of poor "ore, easily accessible, may be more productive than rich ore, or even the metal itself, "which is disseminated in small quantities, or in situations requiring great trouble and "expense for its extraction." In this portion of Cork the lodes are very deceptive, and it "is a district where it, perhaps more than others, requires great caution, as well "as skill and prudence to mine with profit, and is a most delusive district to the

they are petrological or group names, and do not specially refer to lithological characters, and that the rocks of the groups may be either argillaceous (*shales and slates*) or arenaceous (*sandstones*). In Jukes' groups, as a general rule, argillaceous rocks (*killas* of the miner) are more prevalent in the upper, and arenaceous rocks form the majority in the lower. In the yellow sandstone, or *upper old red*, of the county Cork, most of the copper veins occur, they not being of any value in the lower old red.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

"speculator, from its containing so many of these specimens of rich ore, many of "which have not indicated the existence of much more ore than was actually seen "in the specimens."

In the *metallic shales* of the yellow sandstone the prevailing ores are yellow and grey copper; but when passing from these into the carboniferous slate, and also in the latter, the ore is principally lead. There are, however, associated with the copper ores, the ores of various other minerals.

A peculiar lode occurs at Glandore and at Rosscarbery. It is associated with a dyke of fault-rock, and has a back of iron ore—in the latter fissures formed, which are now filled with manganese ore. It has been worked both for the manganese and iron, but has not been proved in depth. Probably it is a coppery lode.

Within the last few years there has been a movement in favour of the West Cork mines, especially those in the Sheep Head promontory. Near Kilcrohane, and north-eastward thereof, there have been workings on the large coppery sulphur-ore lodes, and on some of the bedded grey copper lodes. In these lodes there is a considerable quantity of arsenic ore (*arsenopyrite*), while in places the carbonate and oxides of copper occur, as profitable "backs" to the lodes.

There are in some localities large accumulations and veins of barytes, while the copper ores at Dhurode (Carrigacat), and Kilcrohane (Sheep Head) are auriferous, also the grey copper ores of Lissaremig and Rooska are argentiferous. With the silver-copper there is also silver-lead, while in the old workings at Rooska they raised a considerable quantity of carbonate of iron (*chalybite*), which still remains in the *attals*, or waste heaps.

Anthracite is stated to be found at Two-mile-bridge and Strancally, near Youghal.

Very good amethysts have been found in places in the Devonians, and were formerly utilized.

There has been some very ancient mining in this county. The late R. Rolt Brash published an interesting paper on "The Precious Metals and Ancient Mining in Ireland" (*Journal Roy. Hist. Arch. Ass. Irel.*, vol. i., 4th series, p. 509), but it more particularly refers to the "finds" of gold and silver articles; these metals having been worked and mined at a very early date. Bronze implements are also very ancient, and possibly iron. At Derrycarhoon, near Ballydehob, in an old copper working, there were discovered, by Captain Charles Thomas, wooden and stone implements, a curved tube of oak, and a primitive ladder—the latter being an oak pole with rude steps cut in its sides. This working must have been very ancient, as when found all traces of the surface entrance were smothered up by a growth of peat over fourteen feet deep; this ought to represent a period of 3,000 years or more.

Gold. Crookhaven, at Carrigacat or Dhurode, and Kilcrohane (Sheep Head); rock formation, yellow sandstone, or Devonian; in the gossan of the copper lodes. Near Ballydehob, in this district, is the copper mine of Skeaghanore ("whitethorn bush of the gold"); no gold, however, has been recorded from this mine.

Native Silver. Crookhaven, at Boulysallagh; Devonian; associated with lead and copper ores.

Lead and Zinc. Castletownbere, at Kilkinnikin and Killaconenagh; carboniferous slate; traces of lead and copper in several places. Bantry, at Gortacloona, Killoveenoge, Rooska, and Lissaremig; carboniferous slate; silver-lead, silver-copper, (grey copper ore), iron (chalybite), copper, and arsenic. Ballydehob, at Ballycummisk, Kilkilleen, and Laheratanvally; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; lead and copper; at Ballycummisk, also barytes. Schull, at Coosheen, yellow sandstone, or Devonian; lead, copper, and iron. Crookhaven, at Boulysallagh and Kilmoe (Spanish Cove); yellow sandstone, or Devonian; lead and copper; silver-lead and silver at Boulysallagh. Leap, at Cooladerreen; carboniferous slate; silver-lead; Castletownsend, at Rabbit Island; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; lead, antimony, and copper. Clonakilty, at Duneen; carboniferous slate; lead, barytes, and copper; worked principally for barytes. Nohoval, at Ringabella and Minane; carboniferous slate; silver-lead and lead; at Carrigtwohill (vicinity of), carboniferous slate; lead and zinc.

Copper. Castletownbere—Berehaven mines—at Allihies, Cahermeeleboe, Caminches, Cloan, Coom, and Kealoge; Devonian; yellow copper ore, with a large pocket of the carbonates in the north mine; the veins, both horizontally and in depth, seem to have passed out of the "metallic shales" (upper zone of the Devonians), and to have become unprofitable. Berehaven, at Killaconenagh; Devonian; with lead. Glengarriff,

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

at Esk mountain; Devonian. Bantry, at Carravilleen, Clashadoo or Four-mile Water, Lissaremig, Rooska, Derreengreanagh, Glanalin, Gortavallig, and Hollyhill; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; at Derreengreanagh associated with barytes; at Lissaremig and Rooska grey argentiferous ore, with silver-lead, arsenic, and iron (chalybite). Kilcrohane—Kilcrohane mines (Sheep Head)—at Killeen north, Killeen south, Knockroe, and Kilcrohane; yellow sandstone or Devonian. A large lode of sulphur-ore, with strings or thin veins of yellow copper. Along the bedding are beds containing grey copper (argentiferous and auriferous ?), and on the back of the lodes and beds, carbonates and oxides of copper; at Kilcrohane there is a thick sulphur ore (mundic) lode. Ballydehob—Ballydehob and Audley mines—at Ballycummisk, Cappaghglass, Foilnamuck, Horse Island, Rossbrin, Ballydehob, Boleagh, Cooragurteen, Kilcoe, Skeaghanore, and Derreennalomane; yellow sandstone, or Devonian. There are different lodes in each sett, some with grey ore, others with yellow. Some of the yellow ore lodes are good, others more or less deteriorated with barytes. Lead is sometimes also found in small quantities, as at Ballycummisk, and in the gossan, at Horse Island. Skeaghanore is a peculiar name, as if gold was once found there. Ballydehob—Roaring Water mines—at Kilkilleen, Laheratanvally, and Leighcloon; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; copper and lead. Schull—Schull mines—at Castlepoint, Castleisland, Coosheen, Gortnamona, Longisland, Schull, Leamcon, and Mount Gabriel; yellow sandstone, or Devonian. Generally more than one lode in each sett. Principal ores the yellow and grey; but at Coosheen there was a back of carbonates and iron; at Mount Gabriel there is also barytes. Crookhaven—Crookhaven mines—at Altar, Ballydivlin, Ballyrisode, Balteen, Carrigacat or Dhurode, Boulysallagh, Callaros, Cloghane (Mizen Head), Crookhaven, Kilbarry, Mullavoge (Brow Head), Kilmoe (Spanish Cove), Lackavaun, Toormore; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; yellow and grey ores. In some setts more than one lode; at Carrigacat the gossan was auriferous; at Boulysallagh there were silver and lead, and at Spanish Cove silver-lead; at Balteen a quartz lode was worked for gold, although no gold had ever been detected in it. Skibbereen, at Bawnishall; yellow sandstone, or Devonian. Castletownsend, at Rabbit Island; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; also lead and antimony. Rosscarbery—Glandore mines—at Aughatubrid, Derry, Drom, Keamore, Kilfinnan, Gortagrenane, Little Island; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; at Aughatubrid there is a back of iron and manganese that extends eastwards to Roury Glen and Rosscarbery; at Little Island there is barytes. Clonakilty, at Duneen; yellow sandstone or Devonian; also lead and barytes; the mine worked principally for the latter. Dunmanway, at Derreens, Coom, and Inchanadreen; Devonian, or yellow sandstone. Youghal, at Knockadoon, Capel Island, and Fever Hospital; Devonian, or yellow sandstone; at the Fever Hospital there is a strong coppery-looking spa. Cork, at Rathpeacon; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; yellow ore, with a little carbonate; at Millstreet (vicinity of); Devonian (?).

Sulphur and Gossans. Dunmanway, at Demesne; Devonian (?); said to be mundic, or poor ore. Youghal, at Fever Hospital; Devonian (?); strong spa. Crookhaven, at Kilcrohane; Devonian; thick lode sulphur ore with copper.

Barytes. Bantry, at Derreengreanagh and Derryginagh; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; with a little copper. Ballydehob, at Ballycummisk; yellow srandstone, or Devonian; the ore in one lode is so mixed with copper ore that both are valueless. Schull, at Mount Gabriel; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; a little coppe. Rosscarbery, at Little Island; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; some copper.

Iron Ore. The localities where "bog-iron-ore" occur are so numerous, that it would be impossible to enumerate them. During the smelting operation in the 16th and 17th centuries, when the Irish iron industry appears to have been at its height, these bog ores seem to have been extensively worked to mix with the other ores. At the present time a peaty variety is at times extensively imported to England and Scotland, to be used for the purification of gas and other purposes. In general, it is found as layers in the peat, and may be from a blackish to a dirty white in colour, but more often it is of a pale yellowish green; these, when exposed to the air rapidly oxidize, changing in colour to yellow or reddish yellow. West Munster Coal Fields, counties Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Clare—Layers and nodules of *clay-iron stone;* principally associated with the lower coals. Castletownbere, at Bear Island; carboniferous slate; a well-marked vein of hematite, associated with micaceous iron ore. Rosscarbery, at Aghatubrid, Roury Glen, and Rosscarbery; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; limonite, associated with manganese, the latter being in shrinkage fissures in the iron ore; the iron ore seems to

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

occur as the back of a copper lode. Glengarriff, at Coomhola; carboniferous slate (?) or yellow sandstone (?); a mine is recorded in this locality by Smith, in his *History of Cork*, 1750; worked by the Whites, who had a furnace in the vicinity. Roaring-water Bay and Tallow Bridge, at Aghadown and Araglin; these localities are also mentioned by Smith, the first being worked by the Whites, the second by the Earls of Cork. According to Smith, 1750, iron was smelted by the Whites at Coomhola and Aghadown, and by Lord Cork at Araglin, "near the eastern extremity of the county;" while Gerrard Boate (1652) states the iron was smelted at Tallow Bridge. A few miles eastward of the latter, at Salter's Bridge, in the county Waterford, are the remains of old iron works, said to have been worked in the 17th century—(*See Dromslig, county Waterford*). The sites of the mines near Roaring-water Bay and Araglin are now unknown, but they were probably in the yellow sandstone, or Devonian, rocks of the vicinity. Bantry, at Rooska; carboniferous slate; chalybeate (carbonate of iron) with lead and copper; worked for the lead.

Manganese. Rosscarbery, at Aghatubrid, Roury Glen, and Rosscarbery; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; these mines are on one channel, in considerable quantity, associated with iron and copper.

Antimony. Castletownsend, at Rabbit Island; yellow sandstone, or Devonian; associated with lead and copper.

[**Wavelite.** Near Minane Bridge, in Tracton parish, was lately found that remarkable mineral substance called wavelite or hydragillite, which, previous to this discovery, was deemed peculiar to one of the southern shires of England. It occurs in a hill composed of flinty slate, and is found adhering to the rock, as well as in detached nodules of a spherical or hemispherical form, which are composed of acicular four-sided prisms, diverging from a common centre, and mostly adhering laterally to each other. These nodules vary in size from that of a pea to nearly ten inches in diameter. The lustre is splendant; colour, blueish-green, passing into yellow, including all the intermediate tints, also greyish-black, perfectly black and white; specific gravity, 2·7. This curious substance contains, according to Davy, no less than 26 per cent. of water, the remainder being alumine or pure clay, with a very small portion of fluoric acid. There is a fine series of splendid specimens of this hydragillite, and also of that from Devonshire, in the collection of minerals at the Cork Institution. In the catalogue of minerals there are some notes by Mr. Hericks respecting the discovery of the mineral (*Note from Crofton Croker*).—R. D.]

Steatyte, or Soap Stone, is recorded at the south-west of Dunboy, and at Pulleen harbour, Castletownbere.

Asbestos. Some fifty years ago the late Dr. W. K. Sullivan, subsequently president of the Queen's College, Cork, recorded that asbestos occurred near Cahermore or Kilkinnihan, in the Berehaven district, while quite recently it was reported that a considerable vein had been found. Up to the present time no attempt has been made to develop the industry.

Marbles. The best Irish "reds" in the market at the present time are procured in this county. They have been worked at Boreenmanagh, Churchtown, and Little Island, near Cork; Johnstown near Fermoy, Midleton, and near Buttevant. These marbles are well known, and have been extensively used. They vary in colour, from a red, like jasper, to streaked and variegated. All except those at Boreenmanagh, Johnstown, and Midleton, are of one type, known in the market as "Cork reds." At Midleton the stone varies from a warm dove-colour to a rich variegated marble, while those at Boreenmanagh and Johnstown are semi-transparent, mottled, or clouded with white and grey.

Limestone. In comparison with the extent of the county, there is not much carboniferous limestone in it. It principally occurs in the valley of the Lee, near Cork, and thence eastwards to Youghal; also in the valley of the Blackwater. Many of these stones are remarkable for their beauty. Macaulay has made the beautiful stone of which the courthouse of Cork was built historical. Aherla, about nine miles north of Bandon—Light grey, platy, very easily worked; can be sawn with advantage, and large flat stones can be procured. On account of the great ease with which this stone can be raised and worked, it is cheap, and has a considerable sale, even in Cork, nineteen miles distant. Ballintemple and Carrigmore, three miles from Cork—Light-grey, close, even-grained, and compact; works well and freely. This stone has been used extensively in the public buildings in Cork; among others in the courthouse, as mentioned by Macaulay. The capitals of the columns of the portico are well executed.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Haulbowline—Light-grey, not very easy to work; can be raised in large blocks; used in building the new docks. Little Island—Light-grey, close-grained and compact; works freely; was extensively used for the fortress at Spike Island. Carrickacrump and Ballyfin, near Cloyne—Very similar in character, except as regards colour, to the Ballintemple stone, with which it does not contrast well. The Bank of Ireland in Cork was built of stone from this place. It can be raised in very large blocks, and can be more easily sawn and worked than any other limestone in the neighbourhood of Cork harbour. Ballyfin is about a mile from Carrickacrump, and the stone there has not been as largely worked. Fermoy—Light bluish-grey, compact, but of variable texture. Ramaher (Kanturk)—Grey, compact, very fossiliferous; not easy to tool on account of the fossils. Midleton—Greyish-blue, inclined to reddish, compact, semi-crystalline, uneven in texture; has been worked as a marble. Shanbally, near Carrigaline—Light-grey, of a flaggy nature; an excellent stone for rubble work; not so good for dressed work. Fairlane, near Mallow—Light-grey, compact to splintery; close-grained; works fairly. Drishane, two miles north-east of Millstreet—Grey, compact, but in places having drusy cavities; works fairly well; quarried very largely for lime. Carraundulkeen, three miles south of Kanturk—Dark-grey, crystalline; semi-compact; works well; very largely quarried for lime; in the limestone areas the lime, as a rule, is excellent and cheap; at Kinsale there is a bad lime brought into the town; in places along the coast sea-shells used formerly to be burnt. The dolomytes of this county have been utilized for the manufacture of magnesia.

Sandstones, etc. In numerous places in the Silurian and Devonian excellent and durable stones for tool-work could be procured, as is exhibited in the various ancient buildings, limestone, however, is now generally used for dressings and other cut-stone purposes. This, in a great measure, seems to be due to the architects and workmen, who have learned and live in the cities where limestone is used, objecting now to use the sandstone; the workmen especially, as sandstones are much harder on their tools than limestone. Limestone, however, in early times, in places superseded the sandstone, as at Cloyne, where the sandstone in the round tower was procured between its site and the shore; while the other ancient structures, but more recently built, are of limestone brought from a distance. The round tower of Cloyne, just mentioned, displays the excellent qualities and durability of the stone of the neighbourhood. It is of a light, brownish-coloured sandstone, the work being good, especially round the doorway. Of the work, Wilkinson states that the stones are notched one into the other in a peculiar manner; also that their state of preservation shows the durability and sound quality of the material.

Sherkin Island, off Baltimore harbour—The stone, when first raised, is greyish; then it becomes tinged with green, probably due to minute particles of grey copper. It afterwards loses the greenish tinge, but never returns to its primitive colour. It has been extensively used in Skibbereen, where it displays good work, especially in the Roman Catholic church; while its durability is tested in the older buildings. This vein of stone is of considerable extent, being found to the westward in Clear Island, and eastward on the main to the south and south-east of Baltimore harbour. Horse Island—A loose, friable, brown freestone, which has been extensively quarried. Drumcona, six miles from Skibbereen—Greenish; hard; semi-vitreous, with calcareous patches; cuts and dresses well. This is a superior stone to those on Sherkin, but the quarry is very inaccessible. Glandore—A good greenish grit, formerly much used. In the ruins of Ballymoney castle its durability is tested; it was also used in Kilcoleman house, four miles from Bandon. The quoins and chimney shafts at Aghadown house, in the east division of the barony of West Carbery, are good examples of the stones of the neighbourhood. Knockarowra and Cloghlucas, near Mallow—Brownish-grey; slightly argillaceous; suitable for plain work. Rahan Mountain, four miles from Mallow—Reddish; ferruginous; fine-grained; a superior stone to those near Mallow. Quarry Mountain, near Mallow—Reddish; silicious, but slightly calcareous; semi-crystalline. Mountain between Mallow and Kanturk—Dark-brown; quartzose; semi-vitreous; hard. Knightfield, three miles south-east of Banteer railway station (commonly known as the "Kanturk Quarry")—Used for the quoins and cills of the Lismore school, six miles from Kanturk. The following two localities in the Knockmealdown range may be in the "yellow sandstone":—Killemera, near Glanworth—A nice sandstone for walling purposes. Araglin, north-east of Fermoy—Grit stone; gives well-shaped, superior paving setts. Two miles south of Fermoy is a very good variegated stone, that cuts and dresses well. It was much used formerly, but afterwards was in a great

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

measure superseded by limestone. Bishop's wood, near Fermoy, supplies flags. Glanmire road, Cork—A deep-red, fine-grained stone. Templegall, or Whitechurch, seven miles north-west of Cork—Good building stones and flags. Youghal—A red stone, lighter in colour than the Cork stone. In places there is a conglomerate (trappean), which can be worked into good square blocks, best suited for heavy work, such as bridges, foundation walls, and the like. Carboniferous—In this formation there are sandstones and the grits at the base (yellow sandstones); and higher up in the carboniferous slate, at different horizons, are the Coomhola grits. In places many good stone could be procured, but they are not much sought after, being hard and silicious, and quickly wearing the workmen's tools. A good freestone has been worked on Horse Island; also near Castletownsend; while, in the Devonshire property, near Bandon, and in the Herrick estate, Innishannon, there are extensive quarries. In the parish of Brinny, north-east of Bandon, are flags of excellent quality, and in Kilbrogan there is freestone that has been extensively used in Bandon. A little north of Cork, on the north of the River Lee, the stones in the quarries vary. They are thus described by Wilkinson:—Yellowish-white, close, compact quartzy grains, with felspathic cement and semi-vitreous; also, green, silicious, close, dense, very compact, but with numerous fissures and bedded portions, the latter causing the stones to fail. Belleview quarry, near Cork—A good and free-working stone; but the workmen prefer the limestone, to which they are accustomed. Coolconing, two and a-half miles north of Kinsale—Yellowish, brown, and discoloured, silicious, open, small imbedded particles of slate; cuts fairly well. Shippool, Kinsale—Yellow-shaded green; semi-granular, and quartzose; slightly calcareous. Ballymartle, Kinsale—Stones varying; best, yellow, fine-grained, compact, but slightly micaceous. Coal-measures (Ballinaquila, south-west of Dromina)—A quarry of good flags, and quarries of sandstone.

Sand and Gravel. Good sand for building purposes is procurable in various places in the different valleys. Pit sand occurs in the neighbourhood of Cork and Macroom; while good river sand is obtained five miles from Bantry, in the river Snave; in the Lee, three miles from Cork; in various places along the Bandon river and the Blackwater; in the Islin river, near Skibbereen, and in various streams. In numerous places along the coast there is good sea sand. In Bantry and the neighbouring bays there are accumulations of rich shell sand, or rather coralline sand. Before 1848 there was a large trade in these sands for agricultural purposes, it supporting a large fleet of boats, which dredged the sand, and brought it into Bantry and the other quays, from whence it was carted inland, even over the hills into the county Limerick. At the same time there was also a fleet of 35-ton lighters at Youghal, engaged in similar shell sand dredging. Good pit sand occurs about a mile from the Blarney railway station; it is very generally used in the county Cork. Near Mitchelstown, on the Kingston estate, is excellent pit sand; also river sand in the river Funcheon. Near Glanworth, at Dunmahon, very superior pit sand occurs on Mr. Dilworth's farm. At Ballydonegan bay there is a peculiar sand, due to the crushing of the copper ore. Previous to the Allihies mines being worked, there was no holding-ground for the anchors in the bay, and at the mouth of the river there was a gravelly beach. Now there is good holding-ground in the bay and a sandy beach. For moulding purposes in the foundries the sand is principally procured from Belfast (valley of the Lagan); but some of an inferior quality is got in the neghbourhood of Bishopstown.

Glass. In Cork there were two large glass-houses for the manufacture of flint-glass, with extensive premises for cutting, engraving, etc., attached to each. One ceased to exist about 1835, and the other before 1840. The sand used seems to have been imported.

Slates. In this county good slates occur in the Silurian (?), the Devonian, the Yellow Sandstone, and the Carboniferous slate. Lewis mentions the following quarries in 1835:—Prohurst and Glentane, respectively, north-west and south-west of Mallow, "the latter producing slate of superior quality;" Ringabella, (Cork harbour), "a slate quarry badly worked;" Enniscarra, south-west of Cork; Kilbrittain, south-east of Bandon, "a good slate quarry;" Bracknagh, about eight miles west-south-west of Bandon, "good slate quarries;" Enniskean, west of Bandon; Mohanagh, near Dunmanway; Rooska, north shore of Bantry bay, about sixteen miles from Berehaven, "an extensive quarry;" Audley Cove and Tilemuck, Ballydehob, "opened by the West Cork Mining Company, who, in 1834, had five hundred hands employed. The slate was of good quality, hard, compact, durable, and had a ready sale in London and

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

other English markets;" Sherkin Island, Baltimore harbour, "an excellent reddish, hard, and durable slate;" in 1835 there were one hundred hands employed, and many cargoes were shipped to England, where they had a ready sale;" near Clonakilty bay, blue slate; Templeomalus, Clonakilty bay, "good slate;" Forkhill, north-east of Clonakilty, "excellent slate;" Donaghmore, seven miles south-south-east of Clonakilty, "quarry of excellent slate;" west-south-west of Kinsale, "some quarries of excellent slate;" Robert's Cove, parish of Ballyfoil, ten miles north-east of Kinsale, "valuable slate quarry; the slates were formerly exported in the ships that brought coal to the bay;" Trabolgan, about six miles south-west of Cloyne; in 1835 there was "a valuable and extensive quarry of good, durable, and well-coloured slate, employing a good number of workmen;" Carrigduff, southward of Mallow, rough slates; Derrygool. In some of those places mentioned by Lewis the slates are undoubtedly good, and might be easily and cheaply worked, while there are great facilities for shipping them to any market; yet since his time very little has been done. The Devonian slates of green and red colours, that ought to be valuable for ornamental purposes, have been very little used. These usually occur on a well-marked horizon, at the junction of the yellow and old red sandstones. At Browhead mine, and between Horseshoe harbour and Barrackpoint, they were worked for local purposes. The slate at the south-east corner of Sherkin Island, Baltimore harbour, has been highly approved of, and sometime since a company was formed to work this vein; but for some unknown reason the enterprise was abandoned. At Cappoge, west shore of Roaring-water bay, there is a purplish blue slate well suited for slabs. In different other places the slate veins have been opened for local purposes; but more often to obtain slabs than roofing slates. The carboniferous dark-grey and blackish slates have been more worked of late years than the others. One quarry is at Rossmore, about a mile west-south-west of Fourmile Water; farther south-westward, near Kilcrohane, there are quarries in the townlands of Gortakilly, Gouladoo, and Foilakilly, the slate being of better quality than at Rossmore, besides being near a harbour; these slates have been worked only for local purposes. Grey slate has also been worked north-west of Dromdaleague, Curraghalicky, Enniskeen, Bandon, and Clonakilty; but the most extensive quarry from which slates are exported is at Benduff, two miles north-west of Rosscarbery, on the road to Leap. Here the vein is about seventy yards wide, and of a very dark-grey colour. In places in the slate there are small specks and veins of pyrites (rucks), nodules (bulls' eyes), and a curled structure in lines called cullheads; all of which, when they occur, deteriorate the slate. Slabs for flagging have also been raised here, and were used in Skibbereen and elsewhere.

For building purposes, both in old and modern times, slate-rocks have been more used in the county Cork than perhaps any other county in Ireland—as in Bantry, Skibbereen, Dunmanway, Bandon, and Kinsale. At Bantry is the Seskin quarry, where most of the stones used in building the town was procured. Usually it is a greyish gritty stone; but there are subordinate beds of purer slate which are wrought into window-sills, steps, quoins, etc., and appear durable if set on edge. When the Union Workhouse was being erected, about 1830, they came on a peculiar arch in this quarry, which has been figured and described by Wilkinson. It had a distinct arched form among the vertical strata, both above and below it. The face of the arch to the east, when first met with, was smooth from springing to springing, being about thirty-four feet wide, and narrowing gradually as it was followed westward to about twenty feet in a length of one hundred and twenty feet. The vertical strata "abutting close under its soffit, and forming abutments to the springing of the arch. . . . The greater number of the ring-stones of the arches of the building (Union Workhouse) were procured from this vein, as also many fine quoins, etc. Many of the stones taken from the rings were used in arched portions, in the state already prepared by the hand of Nature." At Rushnacara, north-west of Dunmanus bay, and sixteen miles from Bantry, a green and grey slate-rock was used in the building of the National Schools. It is very durable, and can be raised in large scantlings; but is only fit for rubble work. In the neighbourhood of Skibbereen the slate is greyish and reddish brown. It is often mixed with a scaly quartzose rock, which adds to the cost of quarrying. Near Dunmanway, the stone which seems to be the most preferred is a hard, gritty slate, but abounding in good natural joints, which make it easily quarried in suitable sizes; the more slaty, or argillaceous, rocks are less used. In the vicinity of Enniskean is Kinneigh round tower, a good example of slate work. The stone used in this tower, which abounds in the neighbourhood, "is well worked and is closely dressed on the

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

edges of the beds, both in the circular work of the upper walls and in the splayed angles of the lower portions of the tower. The stones used vary in length from one to nearly five feet, and in thickness from three to twelve inches, and the material appears durable."—(Wilkinson). The Abbey of Timoleague is also a good example of slate building. It is of early English architecture, and illustrates the good quality of the slate rock of the locality, "and the simple and proper mode of using it; the design and constructive arrangements being suited to the materials employed."—(Wilkinson). In the neighbourhood of Bandon the slate rock is a good building stone; for, although finely cleaved, some veins being wrought into roofing slate, it can be worked freely across the edges. It seems to have been more used in old times than at present, as now limestone is often preferred. In the Kinsale district the slates are of a bad description; but at a few miles' distance there are greenish slaty rocks, suitable for rubble work, while sandstone or limestone are used for the dressings.

Clays. Tobacco-pipes have been for a long time, and are still, made in Cork city; formerly some of the clay was brought from the county Clare, but now it is all imported from England. There was, until a few years ago, bricks and coarse pottery made in Cork, the clay being brought from Youghal. Coarse bricks were made at Derrylinn from a local clay, and finer ones at Balvelly (Great Island), also from a local clay. They were somewhat like the Bridgewater bricks, but softer, and after a time threw out a "white salt." At Ballinphealing, near Ballinhassig, bricks are made. On the Douglas channel, about three miles from Cork, the slob of the estuary is wrought into bricks, which are used in large quantities for stud work. The clay, if washed, will not burn; but when dried and unwashed it burns into a durable brick; cost, 11s. to 14s. per 1,000; size, $8\frac{3}{4} \times 4 \times 2\frac{1}{4}$; weight, 4lbs. Similar clay, got at Ballinalee, three miles from Kinsale, is also used for bricks, 12s. to 14s. per 1,000. In the vicinity of Mallow inferior bricks are made from a local clay, 20s. to 35s. per 1,000, $9 \times 4 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$. Near Skibbereen a few bricks are made. In the neighbourhood of Youghal there is, near the surface, a ten-foot-thick bed of very good reddish shaly clay, very smooth and close, but having a slight mixture of sand. This clay is manufactured into bricks and coarse pottery, tiles, draining-pipes, flower-pots, etc; lately some ornamental flower-pots, of a light-red colour, well shaped and cheap were made, the material, however, is coarse. The bricks, $9 \times 4\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$, are very superior, and formerly were extensively sent to Cork, Waterford, and Dublin. About 2,000,000 of the Youghal bricks were used in roofing the tunnel of the Great Southern and Western Railway as you go into Cork. Best bricks of a fine clear brownish-red, 25s. per 1,000, a softer kind of a dull light-red colour, 20s. per 1,000."—(J. Budd). The Youghal bricks were used in the building of the Tipperary barracks. They are not now in the Dublin market, it is said on account of prohibitory freight. Some of the Dublin builders who have used them say that "they are the best in Ireland."

Granites, etc. In the Berehaven promontory, county Cork, in the Devonians of Cod's Head, Dursey Island, Crow Head promontory, Horn Point, and between Kilkinnikin and Dunboy, there are whinstones, some being in dykes and other intrudes, while some seem to be interbedded. The dykes of Crow Head promontory are distinct from the others, and may possibly be of Tertiary age. All those rocks are more or less inaccessible, and do not seem to have been utilized. In the carboniferous slate of the south and west parts of Bear Island, and thence eastward on the mainland along the north shore of Bantry bay to White Ball and Black Ball Heads, there are numerous intrudes, and in places, apparently interbedded sheets of fellstones and tuffs, with later intrudes of whinstones. To the northward there are felstones and tuffs, which seem for the most part, interbedded; higher up are some apparently bedded whinstones, while more southward, both on the island and mainland, are evident intrudes of whinstones; some of these are perpendicluar dykes that overflowed, forming a cake on the present surface of the ground. This may possibly indicate that these whinstones are much newer than the other rocks of the country, and perhaps of Triassic or Tertiary age. In the Glengarriff grits, about five miles south-south-west of Mallow, there is a boss of agglomerate; while in the carboniferous limestone, three miles east of Kanturk, there is another larger one.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME PHENOMENA OBSERVED IN THE AIR, AND OF THE EFFECTS PRODUCED BY LIGHTNING IN THIS COUNTY, WITH SOME GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE WEATHER.

Uncommon meteors.

HISTORIES of the state of the air and weather, in different periods of time, have always had a place in works of this kind, for which reason the following instances are laid before the reader. In the winter of 1695 and a good part of the following spring there fell in several places of this province, a kind of thick dew, which the country people called butter, from its colour and consistence, being soft, clammy, and of a dark yellow, as Dr. St. George Ash, then Lord Bishop of Cloyne, has recorded in the *Philosophical Transactions*.(1) It fell always in the night, and chiefly in marshy low grounds, on the top of the grass, and on the thatch of cabins, seldom twice in the same place; it commonly lay a fortnight without changing colour, but then dried, and turned black; cattle fed as well where it lay, as in other fields; it often fell in lumps as big as the end of one's finger, thin and scatteringly; it had a strong ill scent, somewhat like that of church-yards and graves; and there were most of that season very stinking fogs, some sediment of which the bishop thought might possibly have occasioned this stinking dew; it was not kept long, nor did it breed worms or other insects; yet the country people, who had scald or sore heads, rubbed them with this substance, and said it healed them.

In the summer of 1748 a shower fell in and about the town of Doneraile, of a yellowish substance, resembling brimstone, and had (as I was informed by those who saw it) a sulphurous smell; it lay but thin on the ground, and soon dissolved. This is all the account I could procure of this phenomenon from those who took notice of it.

Effects of Lightning.

The following odd effects of lightning may be worth mentioning:—A ship riding in the Bay of Bantry, about thirty-four years ago, had her masts split in a strange manner by a flash of lightning, part of them being twisted like a rope, whilst other parts were burned to a cinder, and the hulk was burst asunder by the internal pressure of the air against the sides of the vessel, the external air being greatly rarified. At another time, a small ship of war riding in the same bay, had her masts shattered in the like manner; and the crew of another vessel had their bodies marked with stars, like the cracks in a glass bottle. All these effects happened in winter, at which time there were strong gales of westerly winds.

In the parish of Kilmaloda, in East Carbery, on the 27th of January, 1746-7, one Robert Barry, a labouring man, being in bed with his wife and two children in a close room, the door, which was opposite to a chimney in an outer room, being shut, a flash of lightning broke down some part of the top of the chimney, and split the chamber door, forcing one half of it into the room where the people lay. The man had his breast burned, and a small streak from his shoulder to his stomach; the woman had the side of her face on which she lay very much blasted and swelled; the daughter had her hair burned close to her temples, and the boy was scorched on the back of his neck. The lightning, in going out, made an hole behind the fire-place, through the wall, which hole was larger without the house than within. A pig was found dead near the chimney. The people being fast asleep did not hear the thunder, though there were very loud claps; nor did they know what had happened to them till the

(1) No. 220, p. 223.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

neighbours came in the next morning, who waked and raised them up. They were all well the next day except the woman, who kept her bed; the man said that when he was awake he found a stone on his breast. Another instance of the effects of lightning, at a place called Dromaleague, in this county, is mentioned, vol. i., p. 257.

After several weeks of tempestuous weather, and continual violent rain, on Monday night, being the 9th of January, 1748-9, were seen several flashes of lightning, attended with frequent claps of thunder, which considerably increasing, on the following night, a flash of lightning passed from west to east, in a direct line through this county. It first killed some cows in the south of Cork, and in its progress struck the round tower of the Cathedral of Cloyne. It rent the vaulted arch at the top, tumbled down the bell and three lofts, and passing perpendicularly to the internal floor, which is about eight feet higher than the outward foundation, the protruded column of air, or lightning, or both together, by the igneous matter bursting and expanding, and not finding sufficient room, vented itself by a violent explosion, forced its way through one side of the tower, and drove the stones, which were admirably well joined and locked into each other, through the roof of an adjacent stable; the door, though secured by a strong iron lock, was thrown about sixty yards distant into the church-yard, and shattered to pieces, which passage for the air greatly contributed to the saving of the tower. A few pigeons that frequented the top of the steeple were scorched to death, not a feather of them being left unsinged.

On Monday, June 18th, 1748, about four of the clock in the afternoon, happened the most violent storm of hail that was known in the memory of man, attended with lightning and thunder, which held above a quarter of an hour; several hailstones measured five inches square, and others had five or six forks on the main body, of an inch long each, which broke several windows, and did other considerable damages in and about Cork.

I shall conclude this chapter with some general observations on the state of the air and weather in this part of the kingdom.

It is observable from a regular diary of the weather, kept for several years in Cork,(2) that the winds blow from the south to the north-west, at least three-fourths of the year; that the greatest height the mercury ascended, for the space of thirteen years past, was at 30 inches 4 tenths, and that but once only; and its lowest, at 28 inches 2 tenths. It often rises to near 30 inches, and frequently falls to 28 inches 6 tenths, both which points it has rarely passed. The depth of rain in 1738 in Cork was 54 inches 5 tenths, and nearly the same in 1739. In 1740, but 21 inches 5 tenths. In 1741, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1742, 38 inches 1 tenth. In 1743, 39 inches 3 tenths. In 1744, 33 inches 6 tenths. In 1745, 48 inches 4 tenths. In 1746, 30 inches. The same(3) nearly in 1747; and in 1748, 37 inches 4 tenths.

[Referring to the storm of January, 1748-9, in which the Round Tower of Cloyne was struck by lightning, Bishop Berkeley relates the circumstances in a letter dated 2nd February, 1749. He says the storm occurred on the night of the 10th January. The bell that was "tumbled down" had been presented by Dean Davies.—R.D.]

(2) This diary has been kept by Dr. Timothy Tuckey, who was so obliging as to communicate his papers to me, from which I have made some tables, that, for want of sufficient room, I am obliged to omit; but the public may now see an exact registry of the weather, kept in Dublin for above thirty years, in the *Natural History* of that county, written by Dr. Rutty.

(3) A summary table of the quantity of rain which fell during the following years, extracted from the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 446, p. 243, December, 1742:—

	London.		Padua.		Edinburgh.	
	in.	ten.	in.	ten.	in.	ten.
1729 ...	20	344 ...	35	423 ...	—	—
1730 ...	21	495 ...	34	300 ...	—	—
1731 ...	13	60 ...	34	207 ...	—	—
1732 ...	19	655 ...	35	456 ...	24	82
1733 ...	18	9 ...	32	137 ...	19	69
1734 ...	24	57 ..	38	56 ...	19	22
1735 ...	28	83 ...	29	68 ...	—	—

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER X.

Of some Ancient Monuments of the Old Irish and Danes, observed in this County.

THE reader will find some account of the Danish forts, raths, and tumuli, common in this kingdom, in the *History of the County of Waterford*, chap. xx. (1) To particularise all works of this kind in this extensive county would take up a volume. It is scarce necessary to mention that most of them have vaults or cavities underneath, the entrance to which lies on the east side; they generally run spirally for two, three, or four turns, and terminate in a small square room in the centre. In the barony of Ibawne, at a place called Dunworly, on an high cliff, is one of these caverns, which the force of the sea has worked about half way, so that the cavity hangs over the precipice, and is quite exposed. In rocky soils they built most of these works of stone, which the Irish name "Caharas;" a large one of this kind may be seen on a hill called Knockdrummon, above Castletown, and several in the rocky parish of Ballyvourney. They were composed of a circular enclosure of huge rocks, and, being erected in stony ground, seldom had cavities underneath. These fortifications have given name to many places in this county, which begin with the words rath, lis, and dun; as Rathcormack, Rathbarry, Liscarrol, Lisecresig, Dunmanway, Dunmanus, Dundeedy, etc., all of which have or had works of this kind adjacent to them, of which, having treated elsewhere, I shall refer the reader to the above-mentioned work; and for their figures, to another tract published, containing some description of the antiquities of Louth county, where the figures of several of these antiquities (they being nearly the same in all parts of this kingdom) are delineated.

Caves. As some people were lately digging for clay near the cathedral church of Ross Carbery, a deep subterranean cavity appeared, which seemed to lead to some caverns that were discovered about thirty years before at the west end of the town, which were two hundred yards from the hole now opened. By descending, several oval chambers were discovered, being mostly twelve feet long and six broad, having long narrow passages leading from one to the other. These passages were but eighteen inches broad and three feet high, so that it was necessary to creep from cell to cell. At one end of each chamber stood a broad flag-stone, resembling the back stone of a fire place. The roof of each cell consisted of a Gothic arch formed of stiff clay, from the centre of which to the ground it was no more than five feet two inches high; the walls were made of stone, smoothly plastered, and the whole lined with soot, so that fires had been made in them. (2)

(1) From the great number of these works it is highly probable that many of them owe their origin to the ancient Irish, for it is scarce credible that the Danes could have been so numerous in Ireland as to have garrisoned one half of them, many hundreds of them remaining within call of each other to this day. Possibly the Irish had these entrenchments long before the Danish invasions, or if they had not these subterraneous habitations before that time, they might probably, in imitation of these foreigners, for their mutual safety and defence, form works of this kind, which they saw so useful to their enemies.

(2) It is not to be imagined that these fires were made by the persons who inhabited these vaults, but more probably by their enemies, for the old Irish MS. informs us that the method of forcing the inhabitants out of such works was by placing a fire to the mouth of the cavern, in order to smoke them out, which method generally took effect.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

The common tradition concerning them is that they were made by the Danes; but the more intelligent Irish antiquarians say they were inhabited by the Farbologes, a people of whom there is much mention in their MSS., which name signifies no more than a creeping man, or one who lived in a cave. They were anciently named Terrigenæ, and, because of their living in caves, Antricolæ; hence also the Scythians, from whom our Irish had their origin, were, by the Greeks, named Getæ and Geatæ; and of our ancient Irish this verse of Propertius takes notice—

Ibernusq. Gates, Pictoq. Britania Curru.

And that saying of Gildeas—

Prorepsêre è cavernulis sui fusci vermiculi Iberni.

Homer's description of the Cimmerians answers very well to the inhabitants of these gloomy places—

There in a lonely land, and gloomy cells,
The dusky nation of Cimmeria dwells;
The sun ne'er views the uncomfortable seats,
When radiant he advances or retreats;
Unhappy race! whom endless night invades,
Clouds the dull air, and wraps them round in shades.

POPE'S ODYS. LIB. XI.

These subterraneous retreats are very numerous about Ross Carbery, the soil being a stiff white clay, and very proper for making these caverns.(3)

Another subterraneous vault was lately discovered in the Great Island, between Cove and Cuskinny, being walled round and vaulted over. In limestone grounds in many parts of this county are abundance of natural caves; those near Cloyne and Middletown, with that celebrated one called the Ovens, mentioned vol. i., p. 173, are most remarkable. There is also a natural cavern in West Carbery, about a mile east of Knockown, on the lands of Lick; it runs very far to the west (but the length is uncertain) through a common reddish grit, having towards the entrance a dark blueish stone, which consumes in the fire, affording a sulphurous smell, and leaving a kind of red cinder behind, which is not improbably a coal cover. Since the former edition of this work, we have been favoured with the following:—

Extract of a letter from Peake, in the parish of Aghabulloge, and county of Cork, wrote by Rev. Marmaduke Cox, in March, 1755.

"Last Thursday as some labourers were making a ditch to enclose a potato garden "one of them dropped his spade into a deep hole, which obliged him to open the earth "to get out his spade, where he found a passage into fifteen, some say seventeen, very "large subterraneous rooms, or caverns, in one of which, by estimation, were about "five hundred skeletons; and, in another, five skeletons, all entire, and laid at a dis-"tance of about a foot from each other. I examined one of the skulls, and found it "more perfect and clean than any boiling or chirurgical art could prepare it; the teeth "very regular and distinct; but upon being exposed to the air it opened and mouldered "to pieces. The bones were of a pale reddish or brick colour; some others of them "appeared as if they were burned. The country people flocked in so fast on hearing

(3) From these caverns one may deduce the various opinions of our antiquarians that our first inhabitants dwelt in caves and woods, being called Coiirri, et Milvir, and Guidhoned, in the old British language Cauiir; in the singular number, signifying *Homo speluncans*, or an inhabitant of a cave; the same word, in Irish and British, imports a giant. Our Irish Farbologes before-mentioned are, in some MSS., named giants, and thus the Cauci and the ancient Cyclops were also fabled to be. Milvijr, in the old Irish and British tongue, signifies an inhabitant of the woods, and from hence they called huntsmen Milgi; and Baxter thinks the derivation probably of the Irish race, called Milælgh or Milesians, was from this word Milgi, *i.e.* hunters.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

" of this antique place that they trod the bones into powder, they being quite destitute " of oil or substance, for they were indeed as the shadow of bones, *Pulvis & umbra* " *Sumus.*

" 'Tis imagined there must be another passage to these subterraneous chambers " from a Danish fort about one hundred and fifty yards from the present entrance, " this being very narrow. The rooms are about five feet high. There are other " chambers that are not got into, the entrance being defended by very large stones " laid in the doors, which cannot easily be removed.

" Whether they were the habitation of the aborigines Irish, or contrived by the " Danes about the year 800 or 900, the curious may judge.

" There was a beautiful carved wood comb and comb-case found in one of the " rooms, but the air mouldered it into dust.

" 'Tis supposed if an entrance can be made into these chambers defended by the " stones that some curiosities will be found that will give further light into this affair; " for one part of these caverns was their dwelling, and the other part the repository of " their dead."

Urns. In the year 1737 three large urns were discovered near Castle Saffron, the estate of John Love, esq., placed in a kind of triangle in the earth, about one hundred yards from a Danish entrenchment. They were made of a fine clay, dried by the fire, which soon mouldered in the air; each of them might contain about sixteen gallons. They had a rude kind of carved work round the rims, which were about sixteen inches diameter, as was also the bottom, but the middle of the side about two feet, and each urn was four feet high. In one of them was the skeleton of a man; the ribs and smaller bones were bundled up, and tied with a copper wire rusted green, as were those of the thighs, arms, etc., and the skull was placed near the mouth of the urn. None of these bones had passed the fire.(4) In the second urn was found a substance like honey, supposed to be the flesh; and in the third was a small quantity of copper pieces, as large as halfpence, but of an irregular shape, like clipped money, void of any inscription or stamp.(5)

Some years ago a number of small urns, containing burnt human bones, were discovered by the late Rev. Mr. Gore, near Assolas, in some kerns or heaps of stone.

Danish trumpets In a bog between Cork and Mallow a few years ago were discovered several brass trumpets, some of which were in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Somerville, of Castlehaven. One of them resembles that given us by Sir Thomas Molyneaux in the appendix to Boate's *Natural History of Ireland.* The smaller end was entirely closed; the hole they sounded them by was at the side, and not at the end as in our modern trumpets. It is not well known what kind of sound those who had skill in sounding this instrument could make before it had been injured by time; at present it gives but a very dull, heavy, uncouth noise, that cannot be heard at any great distance.(6) If the method of filling the German flute was lost, and a person was to find one, it would be very difficult to guess what kind of sound it might afford, and the same may be said of our trumpets.

Another is a kind of double trumpet, open at both ends, with no hole in the side as the former. The curved parts are both of a size; if joined, it was impossible, by blowing in at the wider end, to make any musical sound; but by blowing into either small end, with

(4) This method of interment is not unlike that of the ancient Balearians, mentioned by Diodorus Siculus, who used great urns and much wood, but no fire in their burials; for they bruised the flesh and bones of the dead, crowded them into urns, and laid heaps of wood upon them. The ancient Irish probably burned their dead, for that the Druids did so is certified by Pomponius; and Polydorus says Bellinus and the brother of Brennus, both kings of Britain, were burned.

(5) The Romans usually buried coins with their dead, and always a piece of money, as a fee to the Elysian ferryman. In many urns liquors have been found, which time has incressated into jellies, and some, according to Lazius, that retained a vinosity and spirit in them.

(6) Diodorus Siculus, Lib. i., speaking of the Gauls, says they had loud voices, and that their trumpets were barbarous, and made an harsh sound. And Polybius, Lib. ii., says the shouts of the Celts were dreadful to the Romans, which, with their trumpets, made such a noise that they echoed around; and Livy, in many places, observes the same, Lib. 5, 34, etc. That not only our ancient Irish, but also the Danes, were originally Gauls, is too well known to admit of any illustration.

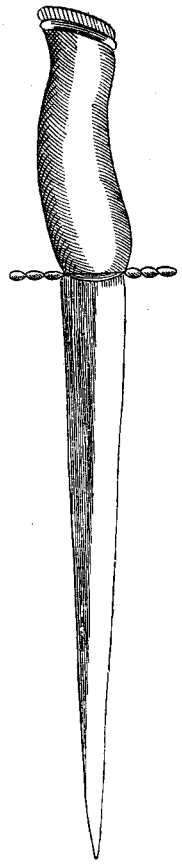
This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

one or both pipes fixed, it might have afforded no unharmonious noise. The wider, as well as the smaller ends of these instruments are ornamented with a row of small pyramids. They are of cast brass, very smooth on the outside, but not quite so thin as a common brass trumpet. They undoubtedly belonged to the Danes, from their being found in one of their entrenchments; and there were thirteen or fourteen more discovered at the same time, but these were the most perfect and uncommon. The owner of them rescued them out of the hands of a brazier in Cork, who was about to melt them down, and who let him have them for the value of the brass. One has a ring, by which it was fastened or hung about those who carried it, but the others had none.(7)

The ancients had various instruments of the trumpet kind, as the tubæ, cornua, and lutti. The two last were crooked, and generally carried by the horse, as were the former, according to Varro, by the foot; they were also used in sacrifices, and the littuus was frequently used instead of a crooked staff or instrument so called, with which they marked out the quarters of the heavens to proceed to their divinations, which might have possibly been the use of our double trumpet.



An Irish weapon.

The annexed figure represents an ancient Irish weapon, called the "Dadahg," in the possession of O'Donovan, of Banlaghan, and preserved as a kind of heirloom in the family. The drawing is half the size of the original. Of this kind are the dirks used by the Highlanders, and by the Spanish miquelets to this day, from whom it is said our Milesian Irish had them, and gave them to the Scots.(8)

Round Towers.

Of the ancient ecclesiastical round towers we have two remaining in this county, one at Cloyne, and the other near the ruined church of Kineth, in West Carbery. Sir James Ware mentions one to have stood in the churchyard of the Cathedral of Cork, but it has been down many years. There was also a fourth adjoining to the ruined church of Brigowne, near Mitchelstown, which Colgan says was an ancient bishopric, and so is that of Kineth reported to have been. Kineth steeple is six stories high, each eleven feet nine inches. This tower differs from all others that I have heard of, for which reason I have added its description. The first story is a regular hexagon, each side being ten feet four inches; from this story it is to the top quite round, being in the whole seventy feet four inches high. It stands one hundred and twenty-four feet from the west end of the ruined church, and

(7) From the number of these trumpets found together in the same place, it is not improbable that almost every Danish soldier carried one. Their chief use seems to have been to sound alarms on the approach of the enemy, in order to call the people of the neighbouring entrenchments to their assistance. In the night they used beacons for the same purpose. In England there was an ancient tenure called Cornage, the service whereof was to blow an horn when any invasion of the Scot was perceived. This tenure was very frequent in the northern counties, near the Picts wall, and so continued till the stat. 12, Car. II., by which all tenures were converted into fee and common soccage, and it is not improbable that they had the original custom either from the Danes or Saxons.

(8) This instrument was taken by the ancestor of O'Donovan from one of the Clancarty family in the following manner:—Clancarty, MacCarty Reagh, and O'Donovan having joined their forces, went into the county of Limerick to plunder, as was the custom of former times. They brought a considerable prey to the castle of Blarney, the seat of Clancarty, who was for having all the cattle drove into his own bawn without sharing the spoil, and in this manner he had served MacCarty Reagh before, who then lived at the castle of Kilbritton, and who, on this occasion, called upon O'Donovan to join him that he might assist him if Clancarty did not share the booty. O'Donovan immediately opposed the driving in of the cattle without dividing them, whereupon a contest ensued. Clancarty, being thrown down by O'Donovan, with this instrument drawn intended to kill his antagonist; but O'Donovan perceiving his design, wrenched it from him, with it slew Clancarty on the spot, and divided the spoil with MacCarty Reagh. It is not certainly known when this happened, but the instrument, with this tradition relating to it, is time out of mind preserved in the family.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

it is remarkable that the doors of most of these towers face the west entrance of the church or churchyard. I was formerly of opinion that they were built for the residence of anchorites, and this conjecture was founded from such kind of pillars having been erected in the eastern countries for the reception of monks, who lived on the top of them, as is mentioned by Evagrius(9) in the life of St. Symeon the Stylite, so called from his living in a pillar forty years, as Petrus Galesinius reports. And it seems probable that our Irish Ascetics had the models of these buildings originally from Asia, which they early visited, as appears from several lives of the Irish saints, but the use to which our ancient Irish MSS. put these towers was to imprison penitents. Some of our writers have named them *Inclusoria*, and *Arcti Inclusorii Ergastula*, the prisons of a narrow enclosure. Particularly in the life of Dunchad O'Braoin, abbot of Clonmacnois, into which prison, it is said, he betook himself, where he died in 987. The Irish name for a penance is Turris, *i.e.* the Latin name for a tower, derived from penitents being imprisoned in them. And it is no less certain that all the Irish ecclesiastical words are directly taken from the Latin, as Temple, Aglish, Ashbeg, etc., from *Templum*, *Ecclesia*, *Episcopus*, etc. The MSS. add that these penitents were placed on the top of the tower, and having made a probation of a particular number of days, according to their crimes, they were admitted to descend to the next floor, and so on, till they came to the door which always faced the entrance of the church, where they stood and received the absolution of the clergy and blessings of the people, as some of our Irish MSS. particularly relate. In an ancient Irish MS., containing some annals of Munster, there is mention made of the building this tower of Kineth about the year 1015, soon after the celebrated battle of Clontarf.(10)

A sepulchral monument

On the road from Fermoy to Glanworth, a mile from the latter due east, is a sepulchral monument called Labacally, *i.e.* the "Hag's Bed." The Irish say it belonged to a giantess, of whom they relate some ridiculous fables. This monument, by its size, seems to be designed for some celebrated person of antiquity, but for whom, or when erected, the least traces are not to be found either in history or from tradition. It consists of several broad flagstones, supported by others, which are pitched in the ground. One of these stones is of an enormous size, being no less than seventeen feet long, nine feet broad, and in the middle three feet thick, from whence it slopes away to the edges, like the roof of an house. But, as if this prodigious stone was not a sufficient cover to the tomb, there are two others, the former eleven feet broad, and seven feet long, and the latter seven feet square. There was a fourth huge flag, which lies at the west end, and covered that part. On each side are several large broad flags, pitched in the ground in two ranges, on which the upper stones rest, as a tombstone on the side walls. Some of these pillar stones are six feet high, and four broad. The length of this vast tomb, it being hollow underneath, is forty feet on the outside, and fourteen broad. The whole was enclosed within a circle of flagstones, pitched in the ground at about fourteen feet from the

(9) *Hist. Eccl.* Lib. i., chap. 3.

(10) In relation to which there is this passage :—Cian or Kean MacMoilewoa, being married to the eldest daughter of Brien, late monarch of Ireland, set about conquering the kingdom from Donnel, the lawful heir, who was his brother-in-law. The second daughter of Brien was married to Donnel Duff Davern, who (says the history) marched with 1,000 men near this tower of Kineth, then building, and almost finished by St. Mocholomog, the patron thereof, and implored that saint's blessing, which he received. Cian being in pursuit of Donnel, came up to Kineth with 3,000 men, suffered them to plunder it, and carry away the provisions of the workmen, for which he and his army were cursed by the saint, and, coming up with Donnel, were overthrown by him at a place called Ballingully, now Mogolin, six miles west of Cork. In another ancient MS. are these Irish verses, which also preserve the memory of this event--

Mocholmog o teige Shoir an gormfhed ata fod troig
Go Higeadh leat air dith ashloigh Ciann chein
Mic Mavil buadh Mhic Broin.

Which are thus translated—

East from his house the saint holds up his hands
And prays, whilst on the verdant sod he stands,
That Donnel may the head of Cian get,
And o'er his troops a victory complete.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

centre of the tomb. This rude piece of antiquity was probably erected by the ancient Irish long before the making of stone walls with mortar was discovered. The bringing of these stones hither must have been a work of immense labour, as there are none of the kind, being a coarse grit, nearer than the mountains which divide this county from that of Limerick, viz., five or six miles distant; and as they were destitute of engines to raise such massy rocks and carry them so far, no wonder the simple Irish should attribute such a work to the performance of a giantess.

From the shape of this monument it seems to have been the tomb of some noted person, probably one of the ancient kings of Fermoy, in whose territory it stands, and from its lying east and west it is not improbable that it was erected in the ages of Christianity.

Circular monuments of stone.

Of circular monuments of stone, there are several remains in the mountainous parts of this county. At Derinechair, near Togher Castle, in West Carbery, is a circle of stones pitched endways, most of them four and five feet high, and the circle six yards in diameter. About a mile from Ross, as the road leads towards Cloghnakilty, on the lands of Bohanagh, part of the estate of the Earl of Barrymore, is a central stone, and some others round it, though not exactly in a circle. But as the following monuments of this kind on the lands of Templebrian, in the parish of Kilgariff, part of the estate of the right honourable Henry Boyle, late Earl of Shannon, is more regular, I shall endeavonr to be more particular in the description of it, though this is not perfect, some of the stones being carried away by the country people for different uses. At present there are a central stone and six others standing in the circumference; the diameter of the circle is about thirty feet, and the distance of one stone from the other in the circumference about four feet,—that is where they seem to be most entire. About 300 yards west of this, on a rising ground, is the remaining foundation of a small church, called Templebrian; and on the west, near the churchyard, is a stone obelisk ten feet high in sight of this circle, which seems to have been erected as a memorial for the burial place of some noted person. One thing remarkable is that no two stones of this circle fall in a line with the central stone, nor even the place where the stones were taken from.(11) The stone which stood in the west point of the circle, when the late Lord Bishop of Clogher described this antiquity, is taken away, as are two others towards the east side. He supposes this to have been an ancient heathen temple, and the burial place of some person of great note, before covered temples(12) were used in this part of the world, or perhaps in any other, except that of Judæa; for temples, according to Varro, received their name a *templando*, an old word to see or look out. In view of the pillar stone, near the ruined church, is one of the same kind, that stands about a mile south-east on the top of another hill; whether erected for the same person or for any other is now, at this distance of time, quite uncertain. Near the bridge which crosses the river Arigadeen, a few paces from this monument, is a small artificial cave, probably a sepulchre, or the retreat of the priest or druid who belonged to this temple.

(11) The late Lord Bishop of Clogher has published an account of this monument in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 471, with a learned dissertation on pillar stones of this kind, to which the curious reader is referred.

(12) Few of the Danish temples were covered. The largest observed by Wormius at Kialernes, in Iceland, was one hundred and twenty feet in length, and sixty in breadth. Their altars stood in a sort of chapel or chancel in the end of these temples, being only large broad stones. These altars are usually three of them found together, being consecrated to their chief deities. They buried their princes and great men (as the old Greeks and Romans also did) in hills, raised to a considerable height, surrounded with one row of stones about the bottom, and another near the top, and, on some pompous occasions, having a third row in a square, at some distance from the two former coronets. They likewise anciently burned their dead, and enclosed their ashes in urns, which were deposited in the afore-mentioned barrows, together with the choicest jewels, treasure, and accoutrements of the deceased. The places wherein they fought their duels were sometimes square, lined out with rows of stones; sometimes round pits, with convenient posts at due distances for the bystanders. Thus fought Ubbo with the Sclavonians. Their courts of judicature, which they called Tinge, were also certain plots of ground, either oval or square, environed with great stones, and having one larger than the rest in the midst, near akin to which were the places assigned for election of their kings, being circles of such stones, usually twelve in number, with the bulkiest in the midst.—*Vid Rowland's Mara Antiq. for Druids.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

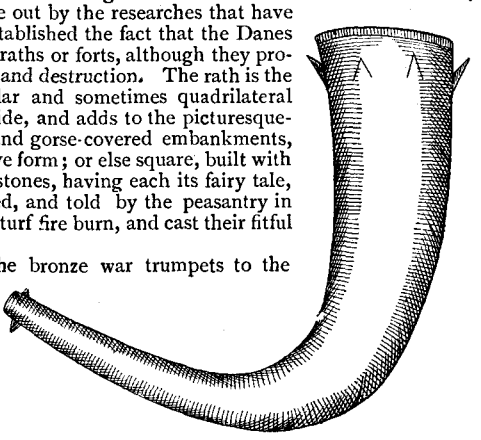
Pillar stones of this kind are also very numerous in different parts of the country. At a place called Curabooly is one in form of an obelisk, ten feet high, near Roaring Water Bay. The modern Irish name them Gowlanes, but their ancient name was Cromleche, probably from the Hebrew Cærumluach, a devoted stone, as is before observed, vol. i., p. 161.

NOTES

FROM THE CROKER, CAMPBELL, AND CAULFIELD MANUSCRIPTS.

THIS chapter(1) is full of interest to the collector of Irish antiquities. Croker describes a gold mamilliary fibula:—"A curious antique, showed me this day by Mr. John Carrol,

(1) In the opening of this chapter Smith describes the "Danish forts, raths, and tumuli common in this kingdom," but in a footnote strongly doubts their Danish origin, and thinks it possible that the Irish had their "intrenchments" long before the Danes invaded the country. In this supposition he has been fully borne out by the researches that have taken place since he wrote. These have established the fact that the Danes had nothing whatever to do in building the raths or forts, although they probably were often employed in their plunder and destruction. The rath is the fortified and entrenched enclosure of circular and sometimes quadrilateral form, that still remains and marks the hillside, and adds to the picturesqueness of the landscape, with its thornbush and gorse-covered embankments, its subterranean chambers of circular bee-hive form; or else square, built with rubble walls and great flat-roofed covering stones, having each its fairy tale, folklore, or tradition, remembered, treasured, and told by the peasantry in the winter evenings when the rushlight and turf fire burn, and cast their fitful light upon the humble cabin.



Here, again, Smith (p. 294) ascribes the bronze war trumpets to the Danes, because they were found in one of their "intrenchments;" but as the Danes had nothing to do with the entrenchments, so had they no connection with the war trumpet of the Irish. Smith must be mistaken in the number of these that have been found, for he infers "that almost every Danish soldier carried one." On the contrary, the bronze trumpet is of exceptionally rare occurrence. Two, with portions of two more, were found in a bog near Killarney in July, 1856, and were sold by J. H. Graves, jeweller, Marlboro' Street, to Lord Londesborough for £30. More recently three were found in peat at Chute Hall, Kerry, and one was d'scovered on the property of Captain Herrick, Belmont, county Cork. But the most remarkable find of these was at Dowris, in the King's County, all of which are preserved by the Earl of Rosse, and decorate the hall of Rosse Castle, Parsonstown. Only a very few specimens have been found in Denmark, and these have quite a distinctive character, being much ornamented, and of a form differing from the Irish.

In Smith's time it was the fashion to ascribe everything ancient in the country to the Danes. They left as a legacy to the peasantry the terror of their name, and to the present day if anything is found of which the origin cannot be satisfactorily determined, the Danes get the credit of it. True, Danish antiquities are sometimes brought to light in turning up old ground or in digging out turf, but the cultured eye of the Celtic student can at once tell the difference. Danish ornament is not Irish, although in many cases it is an imitation of Celtic art. In the oft-repeated Scandinavian descents upon our coasts, the churches, abbeys, and monasteries were plundered, the shrines and altar plate were carried away, the personal ornaments of gold, silver, and bronze were stolen or taken as trophies of war, and the exquisite workmanship of these, with their interlaced Celtic work, was copied and incorporated with the Runic knot-work of the North upon objects which in their turn were brought back to Ireland, and in the conflict of battle were lost or captured by the victors, and so remained in the country. The most common of all the gold objects found in Ireland is the penannular ring of fine gold, which passed current in pre-Christian times as money and a medium of exchange. When a spiral fragment of gold wire is dug up it also served the same purpose, but one was Celtic, the other Danish. The comparative study of Danish antiquities in the Museum at Copenhagen with the Irish antiquities in the Kildare Street Museum, Dublin, will at once show how very small is the proportion of Danish objects that are found in Ireland. R. D.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

" of Fermoy, who has it for sale. It belongs to a labouring man, who found it among " some rubbish in an old quarry near Rathcormack. It appears to be of the finest gold, " and weighs 6 oz. 13 dwt. 8 gr. It is perfect as when first made."

13th July, 1832. Dr. Campbell, in his political survey of the South of Ireland, mentions in the last page such being frequently found, and gives a drawing of one, but the present seems larger and much superior to any of them. The dimensions are—Length, $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches; height, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; depth of cups, 1 inch; diameter of cups, $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches.

Dr. Caulfield "visited the Round Tower of Kineth in company with Professor Harkness, F.R.S., 23rd April, 1878. The Rev. John Haines, rector of the parish, conducted us over the church and round tower, which stands on a hexagonal base, each side of which is about 10 feet $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length. The height of the tower is now 75 feet; diameter inside, 8 feet 10 inches; thickness of the wall at entrance, 4 feet 3 inches, formed of dressed stone facings on both sides; the marks of the tools still visible, all running obliquely. In one case the markings on the upper stone forming with these on the stone beneath a series of chevron. Width of entrance on inside, 28 inches at bottom, 24 inches at top; outside, $28\frac{1}{2}$ inches and $24\frac{1}{8}$ inches. The floor inside the door is formed of two large flags. There is a small aperture between them, and, letting down a tape measure with a weight attached, we found the depth of the lower chamber to be 10 feet; from the door to the ground outside, 10 feet 6 inches. Above this there are four stories easily reached by iron ladders well fixed. In the first story there is a window or aperture facing east, in height 1 foot 4 inches; breadth, $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches; the splay inwards. Second story, the window facing south-west; height, 1 foot 4 inches; breadth, $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches. Third story, window facing north-west; height, 1 foot 8 inches; breadth, $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches. Another, facing south-west; height, 1 foot 3 inches; breadth, $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER XI.

Of Remarkable Persons Born in this County.

THE following persons having distinguished themselves by their writings, I shall give them the first place in this chapter:—

Tundal, or Tungal, was a native of Cork, though some say of Cashel. About the year 1159, according to John of Tinmouth and other writers,(1) he was entranced for three days at Cork, where he lay as if he had been dead; but being at length recovered, he declared to the standers-by the visions he had seen. Some say he afterwards wrote *Apparitionum suarum*, Lib. 1; but the work shows that he only gave a relation of it to some bystanders, who committed his account to writing.

Patrick Ragged, who was bishop of Cork, assisted at the Council of Constance in 1415 and 1416, where he acquired a high reputation for his learning and other virtues; he wrote *De Actis illius Consilii.* He died on the 20th of August, 1421.

Donald O'Fihely, who lived at the close of the fifteenth century, was a native of this county. He wrote the *Annals of Ireland* in the Irish tongue, down to his own time, which he dedicated to Florence O'Mahony. Sir J. Ware saw them in the possession of Florence Carty in London, in 1626. Anthony Wood(2) makes him to have been a student at Oxford; says he was much regarded by his countrymen for his knowledge and industry in matters of history and antiquity; and adds, that he was living in 1505.

Thomas O'Hiernan, a learned divine, and dean of Cork, wrote *Ad Jacobum Stanihurstum Epistolas plures* about the year 1573.

William Thirry, D.D., was born in this county, received his education at Douay, and became titular bishop of Cork. He wrote a panegyric upon St. Patrick, which work Archbishop Usher cites,(3) and speaks of with contempt.

Lodowick Barry, a native of this county, whom Wood calls Lord Barry, wrote a comedy called *Ram-Alley:* or *Merry Tricks.* London 1611.

Florence MacCarty is mentioned by Dr. Keating as a reputable author, who had delivered down the transactions of Ireland for many ages. It is said to be in the library of Dublin college, under the title of an epistle wrote by Florence Mac Carty under his confinement. He died in 1626, and probably might have been the person that Sir J. Ware mentions to have shewn him, that year in London, the annals of Donald O'Fihely.

William Coppinger, of Cork, in 1526, collected and translated *Registrum Chartarum Cœnobii S. Thomœ Martyris juxta Dublin cum notis, etc.*

Philip OSullivan, of the family of Bere in this county, was one of seventeen children, of which number thirteen died young, before the battle of Kinsale, after which his parents and the four remaining children went into Spain. His brother Daniel was slain fighting against the Turks. His sister Helen was lost by shipwreck on her return to Ireland, and his other sister took the veil in Spain. His father died at Corunna, when 100 years old. Philip was educated a scholar at Compostella, and afterwards was a sea captain, under King Philip IV. He inherited the hatred of his

(1) Sanctiolog, MS. in *Bibl. Cotton and Vincent, Specl. Hist.* Lib. 27, c. 88. This vision is also extant in MS., says Sir J. Ware, in the Public Library at Oxford.

(2) *Athen. Oxon. Tom. i.*, p. 5.

(3) *Primod*, p. 886.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

family to the English, which he has sufficiently discovered in his Catholic history,(4) and was the author of several other works. Archbishop Usher(5) calls him as egregious a liar as any in Christendom.(6)

GARRET BARRY, descended from the Barrymore family, wrote *A Discourse of Military Discipline*, etc.: Brussels, 1634, folio, for the instruction of his countrymen, as he says. He served several years as a captain in the Spanish army in Flanders.

FRANCIS MATHEWS, a Franciscan friar, born in Cork, was guardian of the Irish college of his order at Louvain, definitor and provincial of the Franciscans of his order in Ireland. Wadding commends him for his abilities in divinity and the canon law. He was put to death at Cork in 1644 for the conspiracy mentioned, p. 86 of this vol. He was author of *Examen Juridicum Censuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Parisiensis*, etc., which he published under the name of *Edmundus Ursulanus*, was condemned at Rome, notwithstanding the Franciscans vigorously defended it. He also wrote some other tracts.

CONOGHER O'MAHONY was born in this county, and published a book under a feigned name, entitled *Disputatio, Apologetica*, etc. *See* further concerning this work p. 92 of this vol., note 79.

EDWARD WORTH, bishop of Killaloe, was born in this county. When he was dean of Cork he wrote a treatise against the anabaptists, and published some sermons, which were printed at Cork in 1653, 4to.

JOHN PONCE, a Franciscan friar of this county, lived among those of his order in the Irish colleges at Rome at Louvain, in the former of which place he was rector of the Lodovisian seminary for Irish secular students, and afterwards guardian of the college of St. Isidore there, from whence he removed to Paris. He wrote *Integer Philosophiæ Cursus in tres Partes Divisus, Romæ*, 1643, folio. But a more correct edition was afterwards printed at Paris. He also wrote *Appendix Apollogeticus ad prædictum Philosophiæ Cursum, Romæ*, 1645; also *Bèlingi vindiciæ Eversæ*: Parisiis, 1653, 8vo, and several other works.(7)

JOHN SINICK, a secular priest, and a native of Cork, was educated at Louvain, where he was a professor and D.D., and in great esteem for his learning, about the year 1675. *See* his works in *Dupin's Ecclesiastical History*, among the writers of the seventeenth century.

JOHN MULLEN, a native of Cork, wrote a treatise entitled *Ideæ Constantiæ Togatæ*, as Ward mentions in his *Life of St. Rumold*, p. 192.

RICHARD PARR, son of Richard Parr, a clergyman, was born at Fermoy in this county, in 1617, his mother being, at the time of his birth, fifty-five years of age; he was educated at a country grammar school, and entered as a servitor at eighteen years old in Exeter College, Oxford, where, by the favour of Dr. Prideaux, then rector, after six years' residence, he was elected chaplain fellow of that college. Primate Usher, in 1643, taking notice of him, made him his chaplain, took him to Wales and afterwards to London, where he married a rich widow and was promoted to the vicarage of Ryegate, by the presentation of his wife's brother, and continued chaplain to the primate, till that great prelate died. In 1649 he resigned his fellowship, and was some time rector of St. Mary Magdalen, in Southwark, and became vicar of Camberwell, in Surrey. After the restoration, he refused the deanery of Armagh, and a bishoprick in Ireland. He died in 1671, aged seventy-four years. He wrote *The Christian Reformation*, etc., especially designed for his dear countrymen of the county of Cork, etc.: London, 1660, 8vo. Also, *Archbishop Usher's Life*; and published a collection of three hundred letters, to and from the primate, and most of the eminent persons in these kingdoms and in foreign parts, together with some sermons.

Sir RICHARD COX was born at Bandon, March 25th, 1650, educated at Cloughna-

(4) Published at Lisbon in 4to., under the title of *Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium*, 1621.

(5) *Religion of the Ancient Irish*, p. 92.

(6) O'Sullivan also wrote *Patriciana Decas, sive Libri. x. quibus de Divi Patricii vitâ, Purgatoris*, etc., to which he annexed a treatise, entitled *Archicornigeromastrix sive Jacobi Usheri Heriscarchæ confutatio*, being a silly invective against Primate Usher. He is said by Colgan to have translated *The Life of St. Mochua* from Irish into Latin, and he also wrote *The Lives of St. Kieran, St. Declan, St. Ailbe*, and *St. Abban.*

(7) *Vide The Writers of Ireland*, p. 161.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

kilty grammar school, and practised under his uncle, John Bird, esq., as an attorney, in several manor-courts, where he was seneschal for three years. In 1671, he settled at Gray's-Inn, London, and in three years was called to the bar. Returning to Ireland he married Mrs. Mary Bourne; about seven years after was made recorder of Kinsale by the interest of Sir Robert Southwell; and removing to Cork, he there practised the profession of the law. In April, 1697, the Protestants of Bandon returned him thanks for a charge delivered at the quarter sessions, wherein he exposed the cruelties and impostures of the Papists. When Lord Tyrconnell came to the government, he was obliged to remove with his family to Bristol, where he compiled his *History of Ireland*, the first part whereof he published in 1689; and the year following the second part of the same work, as far down as to 1653. On the Prince of Orange's arrival in London, he printed a sheet of aphorisms, proving by a fair deduction the necessity of making the Prince of Orange king, and of sending a speedy relief to Ireland. After the prince and princess were proclaimed, he published half-a-sheet called *A Brief and Modest Representation of the State and Condition of Ireland.* He was soon after made secretary under Sir Robert Southwell, who attended King William into this kingdom.(8) After the victory of the Boyne, Sir Richard drew up the King's declaration at Finglass, which being read the king was pleased to say, "that Mr. Cox had exactly hit his own thought." Upon the surrender of Waterford, he was made recorder of that city, and in September, 1690, second justice of the Common Pleas. In April, 1690, he was appointed governor of this county, and in his time the militia did eminent service, as I have mentioned in other parts of this work. On the 5th of November he was knighted by the lord deputy Sydney. In May, 1693, he had for his good services one moiety of his quit rent remitted for ever, and was nominated one of the commissioners for forfeitures, with a salary of £400 yearly. In 1698, he wrote an essay for the conversion of the Irish, and some thoughts on the bill depending before the House of Lords for prohibiting the exportation of wool from Ireland, etc. In 1701 he was made chief justice of the Common Pleas and a member of the privy council; in July, 1703 was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland, and soon after sworn one of the lord justices of this kingdom, as he was again in 1705. In 1706 Queen Anne created him a baronet. In 1707, being removed from the chancellorship, he soon after retired to the country, where he composed an address to those of the "Romish Communion in England," etc., Dublin, 1709, 12mo. He also wrote about this time "an enquiry into religion and the use of reason in reference to it." London, 1711, 8vo. In 1710 he was made lord chief justice of the queen's bench, and held it to the death of Queen Anne, when he was displaced with the other judges. In November, 1715, he was called before the parliament in Ireland to answer several charges against him, and acquitted himself with honour before the committee, who were his accusers. After this he spent his latter days in private studies, improving his estate, and in acts of charity, and died of a palsy on the 3rd of May, 1733, aged eighty-four.(9) A larger account of his life has been published in the *Writers of Ireland* from the papers of his family, to which the reader is referred.

RICHARD NAGLE, of whom I have given some account in this work,(10) being speaker of King James's parliament in 1689, was the chief contriver of the act which repealed

(8) At the Boyne, before the battle, there were several high reports in the English camp of the number of the enemy, which Sir Robert Southwell affirmed to the king, upon Mr. Cox's credit, to be false. The night before the battle an officer came from the Irish camp, and told the king the position and number of the enemy in such magnified and plausible terms, that his majesty told Sir Robert he was certainly misinformed, and that the Irish forces were more than he imagined. Sir Robert upon this imparted the king's doubts to Mr. Cox, who desired that the officer might be led about their camp, and then inform his majesty how many he thought his army consisted of, which being done he confidently affirmed them to be more than double the number the king knew them to be. His majesty saw that the officer was a conceited ill guesser, and was particularly pleased with the manner how the error was discovered.

(9) Of many children, he left only one son and one daughter, but many grand-children and great-grand-children. His eldest son Richard, father to the late Sir Richard Cox, bart., died April 15th, 1725. His second and youngest son Michael was consecrated lord bishop of Ossory. His daughters were married to Sir William Mansel, baronet; Boyle Moore, esq.; Allen Riggs, esq.; afterwards to the Rev. Mr. Skolfield, Edward Cooke, esq., and Roger Fenwick, esq.

(10) Vol. i. p. 316, and vol. ii. p. 203, etc.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

the act of settlement and the act of attainder. He was the author of the Coventry letter, dated October 26th, 1686, in which he proposed repealing the said acts.

JOHN HOVEL, an alderman of Cork, wrote, without putting his name to it, a discourse on the woollen manufactory of Ireland, and the consequences of prohibiting its exportation: Dublin, 1698, 4to. Experience has shown that his observations in regard to the incommodities likely to befall England by such a prohibition, have been very just.

EZECHIEL BURRIDGE was born in this county, and educated in the university of Dublin. He wrote a book in defence of the revolution, entitled, *Historia nuperæ rerum mutationis in Anglia, etc.*: London, 1697, 8vo. Also, *Jura Populi Anglicani; or, the Subjects' Right of Petitioning, etc.*: London, 1701, 4to. Likewise, *A Short View of the Present State of Ireland*, with regard particularly to the difficulties that a chief governor will meet with there in holding a parliament, written anno 1700, but not printed till 1708, in 4to. He translated Mr. Lock's *Essay on Human Understanding* into Latin, under the title of *De Intellectu Humano*: Londini, 1701, folio.

ROWLAND DAVIS was born at Gill Abbey, near Cork, in 1649, and educated in Dublin College, where he took his degree of doctor of laws. He was esteemed a good civilian, and advanced to the deanery of Cork. He died in 1721, in the seventy-second year of his age. He wrote a letter to a friend concerning his changing his religion, London, 1694; also, *The Truly Catholic and old Religion, etc.*: Dublin, 1716, 4to. This book was the same year answered by Dr. Timothy O'Brien, late parish priest of Castlelyons, but without putting his name to it. Of which Dean Davis took notice in a book entitled, *A Reply to a pretended answer to a book, entitled The Truly Catholic and Old Religion, in a letter to the author of it*: Dublin, 1717, 4to.

This produced a rejoinder from Dr. O'Brien under the pompous title of *Goliah beheaded with his own sword, etc.*: Antwerp, 1717, 4to. Dr. Davis published an answer to this rejoinder, entitled *Remarks on the same pamphlet*: Dublin, 1720, 4to. He also published *Christian Loyalty; a Sermon*: Dublin, 1716, 4to.

The above-mentioned Dr. O'Brien was born in this county, and went to France in his youth, anno 1691, where he pursued his studies in the Irish college at Toulouse, and there took his degree of D.D. In 1706 he was made superior of that college, which he governed laudably for nine years. He returned to Ireland, anno 1715, and was made parish priest of Castlelyons, where he died, anno 1747. He published an explication of the Jubilee, in two parts, which was printed in 1725; also, a few years before he died, he was concerned in some controversial disputes, the last of which he called *Truth Triumphant*, etc.: printed in 1747, 4to.

NICHOLAS BRADY, son of Major Nicholas Brady, was lineally descended from Hugh Brady, the first Protestant bishop of Meath. He was born at Bandon in this county, and became an excellent divine. He was at twelve years old sent to Westminster school, and elected a king's scholar of Christ Church, Oxon. Having stayed there four years he returned to Dublin, where he took his master's degrees, and his diploma for D.D. was presented to him from the same university while he was in England. His first preferment was to a prebend in St. Finbarr's cathedral, and to the parish of Kilnaglory in this county. In 1690, being in London, he was elected minister of St. Catherine Cree's Church, and lecturer of St. Michael's, and to other ecclesiastical preferments. He was also chaplain to King William and Queen Mary, and to Queen Anne. He died on the 20th of May, 1726, aged sixty-seven. Soon after he had settled in London, he joined with Mr. Tate in writing a new version of the Psalms, which are now sung in most churches. In his lifetime he printed three volumes of sermons, and his eldest son, a clergyman, published three volumes more after his death. Dr. Brady also translated the Æneids of Virgil, which were published by subscription, in four volumes, 8vo., anno 1726.

PETER BROWNE, D.D., was provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards bishop of Cork. During his lifetime he published several works, and left several MSS. at his death, some sermons of which were since printed. A catalogue of what he wrote may be seen among *The Writers of Ireland*, pp. 296-97, too numerous to be here inserted.

JAMES DELACOURT, M.A., was born at a place called Killowen, in this county, not far from Blarney. He has produced several works of genius, both in prose and verse, particularly *The Progress of Beauty*, and another poem called *The Prospect of Poetry*, which last has been several times printed and is admired by the lovers of the muses.

MAURICE O'CONNEL, M.D., was born near Mallow. In 1746 he published a treatise

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

entited *Morborum acutorum & chronicorum quorundum observationes medicinales, experimentales, sedula complorium annorum praxi tum Corcagiæ tum in locis circumjacentibus*, etc. In this work are several observations on the air and diseases of the city of Cork, etc.

GEORGE RYE, esq., was the only son of Christopher Rye, an alderman of Cork, and of Mrs. Anne Evans; he received his education in the college of Dublin, from whence he was sent to the Inns of Court; he died in 1735, in the fiftieth year of his age. He had studied natural philosophy and physic for his own curiosity. He published an ingenious tract on agriculture, 8vo., Dublin, 1730; as also *Medicina Statica Hibernica*, which was published with a work entitled, *An Essay on the Endemical Epidemicks of the City of Cork*, by Joseph Rogers, M.D., 1734, 8vo.

EDWARD BARRY, M.D., fellow of the Royal Society, and his majesty's physician-general to the army in Ireland. He studied physic at Leyden, and published a treatise on *A Consumption of the Lungs*, 1728, 8vo.; also some traits in the medical essays.

To these gentlemen who have distinguished themselves in the literary world, I shall subjoin the names of three others, who were eminent commanders in the British navy, whom this county gave birth to :—

1. Admiral PEN, born in the castle of Macromp, as I have elsewhere mentioned.

2. The celebrated Captain JUMPER, born in Bandon, who, in a single ship of twenty guns, took and surprised the garrison of Gibraltar from the Spaniards, in sight of the rest of the English fleet.

3. Sir GEORGE BYNGE, viscount Torrington, who was born in West Carbery in this county, whose actions are recorded in *The British Annals*, and in *Campbell's Naval History*.

I shall next mention some persons of this county, rendered remarkable by some accident, or other particular affection of their bodies.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Clogher has given us the following relation in the *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 461, p. 813, August, 1741 :—

His lordship met with a man at Inishonan, about seventy years of age, who, out of gratitude for a charity he had given him, shewed him a curiosity, which was that of his breasts, with which he affirmed he had once given suck to a child of his own; his wife, he said, died when the child was about two months old; the child crying exceedingly while it was in bed with him, he gave it his breast to suck, only with the expectation to keep it quiet; but, behold, he found that the child in time extracted milk; and he affirmed that he had milk enough afterwards to rear the child. His breasts were very large for a man, and his nipple larger than is common in women. (11)

WILLIAM, the son of JOHN CLARK, a soldier in Sir Richard Aldworth's company, was born at Newmarket in this county, in 1677. In his infancy he was never observed to turn his head round, nor bend his body. When a boy, he could only reach his hands as high as the level of his elbow, but never higher; nor could he ever put them behind his back. His under jaws being fixed, he could never open his mouth; but his teeth being broken by some accident, he sucked in spoon meat which was his chiefest food. He spent a great part of his time in preparing his diet; when he took any solid food he laid it on a long flat knife, pressed it with a stick made for the purpose, and so forced it within his teeth, Though he was often intoxicated with liquor, he never vomited but once, and was then very near being suffocated. When he walked, he was always obliged to step first with the right foot, which he did with much difficulty; he then dragged the left foot to the right heel. When he fell by accident, he was never able to rise without assistance. When he lay down, he had cavities made in his bed, in which he placed his hips, heels, and elbows. In his youth he made a shift to creep, with difficulty, through the village of Newmarket; but, as he advanced in years, he grew more inactive, so that at last he could scarce go the length of Mr. Aldworth's kitchen, where he spent most of his time. That gentleman maintained him in charity

(11) Among other instances of the same kind, Diemerbrock *(Anat. Corp. Humani)* relates that known story of Santorellus :—"That a poor man's wife dying, and not having means "enough to hire a nurse for the infant she had left behind her, he used, to quiet it, to lay it to "his paps, (without doubt, says Diemerbrock, with a great desire to yield it some milk), and "so at length by that means, and intense and continual thought, and often repeated sucking of "the papillæ, his breasts afterwards afforded enough for the suckling of the infant." Another instance given by the same author is of an old woman who came to give suck in the same manner, which he delivers with such circumstance as may create a belief of the truth of it.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

while he lived; the only use he was capable of being put to was that of watching the workmen; for when he was once fixed in his station, it was impossible for him to desert it. He generally stood in a kind of sentry-box, with a board placed in a groove as high as his breast for him to lean upon. He had always a bony excrescence issuing out of his left heel, which sometimes grew to the length of about two inches; and when it shed, as a deer does its horns, it still continued to sprout as before. Towards the latter part of his life several long excrescences were observed in his thighs and arms which he had not in his youth. He died in the year 1738, in the sixty-seventh year of his age; the cause of his death was probably an inflammation of his lungs; for as they adhered to the pleura and ribs, they were immovable, the diaphragma could scarcely change its situation, and the capacity of the thorax was always nearly the same; for these reasons he had a constant quick respiration, which terminated in a fatal oppression, otherwise he might have lived till all the bones had been so much increased as that the ribs and whole thorax would become one trunk of bone. He had been five days dead before he was opened, so that the muscular parts began to putrify. His viscera had nothing in them remarkably præternatural, except his lungs, which adhered closely to the pleura.

The posture into which he fixed some time before his death is somewhat like that of the Venus of Medici. The vertebræ of his back was exceedingly bent inward, with an inclination to the left hip. The os sacrum is so bent outwards, as it is not seen when the skeleton is viewed in front; there is scarce one bone in the whole of its proper natural form, except those of his legs, which are not much distorted. He is one entire bone from the top of his head to his knees. The sutures of his skull are more united than in common skulls. The jaw-bones are entirely fixed, as is before mentioned, and the hinder teeth joined together. A bone grows from the back of his head, which shoots down towards his back, and passes by the vertebræ of the neck, at about an inch distance; this bone unites to the vertebræ of the back and the scapula of the left shoulder, from whence it disengages itself again, and continues distinct till it divides into two, towards the small of the back, and fixes itself into the hip bones behind. The vertebræ of the back are one continued bone. In the fleshy part of his thighs, nature seems to have sported herself in sending out various ramifications from his coxendix and thigh bones, not unlike the shoots of coral, but infinitely more irregular, some behind and some before, some in lumps and clusters, and others in irregular shoots of eight to nine inches long. His knees are pretty close together, they incline to the right; his left shoulder is the highest. One of the bones of his left arm was broken once by a fall, and nature had shot out another bone a little above the bending of the arm, which unites to the broken bone, and makes it much stronger than it was before. All the cartileges of his breast, four only excepted, which served to move his breast in respiration, were turned to bone. When he was dissected a bone was found in the fleshy part of his arm, quite disengaged from any other bone; it is very thin, about four inches long and the fourth of an inch broad, with several ramifications; what is odd is, that while these bones were growing, he never complained of any pain in his muscles. It would require a volume of itself, composed of a new kind of osteology, to give a minute description of this surprising skeleton and its irregularities, being as difficult a task as to describe Calypso's grotto; however, the design is undertaken by the gentleman who has this curious skeleton in possession, Dr. Edward Barry, of Dublin, who has composed a learned and accurate tract on the subject, with a complete history of his life. Therefore, I shall not pretend further to anticipate the account intended to be published by the doctor, when his leisure shall permit him to put his notes in order for that purpose; but, as he has been so kind as to communicate them to me, I have given the above short abstract out of them, rather to raise than gratify the reader's curiosity, till the doctor's more accurate performance shall appear; and this I have done the rather, as some relations already published in the *Philosophical Transactions* of this skeleton, are far from being accurate, nor is the history of his life given there much more just.

About twenty-six years ago, the wife of one Teige Kneedane, in the parish of Kilnamartery, and barony of Muskery, in this county, was delivered of a monstrous birth. The head was much deformed; it had four arms and four legs, two rumps, and but one body. This creature died soon after the birth.

ROBERT LONG, born in Bandon, both deaf and dumb, did, by his own industry, with very little assistance from any master, acquire a considerable knowledge of some branches of the mathematics. He had a perfect knowledge of the principles of

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

geography, and could calculate eclipses. He made both globes, and drew the map and constellations himself. He could survey and gauge, and also read as far as words signify the names of things, or what the grammarians call nouns; but he seems to have no notion of the other parts of speech. I have seen a wheel barometer of his making, and also some tables of his for calculating the motions of the planets. In 1750 he was living in Mallow, about thirty-seven years of age, married, and had children.

I shall close this chapter with an account of some instances of persons remarkable for their great age :—

JOHN RICHARDSON, a Palatine by birth, but who lived in this county since the year 1709, most of which time he spent in the mountainous country of Iveleary, leading a hard laborious life, was, about the year 1749, alive in the city of Cork; he was then not less than 112 years of age, and had been bedrid two years.

RICHARD WHITE, who lived near Kinsale, was 103 years old; he was, when I saw him, strong, hearty, and perfect in all his senses.

Captain REGAN DONOVAN died about the year 1748, in West Carbery, aged 100 years.

DANIEL KEAGHLY, of Comeduff, in the parish of Inchegeelagh, a very mountainous tract, was, in 1750, one hundred and three years of age. He paid for one hearth 2*s.* per annum, for sixty-two years; his wife was also very old; they lived on the high road to Kerry, and his house was a remarkable stage for common people to set up at, which they might do gratis, this man being celebrated for his hospitality, as are, indeed, all the people of this country.

ZACHARIAH FIVES was buried at St. Finbarry's, February 7th, 1748, aged 112. His flesh was very hard and grisly. He was thrice married, but outlived all his relations. He never had any disorder until half-a-year before he died, when he began to grow bedrid.

FINEEN CROWLEY, a labouring man, born at Oldcourt, in the parish of Ringroan, was anno 1747, ninety-seven years of age; he was then very hearty, and able to work at the spade, was he not hindered by a disorder in his hands. He never was purged, or let blood, in his life; and being sent for by the Lord Kinsale, I had this account from his own mouth.

Mr. JOHN GOODMAN, of Cork, died in January, 1747, aged about fourscore; but what is remarkable of him, his mother was interred while she lay in a trance; having been buried in a vault, which she found means to open, she walked home, and this Mr. Goodman was born some time after.

MARY BARRY, a very poor woman, living at Bridgetown, was, in 1750, upwards of 106 years of age; she begged about the country, being perfect in all her senses.

PHILIP BLAKE died in the parish of Johnstown, near Glanworth, in 1746, aged 115 years, and was perfect in all his senses to the last.

RICHARD MORGAN was buried in the abbey of Buttevant, October 15th, 1748, aged 107. He was born in Castlepooky, near Doneraile. He was clerk of the crown in King James's time, for this county.

WILLIAM SMITH died at Doneraile, about forty years ago, aged 117. Not long before he died he was able to hunt a pack of hounds, and leaped a ditch with as much agility as any sportsman in the field. He was many years park-keeper to the St. Leger family, and his picture is still kept at Colonel St. Leger's house in Doneraile.

Doctor LYNE, an Irish physician, who died some years ago of the small pox, aged 85, lived at a place called Ardgroom, in the half-barony of Bere, in this county. It was remarkable that for fifty years together nobody died out of his house, though he always had a numerous family. His house was built in an odd manner; every window had another opposite to it, none of which he ever suffered either to be shut or glazed, but were continually kept open, without any defence against the weather. The room the doctor lay in had four windows, two open on each side of his bed. Upon his death, his son glazed all the windows; since which time there were several buried out of the house.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

NOTES

FROM THE CROKER AND CAULFIELD MANUSCRIPTS, ETC.

Those marked (*a*) noticed by Windele, 1839.

ON the remarkable persons born in this county since Smith wrote, Croker has these notes :—

*a*BARRY, JAMES, painter
*a*BEAMISH, Major NORTH LUDLOW (tactics, etc).
BODDINGTON, Mrs. MARY (poems).
BURKE, Right Hon. EDMUND, orator and statesman.
*a*BUTTS, JONATHAN, painter.
*a*CALLANAN, J. J., poet.
CURRAN, JOHN PHILPOT, lawyer and orator.
*a*ENGLAND, Rev. THOMAS R., P.P.
FRANKLIN, ANDREW, dramatic writer.
FULLER, Miss, novelist.
GROGAN, NATHANIEL, painter.
HALLARAN, Dr. (medicine).
*a*HOGAN, JOHN, sculptor.
JAMESON, Mrs. (maiden name Murphy), author of *Diary of an Ensign.*
JORDAN, Mrs. (Countess of Derby).
KNOWLES, J. SHERIDAN, dramatist.
*a*MAGINN, WILLIAM, LL.D., author.
MAHONY, Rev. FRANCIS SYLVESTER ("Father Prout."), author.
MCCLISE, DANIEL (elected R.A. 1840).
*a*MILLIKIN, Miss, novelist.
*a*MILLIKIN, R. A., poet, etc.
*a*MURPHY, JAMES. C., architect, etc.
*a*O'DRISCOLL, JOHN (history, politics, etc).
O'LEARY, Rev. ARTHUR, controversial writer.
PILON, FREDERICK, dramatist.
TOWNSEND, Rev. HORATIO (statistics, politics).
TUCKEY, Captain (travels, geography, etc.) (*vide Voyage of Congo*).
YELVERTON, BARRY (Lord Avonmore).

THOMPSON, Miss, of Cork, late Empress of Morocco, the favourite wife of Muli Mahomed. See Mrs. Broughton's *Algiers*, or the *Literary Gazette*, No. 1189 (1839), p. 698.

MAURICE O'FIHELY (Maurice de Portu as he is sometimes called, or Maurice Hibernicus, and Maurice of Ireland) was born in 1463-4 near Baltimore, in this county, which was celebrated for its fine harbour, from where originated the addition of "De Portu" occasionally employed to distinguish him. Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, says that he received instruction at Oxford in "grammar and trivials," *i.e.* grammar, rhetoric, and logic, called the "trivium" or three-fold way to eloquence. At an early age, however, he proceeded to Padua, and was there engaged for several years teaching the liberal arts. About twenty years after the invention of fusible metal types at Mentz, Octavian Scott, a nobleman, and native of Mons, went to Venice, where he set up several printing presses at his own charge. Towards the close of the century Maurice de Hibernia was his principal corrector of the press, an office which at this period occupied the men of greatest learning. Maurice was the author of several treatises still extant, one of which, his *Manual of Faith*, was printed at Venice with this title, *Enchiridion Fidei de doctoris minorum, Archiepiscopi Tuamensis dignissimi Venetiis*, 1509 (4to)., and dedicated to the Earl of Kildare, the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Another work of Maurice's was a dictionary to the Holy Scriptures, entitled *Dictionarium sacræ Scripturæ universis concionatoribus apprime utile et necessarium.* This mentioned by Passevin as printed long after the author's death at Venice, in 1603, "though," he adds, "it is not extant farther than the letter E inclusive."(1) But among the MSS. in the Bodleian Library there is a copy of it complete to letter *Z*, Iona ; at the end of which is *expliciunt distinctionis fris mauritii*.(2)

WILLIAM COOKE, of Lincoln's Inn, B.L., a native of Cork, was born in 1776, and died in London April, 1824. He was educated at the grammar school of his native city, and afterwards under a private tutor. He was destined for the business of his maternal grandfather, a manufacturer of woollen yarn, but on the death of his first wife, at the age of twenty-two, he repaired to London, entered himself a student of the Middle Temple, and was called to the Bar 1776. He took to his second wife a sister of the late Major Galway, who died Commander of Trichinopoly. His publications are :—*The Elements of Dramatic Criticism*, 8vo., 1775 ; *The Art of Living in London*, a poem ; *Memoirs of Hildebrand Freeman, Esq* ; *A Review of Parliamentary Reform* ; *The Capricious*

(1) *Apparat Sacr.*

(2) Wood's *Athenæ*, by Bliss, i., 17.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Lady, comedy, 8vo., 1783; *The Bankrupt Laws*, 2 vols., 8vo., 1788; (5th ed. 2 vols., roy. 8vo., 1804; supplement to the 5th ed., 8vo., 1809); *Conversation*, a didactic poem, 4to., 1796 (2nd ed. cr. 8vo., 1807); *Memoirs of Charles Macklin*, 8vo; *Memoirs of Sam Foote*, 3 vols., fc. 8vo., 1805.

ROWLAND DAVIS (page 301) was also vicar-general of the diocese. He was a dabbler in astrology. I remember seeing a silver plate, shaped like a quadrant, which belonged to him for casting nativities, and upon which, I think, was engraved his initials, with various abstruse lines and characters. It was sold as old silver to Mr. Tolken, in Cork, about 1815.—T. C. C. "He followed the fortunes of William III. into Ireland," says Rev. T. England, in *Life of Father O'Leary*, p. 26, "by whom he was presented to the "deanery of Cork. A manuscript in his handwriting, now in my possession, proves him "to have been credulous enough to indulge in the mystic dreams of astrology. A series "of astrological observations are in it, arranged with the coincident circumstances of his "life, from which he attempts to justify his predilection for this absurd, though fasci-"nating, pursuit." The letter written by Dean Davis to a friend "concerning his changing his religion" was a Mr. Turner, recorder of Limerick, who went over to the Catholic persuasion during the reign of King James. *The Diary of Dean Davis*, edited by Dr. Caulfield, is published by the Camden Society, and is a work of much interest.

ANGUS O'DALY, of Cork, "The Red Bard," a powerful satirist—(*Hardiman's Minstrelsy*, vol. i., xxii).

The Rev. OWEN O'KEEFFE, of Cork, author of many fine poems on moral and patriotic subjects.

JOHN MACDONNELL, surnamed *Claragh*, of Charleville, an eminent bard, and a man of extensive learning, whose poems are amongst the best in our language (*Hardiman's Minstrelsy*).

The Rev. WILLIAM ENGLISH, of Cork, a facetious and satirical writer, who has left many poems of exquisite humour and originality.

EDMUND LEE, of Cork, author of a pastoral and lyric poem.

DENIS O'FLYNN, of Cork. The first Irish type that found its way into Munster was sent to him in 1819 by Mr. Hardiman, who calls him "an excellent Irish scholar," and adds "he erected a small printing press in his house for the patriotic purpose of "multiplying copies of some favourite Irish poems as a means for their preservation."

Rev. DANIEL O'SULLIVAN, of Bandon, has enriched his native language with an inimitable translation of the *Imitation of Christ*.

JOHN COLLINS, or O'CULLANE, is author of an Irish poem printed in the original, and in translation by Thomas Furlong in *Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy*, vol. ii., p. 234, entitled *The Mourner's Soliloquy in the Ruined Abbey of Timoleague*, which Hardiman says "is one of the finest modern poems in the Irish language." Collins was born about the year 1752. "Having evinced an early disposition for learning, his education was "carefully attended to by his parents. They wished him to embrace a clerical life, with a "view to which he made considerable progress in classics, but circumstances prevented "the fulfilment of their wishes. Young Collins in process of time took a wife, and soon "became the father of a family. He devoted himself to the instruction of youth. He "died at Skibbereen, 1816, at the age of 64 years." He spoke and wrote the English language fluently, but composed only in Irish. Several of his poems are to be met with in MS., and are held in considerable estimation.—T. C. C.(3)

SAMUEL FORD, a young artist of great promise, died in 1828, before his 23rd year. He studied from the collection of casts in the Royal Cork Institution. His unfinished picture of "The Fall of the Angels" was exhibited at the Cork Exhibition of 1852. This extraordinary work was executed for Mr. Edward Penrose, of Grange Erin, near Douglas, Cork, and was also exhibited in Dublin at the fifth exhibition of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1830, in the preface to the catalogue of which Ford is particularly mentioned.—T. C. C.

HENRY DELAMAIN, an eminent performer and composer of music, resided at Hop Island (*vide* vol. i., part iii., etc.) One beautiful piece, "While I think on your truth, I can doubt you no more," written by the late Lord Littleton, is a specimen of exquisite poetical aud musical composition. Mr. Delamain was a pleasing, unassuming man, and taught dancing, like his predecessor. *Vide* West's Picture of Cork, 1810.

(3) One such, dated from Union Hall, and written in a neat and elegant Irish character, with interlaced Celtic capitals, is among my books. R. D.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ELIZA FARREN, Countess of Derby, one of the few actresees whose charms and accomplishments have taken them from the stage and made them wives and mothers of the nobility of England, was born in 1759, and died in 1829. Her father was a surgeon at Cork. She maintained a spotless character, and was received at Court by George III.—R. D.

MARY GIBBINGS, Viscountess Combermere, daughter of Robert Gibbings, a surgeon of Cork. By her will, dated 23rd September, 1884, she bequeathed £28,000 to the North Infirmary, Cork, for the erection of a new wing to be called "The Gibbings Wing."

The foregoing are a few of the remarkable names that were added to Smith's list in the interval between the dates of the publication of the first edition and down to the time in which Croker wrote. The sixty years that have since intervened have not been unfruitful in bearing upon their historic record the names and destinies of others who, by their writings, actions, characters, and lives, have shed continued lustre upon their native city and county. Among these are the Rev. THEOBALD MATHEW, so well known as the apostle and preacher of temperance. While his memory lives in the hearts of the people, it will be perpetuated in the bronze statue, by Hogan, that faces the bridge at the entrance of St. Patrick street, and in the medals, by Wyon and other engravers, which have ever been, with coins, the most lasting and enduring historical records.

In the arena of politics, JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE, who represented his native city in the Imperial Parliament, and was the author of many works, *Rome and its Rulers*, *The Irish in America*, etc., etc. EDMUND BURKE ROCHE, M.P. for the county, who was raised to the peerage as Baron Fermoy. Sir JOHN POPE HENNESSY, K.C.M.G., who as M.P. represented the King's County, and afterwards served his country as Governor of Hong-Kong, the Mauritius, etc., and was again returned as M.P. for Carlow.

In literature, JAMES ROCHE, "the Roscoe of Cork"; DANIEL OWEN MADDEN, author of the *Revelations of Ireland*, and other works; RICHARD DOWDEN (RICHARD), eminent as a philanthropist, and author of a charming little book, the *Botany of the Bohereens*; MICHAEL JOSEPH BARRY, barrister-at-law, a graceful and accomplished writer of poetry and prose; THOMAS OSBORNE DAVIS, EDWARD WALSH, and BARTHOLOMEW SIMMONS, well-known poets; HENRY BENNETT, humourist and poet; JOSEPH O'LEARY, a clever writer; JOHN GEORGE MACCARTHY, and a host of others.

RICHARD ROLT BRASH, M.R.I.A., whose standard work(4) on the Ogham inscribed stones of Ireland is well known to the Celtic student. He died 18th January, 1876.

The Rev. SAMUEL HAYMAN, M.A., T.C.D., rector of Douglas, near Cork, an accomplished antiquary, the author of a *Guide to Youghal and the Blackwater*, and many contributions to family history.

JOHN WINDELE, of Blair's Castle, Cork, a zealous archæologist, devoted to the pursuit of Celtic studies, wrote a guide to Cork and its County, abounding in information to the Irish student and the general reader, and invaluable to the tourist and stranger. He, like many men who possess well stored minds, was modest and unobtrusive in the extreme, but when among his books and in his museum he was at home, and it was there that his friends saw with what varied knowledge his mind was stored. His manuscripts are preserved in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.

JOHN LINDSAY, B.L., of Maryville, Blackrock, eminent among numismatists, author of *A View of the Coinage of Scotland*, 3 vols. (Cork, 1845-68). *View of the Coinage of The Heptarchy* (Cork, 1842); *View of the Coinage in Ireland* (Cork, 1839), and other works. These books, all published in Cork, were illustrated by Unkles, a local lithographer. In the domain of medals and coins, Mr. Lindsay had as a kindred spirit and contemporary collector RICHARD SAINTHILL, who in the early part of the century was Common Speaker of Cork, and who wrote an *Olla Podrida* in 2 vols., imp. 8vo., and other numismatic works. He was the intimate friend of the Wyons, and defended their reputation as English engravers when Pistrucci produced his crown of George III., on which Saint George and the Dragon is the reverse. When Leonard Charles Wyon visited Cork he was Sainthill's guest, and from a model of his head produced a medal, having on the obverse his portrait, and upon the reverse the genius of Numismata, "irradiating the present, restoring the past," which is one of the finest medals that has been added to the British series during the Victorian Era.

(4) *The Ogham Inscribed Monuments of the Gaedhil.* London: Bell and Sons 1879.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

W. K. SULLIVAN, PH.D., M.R.I.A., ETC., President of the Queen's College, Cork. A man of the most varied information and highest culture, a Celtic scholar of the first order, a master of chemistry and the sciences, with marvellous administrative ability and energy, who died all too soon, May 12, 1890.

ALBERT HARTLAND, artist, born in Cork, a student of its School of Art, whose water-colour paintings, purchased by the Trustees of the South Kensington Museum and the Art Gallery in Liverpool and elsewhere, will preserve and perpetuate his memory for years to come.

Another gifted artist was RICHARD LYSTER, who died at Cork in 1863.

Of THOMAS CROFTON CROKER and RICHARD CAULFIELD, their notes to this history and their many well-known works and literary labours in the field of archæology, municipal history, folklore, anecdote, and county history, will be a lasting monument to their names as men of whom their native city is justly proud.

This imperfect record only treats of those who have passed to that bourne from whence there is no calling back. It makes no mention of the many eminent men who remain, and whose valued lives, we trust, may long be preserved.—R. D.

"In 1804 Mr. O'BRIEN, the celebrated Irish giant, died at Cork. His body was interred 31st July (?) at the Church of S. Finbar. The concourse of people who attended the funeral was so great and so clamorous as to oblige the Mayor to have the attendance of several peace officers. Mr. O'Brien had a small property in the county of Kerry of about £150 a year, which had been mortgaged, and to clear which he exhibited himself as a showman for some years past. The property was nearly cleared, and he had determined to retire to his native place after exhibiting himself at Kinsale, to which place he was about to go at the time he was taken suddenly ill at Cork.—T. C. C.

DANIEL ADAMS. "Between the eastern end of the church (Youghal)(5) and the " entrance to the churchyard I observed the tombstone of Daniel Adams, who died at " the advanced age of 126 years."

CATHERINE PARR, great grand-daughter of old Thomas Parr, died in Skiddy's Almshouse, city of Cork, aged 103 years, October, 1792.

(6) In July, 1761, JOHN NEWELL, esq., died at Mitchelstown, Ireland, aged 127. He was grandson to old Parr. The longevity of the Parr family is remarkable.

In 1823 MARGARET COTTER died at Kinsale, aged 100. She was the mother of the once celebrated Irish giant, P. Cotter O'Brien.

In 1815, or about that time, I remember a poor beggar woman on the road between Passage and Cork, who stated her age to be upwards of 100.—T. C. C. She was probably the Margaret Maw who died at 102, mentioned in *Shandfaun's Parochial Survey*, vol. iii., p. 257.

The *Cork Constitution* of 30th November, 1830, records the following death :—"On " Saturday, the 20th inst., at the patriarchial age of 103, Mrs. MAHONY, formerly the " beautiful Ellen Barry, great grand-aunt of the late Lord Buttevant and Barrymore."

" Died at Cork, a few days since, a man named KIDNEY, at the age of 120, who, " possessing good health and a strong memory, supported himself by daily labour to " the last."—*Courier*, 15th July, 1799; also *Gent.'s Magazine*, vol. lxix., pt. 2, p. 624.

" Died at Watergrasshill, Ireland, EDMUND BARRY, aged 113 years. He had been a " pensioner sixty-five years, was at the battle of Fontenoy, and several others in the " reign of George II. He was six feet two inches high, and remarkably upright, was " able to walk a mile at least every day until three days before his death, and retained " his senses to the last."—*Morning Chronicle*, 28th January, 1822.

" There is at present living at Rathcormack, in the county Cork, a man named " JOHN BARRY, aged 108 years, who served in the army during the reigns of George II. " and III., and distinguished himself in several engagements, in one of which he received " a wound, which incapacitated him from further service, and entitled him to a pension " of twenty guineas per annum. He has already received 1,380 gnineas for this. His " intellectual powers are quite unimpaired, his sight very good considering his age, and " he stands quite erect. He seems at the summit of his glory when he 'shoulders his " stick, and shows how fields were won.' The recital of his military achievements has " the effect of causing a temporary renewal of his youthful vigour, and seems to be an " antidote for the tedium of old age."—From the *Cork Mercantile Chronicle.*

(5) *Sir Richard Hoare's Tour*, p. 101. 1807.

(6) *Annual Register.*

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

" November 7, 1776.—Died at Cork, the Rev. Mr. SARSFIELD, aged 106."—*Gentleman's Magazine.*

" 20th August, 1760.—Died, AMES McDONALD, near Cork, aged 117, and seven feet " six inches high."—*Annual Register*, vol. iii., p. 126.

" August, 1761.—Died, JOHN LYON, of Bandon, aged 116."—*Annual Register.*

" November, 1764.—Died, Mrs. PELICAN, of Cork, aged 105."—*Annual Register.*

" May, 1704.—Died, Mr. BRETT, of Mallow, aged 105.

" February, 1767.—Died at Corke, Mr. THADDEUS HYNES, aged 105."—*Annual Register.*

" A man named JOHN SULLIVAN, whose age was 106 years, came by his death on " Friday morning. He wished to cross a ford of the Blackwater at Dysart, near Mr. " Leader's mills, of Nashville. In attempting to do so the old man became weak, fell, " and was carried away by the stream. He was the only surviving son of the cele- " brated Sullivan, the horse whisperer, who died about twenty-five years since in " Kanturk. Paragraph in *Cork Constitution* of June 1, 1841, vol. xx., No. 2986.

The following most extraordinary instance of longevity appears in the *Cork Reporter*, and its accuracy is vouched for by a gentleman of fortune in the county of Cork. Mr. Nagle, of Ballinamona Castle, who, in a letter dated July 26, thus writes to the editor:—" I think you will not have any objection to insert in your next publication " the death of a very old man, my ground keeper on part of the lands of Clogher, near " Doneraile, named Louis Wholehan. He died yesterday, at the age of 118 years and " seven month. He was married to his first wife more than fifty years, and had no " offspring. He married a second wife at the age of 109 years, by whom he had a son, " a very fine boy and very like his father. From his great age, I have given him his " house and the parish pound many years rent free, which made him comfortable and " prolonged his life. He never lost a tooth or had he a grey hair in his head."—*The Standard*, No. 5,635, Aug. 1, 1842.

[Here ends the Notes added by Thomas Crofton Croker to his copy of *Smith's Cork.*]

Anno 1727, Feb. 26.—JNO. BRODERICK, esq., recorder of Cork, died.

1727, Feb. 28.—Dr. VANDELEUR died; he was the ablest surgeon of his time in Cork.

1727, Mar. 14.—The flood was one foot two inches above every quay on the south-east marsh of Cork.

1728, Oct. 10.—JAMES HINGSTON, butcher, murdered himself by stabbing a case knife into the left side of his throat.

1728, Feb. 26.—To the C. of the Mayor, &c.—HUGH MILLERD, that good mayor, who so honourably and well behaved himself, the citizens now can tell, that a great mob got up and did his house and cellars a great deal of damage, and were it not for the army then in town, it would be a dismal day for him. Never was there a mayor so disliked, for curses from the poor never was the like known, and hated by the rich and better sort of people.

1729, June.—Mr. LAVITT built the windmill on Youghal hill.

1731, Aug. 2.—BAT CLEALEE was hanged and quartered at Old Market place for murdering a soldier.—(*Pembroke MS.*).

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

FROM THE CAULFIELD MANUSCRIPTS.

BOOK III.—CHAPTER VII.

ALDERMAN HOARE to the Rt. Hon. Edwd. Southwell—

1703 "Corke, 8 Aug., 1703. There arrived yesterday in Kinsale ii. sail of the "Jamaica men from the west, belonging to Bristol, and wait for convoy to "see them to that place in safety. The rest, being 24 and the 3 men-of-war that came "with them, are gone about land. I would apply to his Grace the L^d. Lieutenant for "an order for the Feversham and Arundell, now in Kinsale, to convey them, etc. Names "of the ships—'Don Carlos,' 'Teiger,' 'Antelope,' 'Betty,' 'Cerrohra' (merch^t), 'Charles' "(gally), 'Diamond' (gally), 'Squirrel' (gally), 'Jno. Baptist,' 'Ruby,' and a small "brigantine."

Hoare to Southwell—

"Corke, 17 Aug., 1703. Admiral Dilks arrived in the harbour this morning with "9 men-of-war and about 30 sail of merchant ships, bound for Newfoundland and the "West Indies. One ship, called the 'Medway,' put into Kinsale. They were forced in "by bad weather."

"Corke, 24 Aug., 1703. The wind is now at north. I believe Admiral Dilks and "his fleet will sail to-morrow."

"Dunkettel, 2 Sep., 1703. The bearer, Lieut. Archer, is a very honest gent^n, and "has been very active in reducing the Tories in the western part of this county, where "he was garrisoned at Dunmanway, where there were many murders and robberies "committed. He will effectually perform his duty in any post his Grace may think fit "to place him."

"Corke, 3 Sep., 1703. The fleet for transporting the soldiers has arrived at Kin-"sale. I had this day a letter from the Commissioner to supply provisions for 2,000 "men for a month at short allowance."

"Corke, 14 Nov., 1703. Admiral Dilks, with all the men-of-war, the transports, "ships, East Indiamen, etc., sailed yesterday with a fair wind, etc. The length of this "river and the bad weather occasioned great trouble in victualling. They had on "board about three weeks' provisions when they sailed."

BOOK IV.—CHAPTER IV.

SPIKE ISLAND, p. 222. Under Earl of Albermarle's grant of forfeited lands is the following:—"Given at our court at Loo, $\frac{15}{25}$ Sep., 1697. Arthur Galwey, proprietor. Denom.—"Spike Island, 56 acrs. value, *7li*; quit rent, 17s.; clear rent, 6s. 3d."

Dr. Caulfield copied the following extracts in the British Museum, July 31st, 1874:—(1)

"Kinsale Harbour, etc. The boundings of havens in the west of Munster. Kinsale, "5 fathoms at low water; good land, wood store.

(1) He does not give his authorities.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

"Tymoleg [Timoleague], a bar'd haven, 3 foot at low water, good ground, wood and "water enough.

"Rosshaven, bar'd, 2 foot at low water; good ground, wood and water enough.

"Glandore, 5 fathom at low water; good ground, wood and water plenty.

"Castlehaven, 8 fathom at low water; good ground, wood and water enough.

"Maulehaven, 8 feet at low water; barren ground, wood and water store.

"Ballymore, 10 fathoms at low water; very barren ground.

"Inishirkane, 8 miles about; very good ground, water store.

"Cape Clere, 6 miles of length, 1 of breadth; very good ground, 2 springs of water.

"Scoole [Schull] Haven, 5 fathoms at low water; barren ground, wood and water "store.

"Crookhaven, 5 fathoms at low water; barren ground, good water.

"Dunmayne [Dunmanus], 2½ fathom at low water; good ground, and good water.

"The Great Island, 16 miles about; very good ground and water.

"Berehaven, 5 fathoms at low water; very barren ground, good water.

"Coghan, 2 fathom at low water; very good ground and water.

"The Sound of Dursey, 10 fathoms deep.

"Kenmare, 24 fathoms at low water, *store of pearls;* barren ground on both sides, "store of good water, and plenty of *iron mine.*

"Ballynskellig, 6 fathom at low water, barren ground; wood and water store.

"Valencia, at the entry 9 fathoms; round about the island 4 or 5 fathoms at low "water. The island is 8 miles of length; very good ground, water store.

"The Dingle, at the entry 3 fathoms at low water; good ground, water store.

"Ventrie, 5 fathoms at low water; very good ground, water enough.

"The Sound of Blaskey [Blaskets], 24 fathoms all over at low water; all over "barren ground; one spring of water, no wood."

"A full and true account of the great rencontre between an English and French "man-of-war near the port of Kinsale, in Ireland, with a relation of the taking of "the said French vessel, full of Irish officers and soldiers, and bringing her into "Bideford Haven, in the west of England."

"Through the unreadiness of our own and the Dutch fleet, this year has given "occasion of boldness to French privateers, and rendered some few of our colliers and "small vessels to be apprehensive of the rapacious insolence of their pickaroon, etc. "Accordingly, one of our frigates of forty guns, cruising about the 15th inst. upon the "coast of Ireland, made up to the port of Kinsale, and, upon information that a French "pickaroon lay in that harbour, the captain hail'd a small fisher boat, and, with a little "persuasion and a competent reward, engaged him to go in and pretend to the governor "of the fort that an East Indian merchant ship, distressed with the weather and for want "of provisions, was coming in, and begged the favour of fresh water and victuals for his "money. The governor and the garrison were almost out of their wits for joy at this "[as they reckon] so gallant a prize, and immediately man out with the best of the "garrison the small vessel that lay under the fort. Our frigate thereupon, seeming to "mistrust their safety presently, hoist sail, and make to sea, which emboldened the Irish "adventurers, and make them eager in pursuit. The captain of the frigate, who before "had muzzled and drawn in his guns when he brought them to his bow tacks, and get "between them and the port, and then showing them a broadside ready bent, without "resistance board them and secure the prisoners, whereof many are officers, and brought "the vessel into Bideford, a small port in the west of England." London: printed by "Warring, B.M., 2698."

There are two pamphlets, 12 and 25, the former entitled—*The Rebels of Ireland Wicked Conspiracie against Kingsaile, in the Province of Mounsteere, and County of Corke,* etc.; the latter, *The Rebels' Turkish Tyranny in their March, Dec.* 26, 1641. As it was taken out of a letter sent to Mr. Witcome, a merchant in Kinsale, to a brother of his here, showing how cruelly they put them to the sword, ravished religious women, and put their children upon red hot spits before their parents' eyes, threw them on the fire and burn them to ashes, cut off their ears and nose, put out their eyes, cut off their arms and leggs, broyle them at the fire, cut out their tongues, and thrust hot irons down their throat, drown them, dash out their brains, and such other cruelty not heard of amongst Christians, with a great and bloody skirmish, fought between Captain Hill and the rebels, and the names of the chief rebels in that regiment, and the firing of a town

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie

All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions

Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

within a mile of Dublin. London: printed for W. R., 1641. The contents of these pamphlets are of so revolting and disgusting a nature that no part of them could be reproduced without violating common decency.—R. C.

In the *Patriot Miscellany*, Dublin, 1758, vol. ii., there is a pamphlet entitled—*A Narrative of the Dispute in the Corporation of Kinsale, in a letter from a Buff at Kinsale to his friend in Dublin*: Dublin, printed in the year 1756, 24 pp. It is a contest between the Southwells [the Buffs], Meads, and Stawells, about the representation of the town.

"A letter of the Earl of Cork to the State, at Dublin, &c., wherein is showed the "barbarous cruelty the Rebels have lately used to twenty of the Lord Barrimore's "men at Coole, killing all the English there, and how Lord B. burned their "country; also, the taking of Rochford's castle, and Barnehely." London, 1642:—

"The Earl of Barrymore, making a visit here to me to see his lady and children, "had ten horse and foot, all English, surprised in the night-time at Coole by the Condons, "who set Mr. Baynard's house on fire, which they defended till it began to fall down. "The rebels offered quarter, but when they came forth, disarmed and stripped them. "The principal leaders were Richard and John Condon, sons of David, who is now in "custody in Dublin. The news being brought to the Earl of Barrymore, he presently "posted home and burned their whole country.

"Sir Robert Travers, his castles of Rochfordstown, near Cork, was the rendezvous "of the Lord Muskerry, and for all the prime gentlemen that were rebels in the western "parts, which they termed the Catholic Camp, and fortified it by the direction of old "Colonel Garret Barry, who, with the Lord of Muskerry, was a little before retired to "Kinsale, which unhappy town is revolted, and given up to them. So we have no "towns in Munster holds good for the crown, but Cork, Youghal, and Bandonbridge.

"The eleventh of the month Muskerry employed a strong party of men to take the "prey that was under the walls of Cork whereof they being possessed, the lord pres. "being sick within the walls. The Lord of Inchiquin and Sir Charles Vavasour, the one "with the horse the other with the foot, sallied out, but the nimble foot kerns got such "a start of them, as our foot were not able to overtake them, whereupon the horse "galloped after them and set upon them, recovered the prey; and on their return "resolved to attempt their best upon the fortification and castle of Rochfordstown, where "upon they gave a fierce assault, and Captain Seagrave, Master Finunis, bothe having "chief command there, made a strong defence as long as his powder lasted, (for thanks "be to God with that commodity they are sparingly furnished). In the end our courage "overcame all opposition, so as they entered they gave them Condons quarter at Coole, "for they killed their captain and all the rest that were in it, being about 400, except "their pipers, whom they caused to play before their captain's head, which they brought "on a pole to Cork, and there they were put out of tune and their music ended, for they "were hanged up. They found in the castle very good booty of provisions, and among "the rest choice armour of the Lord of Muskerry, McCarthy Reagh, and Swallivant.

"The day following, my castle of Rathgoggan, wherein Sir Pierce Smith's father-in-"law, Mr. Robert Mead, is my constable, being besieged and distressed for want of "fuel, only was relieved by Capt. Willm. Jephson and Lieut. Downing, etc. Goggin's "castle of Barnahely, which stands upon the sea in the barony of Kerry-wherry, was the "magazine of store for the Rebels in that barony. On Friday last, Sir Chas. Vavasour "boated from Cork two pieces of ordnance, with a party of Musqueteers and sailed thither, "and landed one of his pieces of ordnance; the Lord Inchiquin with his horse went by "land and met him there; and, upon discharging the first piece, they now desired "quarter, which was given to depart with their swords and skeins only. In the castle "was 1,000 barrels of wheat, wherein they placed a ward of 40 men and returned to "Cork." (Signed), "CORK."

"The town of Kinsale is a large stinking filthy hole, that hath nothing good in it "besides honest Parson Tomms," so says the Revd. Richard Allyn, chaplain of H.M.S. "Centurion," in his *MS. Journal*, 23rd October, 1691—[This vol. was purchased by the late M. Terry for Sir Walter Scott, of Rum, a dealer in old books, in 1823]—"I was "glad to leave so vile a place, tho' indeed I was somewhat sorry to part with Parson "Tomms, and the two only fit men for Christian Conversation besides himself in the "whole town—viz., M. Stawell, the mayor, and Parson Mead."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

Castlehaven. The following is endorsed:—

"*To the Rt. Honble. M. V. G. L. the L. of H.M.P.C. in E.*"

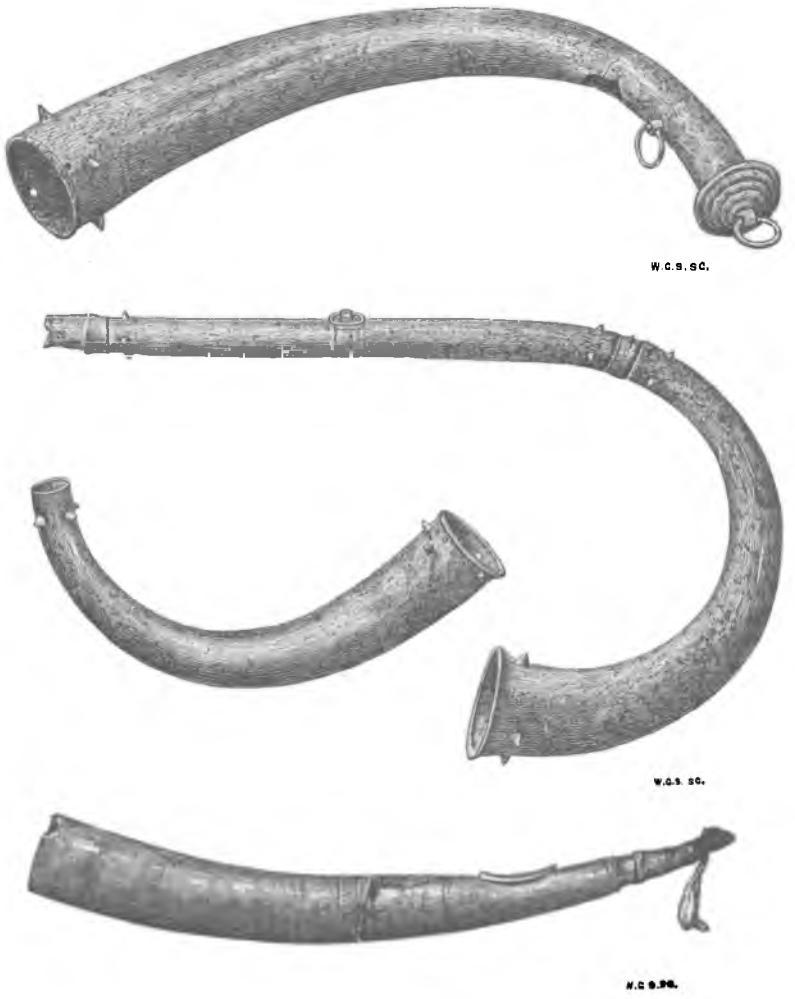
"Rt. Honbl. and my very good Lord,—I received yr. Lop's. les. of the 15th May "last in the behalf of Jacob Johnson, the diver, requiring me to further and assist him "[and such as shall be employed under him], in the due and fitt execution of a commis- "sion to him granted by your Lops., for the recovering and taking up of money, bullion, "ordnance, and all other goods and commodities whatsoever, which have been wrecked "or lost in any road, harbour, or creek, in this province. I have been also shewed "by William Bend, agent for the Dutch merchant lading to the West Indies, yr. copy "warrant of the 9th December, 1629, directed to all Mayors, Sheriffs, Justices of the "Peace, Vice-Admirals, Customers, etc., or any other whom it might concern, requiring "them to be aiding and assisting to the beare thereof, in the full execution of the "commission bearing date 7th Xber, 1629, granted out of High Court of Admiralty, to "certain persons to make enquiries of a Spanish ship and goods, lately overwhelmed in "the sea near Castlehaven in Ireland, which before now was taken by the company of "Dutch merchants trading the West Indies, and which by right of war [being the words "of the warrant] doth belong unto them; as also for restoring such parts of the tackle, "ordnance, guns, and tackle of said ship, and of goods of same as can be recovered; "by vertue of said warrant, said W. J. Compas have by their agents recovered some of "the ordnance belonging to said Spanish ship, and notice to recover the rest, if they be "not prevented by Jacob Johnson, who is now upon weighing the remainder; also "some other ordnance that perished in said harbour out of a ship belonging to Sir "Thomas Freak, knt., whereupon said W. J. Compas and Sir Thomas Freak have, by "their agents, complained to me that, by said diver, they are likely to be stript of "their interest in said ordnance, which by their industry they could have recovered, "nor are not satisfied whether the directions granted to Jacob J., 15th May, shall "make void those granted to W. J. Compas, dated 9th December, for restoring to "them the ordnance, guns, etc. I have admitted him to recover them, but directed him "not to dispose of said ordnance belonging to the Spanish ship or Sir Thos. Freak, "until I have received your Lops. pleasure. Advertising your Lops. that the ordnance "belonging to the Spanish ship were brass and of great value, part whereof were "formerly taken up by one James Salmon, of Castlehaven, and sent by him out of the "kingdom, without my privity, etc.—W. St. Leger Moyallo, xii. July, 1630."

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

CHAPTER X.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF BRONZE WAR TRUMPETS *(from the Collection of* ROBERT DAY, F.S.A., PRESIDENT.)

(*See* pp. 293 and 297.)



This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013

ADDITIONAL HISTORICAL NOTES

BY W. A. COPINGER, B.L., LL.D., F.S.A. (ENG.), F.R.S.A. (IREL.)

BOOK IV.—CHAPTER X.

An Irish weapon (p. 294). "The O'Donovan, now (1866) residing at Montpellier, "near Douglas, sent me a note sometime since, in which he mentioned that he had the "weapon in his possession."—R. C.

Round Towers (p. 294). A writer in the *Athenæum*, December 21st, 1867, number 2095, page 857, mentions the following work on the Round Towers, "*De Antiquitate Turrum Belanorum Pagana Kerriensi, et de Architecturâ non Campanilis Ecclesiastica par T. D. Corcagiensi Hiberno*;" 8o. Lovanii, 1610. Numerous woodcuts, engravings of round towers, were interspersed through the text. A copy was in O'Daly's catalogue of curious books, number 10, item 105; October, 1855. It was sold for £10.

CHAPTER XI.

Rowland Davis (p. 302). His *Journal* was edited for the Camden Society by Dr. Caulfield in 1857.

James Delacourt. "For an account of his family *see* Brady's *Records of Cork*, "vol. i., p. 17. He was a remarkable wit. There is a portrait of him in my copy of "Delacourt's *Prospect of Poetry*, by Peter Butler, who lived in the North Main Street; "he changed Water Street to Hanover Street, where he once resided."—R. C.

Captain Jumper (p. 303). "Captain Will. Jumper was elected a burgess of Kinsale Oct. 14, 1700."—R. C.

Lord Bishop of Clogher (p. 303). "I met with many unpublished communications of this prelate among Woods MSS. in the British Museum; Pl. cxxii. B."—R. C.

Mr. John Goodman (p. 305). "I heard it stated that she (*i.e.* the mother of Mr. John Goodman) was the mother of S. Longfield by a second husband."—R. C.

This content downloaded from www.corkhist.ie
All use subject to CHAS Terms and Conditions
Digital content (c) CHAS 2013